



Harvard College  
Library

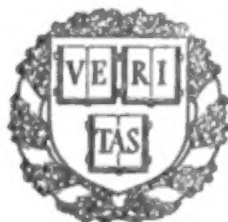


FROM THE BEQUEST OF  
SAMUEL SHAPLEIGH

CLASS OF 1789

LIBRARIAN OF HARVARD COLLEGE  
1793-1800

Harvard College  
Library

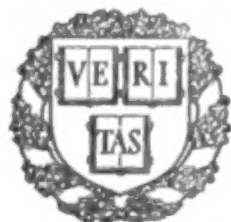


FROM THE BEQUEST OF  
SAMUEL SHAPLEIGH

CLASS OF 1789

LIBRARIAN OF HARVARD COLLEGE  
1793-1800

Harvard College  
Library



FROM THE BEQUEST OF  
SAMUEL SHAPLEIGH

CLASS OF 1789

LIBRARIAN OF HARVARD COLLEGE  
1793-1800



# **The Mabinogion:**

**Volume II.**

The  
**Arabinogion**  
From the  
Llyfr Coch a Bergeſt,  
and other ancient Welch manuſcripts,  
with an Engliſh Translation  
and Notes;

By Lady Charlotte Eueſt.

---

Volume the Second.

---

London:  
Longman, Brown, Green, and Longmans;  
Flandavery, W. Rees.

m̄dccc̄xlix. [1840-49.]

CEH 4427.5 (2)

~~CEH 4427.5~~

HARVARD COLLEGE LIBRARY

1844, May 21 -

1846, March 19.

Shapleigh fund.

PRINTED BY WILLIAM REES, LLANDOVERY.

1209/111  
427.5

## Contents.

---

	PAGE.
<u>GERAINT AB ERBIN . . . . .</u>	<u>4</u>
<u>GERAINT THE SON OF ERBIN . . . . .</u>	<u>67</u>
<u>NOTES TO GERAINT THE SON OF ERBIN . . . . .</u>	<u>142</u>
<u>MS. OF GERAINT IN THE HENGWRT LIBRARY . . . . .</u>	<u>177</u>
<u>EREC AND ENIDE . . . . .</u>	<u>178</u>
<u>GERMAN VERSION OF EREC . . . . .</u>	<u>190</u>
<u>ICELANDIC VERSION OF EREC . . . . .</u>	<u>193</u>
<u>KILHWCH AC OLWEN . . . . .</u>	<u>195</u>
<u>KILHWCH AND OLWEN, OR THE TWRCH TRWYTH . . . . .</u>	<u>249</u>
<u>NOTES TO KILHWCH AND OLWEN . . . . .</u>	<u>319</u>
<u>BREUDDWYD RHONABWY . . . . .</u>	<u>369</u>
<u>THE DREAM OF RHONABWY . . . . .</u>	<u>393</u>
<u>NOTES TO THE DREAM OF RHONABWY . . . . .</u>	<u>419</u>

THE  
MABINOGION,  
FROM THE  
Llyfr Coch o Bhergest,  
AND OTHER  
ANCIENT WELSH MANUSCRIPTS:  
WITH AN  
ENGLISH TRANSLATION AND NOTES,  
BY  
LADY CHARLOTTE GUEST.  
PART III.  
CONTAINING  
GERAINT THE SON OF ERBIN.

LONDON:  
LONGMAN, ORME, BROWN, GREEN, AND LONGMANS,  
PATERNOSTER ROW;  
AND W. REES, LLANDOVERY.

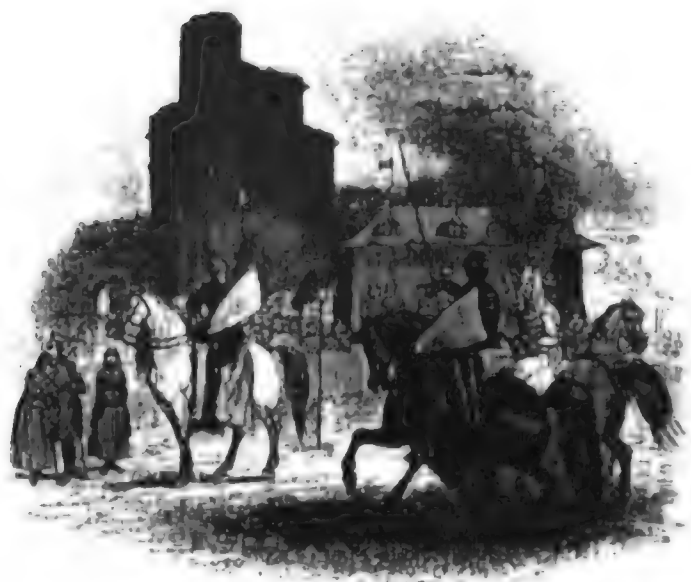
MDCCCL.

---

WILLIAM REES, PRINTER, LLANDOVERY.



**Geraint ab Erbin.**



### GERAINT AB ERBIN.

Arthur adeuodes dala llys ygkaer llion arwysc.  
Ac y delis aruntu seith pasc. aphump nadolic.  
Arsulgwyn dreigylweith dala llys aoruc yno. Kanys  
hygyrchaf lle yny gyuoeth oed gaerllion y ar uor  
ac y ar dir. Adygyuor aoruc attaw naw brenhin  
coronawc. aoedynt wyr idaw hyt yno. ac ygyt a  
hynny Ieirll abarwneit. Kanys gwahodwyr idaw  
uydei yrei hynny ym pob gwyl arbennic onybei  
uawr aghenyon yn eu lludyas. Aphan vei ef

ygkaer llion yn dala llys. teir eglwys ardec a achubit wrth yr offerenneu. Sef ual yd achubit. eglwys y arthur ae deyrned ae wahodwyr. Ar eil y Wenhwyuar. ae rianed. ar dryded auydei yr distein ar eircheit. ar bedwarded. y franc ar swydogyon ereill. a naw eglwys ereill auydei yr naw pennteulu. Ac y Walchmei yn bennaf. Kanysef o arderchocrwyd clot milwryaeth ac urdas boned oed bennaf ar ynaw pennteulu. ac nyt anghei yn vn or eglwysseu mwy noc adywedassam ni uchot. Glewlwyt gauaeluawr oed penn porthawr idaw. ac nyt ymyrrei ef yggwassanaeth. namyn yn vn orteir gwyl arbennic. namyn seithwyr a oedynt ydanaw yn gwassanaethu. arennynt y vlwydyn yryngtunt. Nyt amgen. grynn. aphen pighon. allaes gymyn. agogyfwlch. a gwrddnei lygeit cath. awelei hyt nos yngystal ac hyt dyd. Adrem uab dremhitit. Achlust uab clustueinyt aoedynt wylwyr y arthur. Aduw mawrth sulgwyn ual yd oed yr amherawdyr yny gyuedach yneisted. nachaf was gwineu hir yn dyuot ymywn. Apheis a swrcot o bali caerawc ymdanaw. achledyf eurdwrn am y vynwgyl. adwy esgit issel ogortwal am y draet. adyuot aoruc hyt rac bronn Arthur. Henpych gwell arglwyd heb ef. Duw arodho da it heb yr ynteu. agresso duw wrthyt. ac aoes chwedleu o newyd gennyti. Oes arglwyd heb yr ynteu. Nyt atwen i dydi heb yr

arthur. Ryued yw gennyfi nam atwaenost. afforestwr itti arglwyd wyfi ynforest ydena. amadawc yw vy enw i uab twrgadarn. Dywet ti dy chwedleu heb yr arthur. Dywedaf arglwyd heb ef. Karw aweleis yny forest. ac ny weleis yrmoet ygyfryw. Pabeth yssyd arnaw ef heb yr arthur. pryt na welut eiryoet y gyfryw. Purwyn arglwyd yw. ac ny cherda gyt ac un aniueil oryuic abalchder rac y urenhineidet. Ac y ouyn kyngor itti arglwyd ydodwyf. beth yw dy gynghor amdanaw. Iawnaf ygwnafi heb yr arthur. mynet y hela ef auory yn ieuenctit y dyd. Apheri rybud heno ar bawp or llettyeu. Ac arryfuerys oed bennkynynd y arthur. ac areliuri oed benn mackwy. ac ar bawb y am hynny. ac ar hynny y trigyassant. agellwng y mackwy orblaen aoruc. Ac yna y dywawt gwenhwyuar wrth arthur. arglwyd heb hi agennhedy di vyvi avory y uynet yedrych ac y warandaw ar hela ykarw adywawt y mackwy. Kanhadaf ynllawen heb yr arthur. Minneu aaf heb hi. Ac yna ydywawt gwalchmei wrth arthur. Arglwyd heb ynteu ponyt oed iawn ytitheu. kanhadu yr neb y delei hwnnw attaw yny helua. llad y benn ae rodi yr neb ymynhei ae yorderch idaw ehun ae y orderch ygedymdeith idaw. na marchawc naphedestyr ydel idaw. Kanhadaf yn llawen heb yr arthur. abit y keryd ar y distein ony byd

parawt pawp auory yuynet yhela. A threulaw y nos aorugant drwy gymedrolder ogerdeu adidanwch ac ymdidaneu adiwall wasanaeth. Aphan uu amser gan bawp onadunt vynet ygyscu wynt aaethant. Aphan doeth ydyd drannoeth deffroi aorugant. agalw aoruc arthur ar y gweisson agadwei ywely. Nyt amgen. pedwar mackwy. Sef rei oedynt. Cadyrnerth uab porthawr gandwy. Ac Ambreu uab bedwor. ac amhar uab arthur. agoreu uab Custenyn. ar gwyr hynny adoethant att arthur. ac agyuarchassant well idaw. ac awiscassant ymdanaw. A ryuedu aoruc Arthur na deffroes gwenhwyuar. ac nat ymdroes yny gwely. argwyr auynnyssynt y deffroi. Nadeffrowch hi heb yr arthur. kanyas gwell genthi gyscu no mynet y edrych ar yr hela. Ac yna y kerdawd arthur raddaw. ac ef aglywei deu gorn yn canu. vn yn ymyl lletty y pennkynynd. ar llall yn ymyl lletty y penn mackwy allwyr dygyuor kwbyl or niueroed adoethant att arthur. a cherdet aorugant parth ar fforest. A gwedy mynet arthur odieithyr yllys ydeffroes gwenhwyuar agalw ar y morynyon aoruc agwiscaw ymdanei A uorynyon heb hi. mi agymereis gennat neithwyr y uynet yedrych ar yr hela. Ac aet un o honawch yr ystabyl apharet dyuod ac a uo ouarch or awedo y wraged eu marchogaeth. ac ef aaeth vn onadunt. ac ny chabat ynyr ystabyl

namyn deu uarch. Agwenhwyuar ac un or mor-  
ynyon aaethant ar y deuuarch. ac wynt adoethant  
drwy wysc. allusc ygwyr ar meirch agynhalyssant.  
Ac ual y bydynt yn kerdet uelly wynt aglywynt  
twryf mawr angherdawl. ac edrych aorugant drae-  
keuyn. ac wynt awelynt uarchawc ar ebawlvarch  
helydei athrugar yueint. amackwy gwyneu Ieuanc  
esgeirnoeth teyrneid arnaw. achledyf eurdwrn ar y  
glun. apheis aswrkot obali amdanaw. adwy eskit  
issel ogordwal am y draet. allenn oborffor glas ar  
warthaf hynny. ac aual eur wrth bop cwrr idi.  
acherdet yn uchelualch drybelit ffraeth gyssonuyr  
awnaei y march. ac ymordiwes agwennhwyuar aoruc  
achyuarch gwell idi aoruc. Duw arodho da itt ereint  
heb yr hitheu. Ami athadnabuum pann yth weleis  
gyntaf gynneu. agressaw Duw wrthyt. Aphaham  
nat aethost di gyt ath arglwyd yhela. Am na  
wybuum panaeth heb ef. Minneu aryuedeis heb  
hi gallu o honaw ef vynet yndirbud y mi. Ie  
arglwydes heb ef. Kyscu awneuthum i ual nawy-  
buum pan aeth ef. agoreu vn kedymdeith genhyfi  
heb hi vygkedymdeithas arnaw yny kyvoeth oll  
wyt ti o was ieuanc. ac ef aallei uot yngyndigriuet  
ymy orbela ac udunt wynteu. kanys ni a glywn y  
kyrn pan ganer. Ac aglywn y cwn pann ellynger.  
aphan dechreuont alw. Ac wynt adoethant y  
ystlys y forest. ac yno seuyll a wnaethant. Ni



aglywn odyma heb hi pan ellynger y kwn. Ac ar hynny twryf aglywynt. ac edrych yggwrthwyneb y twrwf a orugant. Ac wynt awelent corr yn marchogaeth march ucheldew ffroenuoll maswehyn kadarndrut. Ac yn llaw y corr ydoed ffrowyll. Ac ynagos yr corr ygwelynt wreic y ar uarch canwelw telediwl. aphedestric wastatualch gantaw. ac eurwisc o bali ymdanei. ac yn agos idi hitheu marchawc y ar gatuarch mawr tomlyt. ac arueu trwm gloyw ymdanaw ac am y uarch. adiheu oed ganthunt na welsynt eiryoet gwr amarch ac arueu hoffach gantunt eu meint noc wynt. Aphob un o nadunt yn agos ygilyd. Gereint heb y gwenhwyuar aatwaenost di y marchawc racco mawr. nac atwen heb yr ynteu. ny at yr arueu estronawl mawr racco welet nae wyneb ef nae bryt. Dos uorwyn heb y gwenhwyuar agouyn yr corr pwy y marchawc. mynet aoruc y uorwyn yn erbyn ycorr. Sef aoruc y corr kyuaros yuorwyn pan ygwelas ynduot attaw. Agouyn aoruc yuorwyn yr corr pwy y marchawc heb hi. Nys dywedaf ytti heb ef. kanys kyndrwc dy wybot heb hi ac nas dywedy ymi. mi aegouynnaf idaw ehun. Na ouynny myn uygrret heb ynteu. Paham heb yr hi. Am nat wyt ynenryded dyn awedo wrthaw ymdidan amharglwydi. Sef aoruc y uorwyn yna trossi penn y march tu ar marchawc. Sef aoruc y corr yna

y tharaw ar ffrowyll aoed yn ylaw ar draws y hwyneb ae llygeit yny uyd y gwaet yn hidleit. Sef awnaeth yuorwyn odolur y dyrnawt. dyuot dracheuyn. at wenhwyuar dan gwynaw y dolur. Hagyr iawn heb y gereint y goruc y corr athi. Mi aaf heb y gereint ywybot pwy y marchawc. Dos heb y gwenhwyuar. dyuot aoruc gereint at y corr. Pwy y marchawc racko heb y gereint. Nys dywedaf ytti heb y corr. Mi ae gouynaf yr marchawc ehun heb ynteu. Naovynny mynn vygeret heb y corr. nyt wyt vn enryded di ac y dylyych ymdidan am arglwydi. Miui heb y gereint ayndideneis agwr yssyd gystal ath arglwyd di. athrossi penn yuarch aoruc parth ar marchawc. sef aoruc y corr ymordiwes ac ef ae daraw yny gyueir y trawsei y uorwyn. ynyoed y gwaet yn lliwaw y llen oed am ereint. Sef aoruc gereint doddi ylaw ardwrn ygledyf. achymryt kyghor yny uedwl ac ystyryaw aoruc nat oed dial gantaw llad y corr. ar marchawc aruawc yny gael ynrat aheb arueu. Adyuot dracheuyn aoruc hyt lle ydoed Wenhwyuar. Doeth aphwyllawc y medreist heb hi. Arglwydes heb ef miui etwa aaf yny ol gandy gennyat ti. ac ef adaw yny diwed y gyuaned y kaffwyf y arueu. ae eu benffic ae ar wystyl. ual y kaffwyf ymbraw ar marchawc. Dos ditheu heb hi ac nac ymwasc ac ef yny geffych

arueu da. agoual mawr uyd gennyfi ymdanat ti heb hi yny gaffwyf chwedleu ywrthyt. Os byw uydaſi heb ef erbyn pryt nawn auorycher ti aglywy chwedleu odianghaf. Ac ar hynny kerdet aoruc. ſef fford y kerdassant is law y llys ykaerllion. Ac yr ryt ar wyſc mynet drwod. agwaſtattir tec edrym aruchel agerdassant yny doethant y dinas-tref. Ac ympenn y dref y gwelynt kaer achastell. Ac y benn y dref y doethant. Ac ual y kerdei y marchawc drwy y dref y kyuodei tylwyth pob ty y gyuarch gwell idaw ac y reſſawu. Aphan-daeth gereint yrdref edrych awnei ympobty y geiſſaw adnabot neb or awelei. ac nyt atwaenet ef neb na neb ynteu ual y gallei ef gaffel kymmwynas o arueu ae o venffic ae ar wystyl. Aphob ty awelei ynllawn o wyr ac arueu a meirch. ac yn llathru taryaneu. Ac yn ysleipanu cledyfeu. ac yngolchi arueu. ac ynpedoli meirch. ar marchawc ar uarchoges ar corr agyrchassant y caſtell aod yndref. llawen oed bawp wrthynt or kaſtell. Ac ar y vylcheu ar pyrth ympob kyueir yd ymdoruynglynt y gyuarch gwell. ac yuot yn llawen wrthynt. Seuyll ac edrych aoruc gereint auydei dim gohir arnaw yny caſtell. Aphan wybu ynhypys y drigyaw. edrych aoruc ynygylch. ac ef awelei ar dalym or dref henllys atueiledic ac yndi neuad drydoll ac wrth nat atwaenat neb

ynyndref mynet aoruc yr henllys. Agwedy dyuot ohonaw parth ar llys. ny welei hayach namyn lofft awelei. aphont o uaen marmor yn dyuot or lofft. Ac ar y bont y gwelei gwrgwynllwyt yn eisted. ahen dillat atueiledic ymdanaw. Sef aoruc gereint edrych arnaw yngraft hirhynt. Sef ydywawt ygwr gwynllwyt wrthaw. Auaccwy heb ef. paedol yw y teu di. Medyllyaw heb ynteu am na wn pa le y daf heno. Adeuy di ragot yma unben heb ef. athi a geffy oreu agaffer itt. adyuot racdaw aoruc achyrchu aoruc y gwr gwynllwyt yr neuad oevlaen. Adisgynnv aoruc yny neuad ac adaw yno y uarch. adyuot racdaw tu ar lofft ef ar gwr gwynllwyt. Ac ar y lofft y gwelei gohenwreic yn eisted ar obennyd. a hen dillat atueiledic obali ymdanei. Aphan uuassei yn y llawn ieuentit. tebic oed gantaw na welsei neb wreic degach no hi. a morwyn gyr y llaw achrys allenlliein ymdenei gohen yndechreu atueilaw. adiheu oed gantaw na welsei eiryoet un uorwyn yn gyflawnach o amylder pryt agowed athelediwrwyd no hi. ar gwr gwynllwyt adywawt wrth y uorwyn. Nyt oes was y uarch y mackwy hwnn heno namyn tydi. Ygwas-sanaeth goreu aallwyfi heb hi mi æ gwnaf ac idaw ac y uarch. A diarchenu y mackwy aoruc y uorwyn. Ac o dyna diwallu ymarch owellt ac yt. A chyrchu yr neuad ualkynt adyuot yr loft

dracheuyn. Ac yna ydywawt y gwr gwynllwyt wrth yuorwyn. Dos yr dref heb ef ar trawgwyd goreu ac aellich ovwyt allynn par dyuot yma ac ef. Mi awnaf yn llawen arglwyd heb hi. Ac yr dref y doeth yuorwyn. ac ymdidan aorugant wynteu tra uu yuorwyn yny dref. Ac yny lle nachaf yuorwyn yndyuot agwas ygyt a hi. a chostrel ar y geuyn yn llawn o ued gwerth. achwarthawr eidon ieuanc. Ac yrwng dwylaw y uorwyn yd oed talym ouara gwynn. Ac un coeset yny llenlliein. ac yr lofft ydoeth. Ny elleis i heb hi trawsgwyd well no hwnn. ac ny chawn uygredu ar well no hynn. Dadigawn heb y gereint apheri berwi y kie aorugant. aphanuu barawt eu bwyd wynt aaethant y eisted. Nyt amgen. Gereint aeistedawd yrwng gwr gwynllwyt aewreic. ar uorwyn awasanaethawd arnynt. Abwyta ac yuet aorugant. A gwedy daruot bwyta. dala ar ymdidan ar gwr gwynllwyt aoruc gereint. agouyn idaw ae ef gyntaf bioed y llys yd oed yndi. Mi ysgwir heb ef ae hadeilawd a mi bieiuu y dinas ar castell a weleist ti. Och awr heb y gereint. paham y colleist ditheu hwnnw. Mi agolleis heb ynteu iarllaeth uawr ygyt ahynny. a llyma paham y colleis. Nei uab brawt aoed im. achyuoeth hwnnw ar meu vy hun agymereis i attaf. aphan doeth nerth yndaw holi y gyuoeh

awnaeth. Sef y kynheleis ynheu y gyuoeth radaw ef. Peri aoruc ynteu ryuelu arnafi. achyvanedu cwbl ar a oed ymlaw. awrda heb y gereint auenygy di y mi padyuotyat uu y marchawc adoeth yr dinas gynneu ar uarchoges ar corr. Aphaham y mae y darpar aweleis i argweiryaw arueu. managaf heb ef. Darpar yw auory archa-re yssyd gan yr iarll Ieuanc. Nyt amgen doddi ymywn gweirglawd yssyd yno dwy fforch. ac ar y dwy fforch gwialgeing aryant. allamhystaen adodir ar y wialgeing. Athwrneimeint auyd am y llamhysdaen. Ar niuer aweleist di yny dref oll owyr ameirch ac arueu adaw yr twrneimeint. ar wreic vwyhaf agarho adaw ygyt aphob gwr. Ac ny cheiff ymwan am yllamystaen y gwr ny bo gyt ac ef ywreic vwyhaf agarho. Ar marchawc aweleist di agauas y llamhystaen dwy vlyned. ac orkeiff ydryded vlwydyn yhanuon awneir idaw pob blwydyn wedy hynny. ac ny daw ehun yno. A marchawc y llamhystaen y gelwir y marchawc ohynn allan. Awrda heb y gereint mae dy gynghor di ymi am y marchawc hwnnw. am sarhaet ageis gan y gorr ac agauas morwyn y wenhwyuar gwreic arthur. A menegi ystyr y sarhaet aoruc gereint yr gwr gwynllwyd. Nyt hawd rodi kynghor itt kanytoes na gwreic na morwyn ydymardelwych o honei. ydelut y ymwan-



aeth. arueu aoed ymi yna yrei hynny agaffut ti. ac or bei well gennynt uy march i nor teu dy hun. A wrda heb ynteu duw adalo it. dadigawn yw gennyfi vy march vyhun ydwyfi yngynneuin ac ef. ath arueu ditheu. Aphony edy ditheu wrda ymi ardelw or uorwyn racco. yasyd uerch y titheu. yn oet ydyd auory. Ac ordianghaf or twrneimeint. Vygkywirdeb amkaryat auyd ar yuorwyn tra uwyfi vyw. Onidianghaf inheu. kyn-diweiret uyd y uorwyn achynt. Miui heb y gwr gwynllwyt awnaf hynny yn llawen. Achanyr ar ymedwl hwnnw yd wyt titheu yntrigyaw. reit vyd itt pan uo dyd auory bot dy uarch ath arueu yn barawt. Kanys yna ydyt marchawc y llamhystaen gostec. Nyt amgen erchi yr wreic vwyhaf agar kymryt y llamhystaen. kanys goreu ygweda itti. athi ae keueist med ef yr llyned ac yr dwy. Ac or byd ae gwaraunho itt hediw ogedernit. mi ae hamdiffynnaf itt. Ac am hynny heb y gwr gwynllwyt y mae reit y titheu uot yno pan uo dyd. Aninheu yn tri avydwn gyt athi. Ac arhynny trigyaw aorugant. Ac yny lle or nos ydaethant y gysgu. achyn ydyd kyuodi aorugant agwisgaw ymdanunt. Aphan oed dyd ydoedynt wynteu yllpedwar arglawd yn seuyll. Ac yna yd oed marchawc y llamhystaen yndodi yr ostec ac ynerchi y orderch kyrchur y llamhystaen. Na

chyrch heb y gereint y mae yma uorwyn yssyd degach athelediwach adlyedogach. Ac aedyly ynwell nothi. Os tydi agynhely y llamhystaen yn eidi hi dyret ragot y ymwan amiui. Dyuoet racdo aorue gereint hyt ympenn y weirglawd. yn gyweir o varch ac arueu trwm rytlyt dielw estronawl ymdanaw. ac ymda yuarch ac ymgyrchu aorugant. Athorri to obeleidyr. athorri yr eil. Athorri ydryded do. a hynny bob eilwers. Ac wynt ae torrynt ual y dygit attunt. Aphannwelei y iarll ae niuer marchawc y llamhystaen ynhydyr. dolef a llewenyd agorawen auydei gantaw ef aeniuer. athristau awnaei y gwr gwynllwyt aewreic aeuersch. ar gwr gwynllwyd awassanaethei y ereint or peleidr ual y torrei. Ar corr awassanaethei uarchawc y llamhystaen. Ac yna y doeth y gwr gwynllwyt at ereint. Aunben heb ef welydy yma y paladr aoed ymlaw i y dyd ym urdwyt yn uarchawc urdawl. Ac yr hyt hediw ny thorreis ef. ac y mae arnaw penn iawnda. kanythyckya un paladr gennyt. Gereint agymerth y gwaew gan y diolwch yr gwr gwynllwyt. Ar hynny nachaf y corr yn dyuoet agwaew gantaw ynteu y arglwyd. wely dy yma y titheu waew nyt gwaeth heb y corr. achoffa na sauawd marchawc eiryoet gennyt kyhyt ac y mae hwnn ynseuyll. Y rof aduw heb y gereint onyt angheu ebrwyd amdwei. ny henbyd

gwell ef oth borth di. Ac obell y wrthaw gordinaw y uarch aoruc gereint. ae gyrchu ef gan y rybudyaw agossot arnaw dyrnawt tostlym creulawn drut. ygkedernit y daryan yny hollides y daryan. Ac yny tyrr yr arueu ygkyueir y gossot. Ac yny tyr y gegleu. Ac yny vyd ynteu ef ae gyfrwy dros bedrein y uarch yr llawr. Ac yn gyflym disgynnu aoruc gereint allidiaw. athynnu cledyf ae gyrchu ynllityawclym. y kyuodes y marchawc ynteu athynnu cledyf arall yn erbyn gereint. Ac ar eu traet ymffust achledyfeu yny yttoed arueu pob un onadunt yn serigyluriw gan ygilyd. Ac yny yttoed ychwys argwaet yndwyn lleuuer eu llygeit racdunt. Aphan uei hyttraf gereint y llawenhei ygwr gwynllwyt ae wreic ae uerch. Aphan uei hyttraf y marchawc y llawenhei yiarll ae bleit. Aphan welas y gwr gwynllwyt ereint wedy kaffel dyrnawt mawrdost. nessau aoruc attaw yn gyflym a dywedut wrthaw. Aunben heb ef coffa y sarhaet. ageueist ygan y corr. Aphonyt y geissaw dial dy sarhaet ydeuthost di yma. asarhaet gwenhwyuar gwreic arthur. Dyuot aoruc y ereint ymadrawd y gwr wrthaw. a galw attaw y nerthoed. adyrchael y gledyf. agossot ar y marchawc ygywarthaf y benn yny tyrr holl arueu y benn. ac yny tyrr y kie oll ar croen. ac yny iat. yny glwyua ar yr asgwrn. ac yny y marchawc arydeu-

lin. Abwrtw y gledyf oelaw aoruc. Ac erchi trugared y ereint. arywyr heb ef y gadawd vygkamryuic am balchder ym erchi nawd. Ac ony chaf yspeit y ymwneuthur aduw am vympechawt. Ac y ymdidan ac offeiriet. ny hannwyf well o nawd. Mi a rodaf nawd itt gan hynn heb y gereint. Dy uynet hyt at wenhwyuar gwreic arthur ywneuthur iawn idi am sarhaet y morwyh oth gorr. Digawn yw gennyf inheu awnaethum i arnat ti am ageueis o sarhaet gennyt ti ath gorr. Ac nadisgynnych or pan elych odyma hyt rac bronn gwenhwyvar y wneuthur iawn idi ual y barnher yn llys arthur. Aminheu awnaf hynny yn llawen. Aphwy wyt titheu heb ef. Mi ereint uab erbin. Amanac ditheu pwy wyt. Mi edern uab nud. Ac yna y byrywyt ef ar y march ac y doeth racdaw hyt ynllys arthur. ar wreic uwyhaf agarei yny vlaen ae gorr. adrycyruerth mawr gantunt. a datkan y chwedl ef hyt yna. Ac yna ydoeth y Iarll bychan ae niuer hyt lle yd oed ereint achyuarch gwell idaw ae wahawd gyt ac er yr castell. Na vynnaf heb y gereint. yr lle y bum neithwyr yd af beno. Kany uynny dywahawd. ti auyunny diwallrwyd or a allafi y beri itt ir lle y buost neithwyr. Ami abaraf enneint itt a bwrw dy vlinder ath ludet yarnat. Duw adalo itt heb y gereint aminheu a af ymlletty. Ac

uelly ydoeth gereint. a nywl iarll ae wreic ae uerch. Aphan doethant yr llofft. yd oed gweission ystauell y iarll ieuanc ae gwassanaeth gwedy dyuot yr llys. Ac ynkyweiriaw y tei oll ac yn eu diwallu owellt a than. Ac ar oet byrr ynbarawt yr enneint. ac ydaeth gereint idaw. agolchi y benn awnaethpwyd. Ac ar hynny y doeth y Iarll ieuanc ar y deugeinuet o uarchogyon urdolyon. y rwng y wyr ehun a gwahodwyr or torneimeint. Ac yna y doeth ef or enneint. Ac yderchis yr iarll idaw vynet yr neuad y vwyta. Mae ynywl iarll heb ynteu ae wreic ae uerch. Y maent yny llofft racko heb y gwas ystauell y iarll. yngwiscaw ymdanunt y gwiscoed a beris y iarll ydwyn udunt. Na wiscet y uorwyn heb ynteu dim ymdanei onyt y chrys aellenlliein ynydel ylys arthur y wisgaw owenhwyuar ywisc avynno ymdanei. Ac nywiscawd yuorwyn. Ac yna ydoeth pawb yr neuad onadunt. Ac ymolchi aorugant amynet y eisted ac y vwyta. Sef ual yd eistedassant. Or neill tu y ereint yd eistedawd y iarll ieuanc. Ac odynd ynywl iarll. or tu arall y ereint yd oed y uorwyn ae mam. A gwedy hynny pawb ual yracvlaenei y enryded. Abwyta awnaethant adidlawt wassanaeth ac amylder o amryuael anregyon agawssant. Ac ymdidan aorugant. Nyt amgen no gwahod or iarll ieuanc ereint trannoeth. Na-

uynnaf y rof aduw heb y gereint. ylys arthur ydafi ar uorwyn honn auory. adigawn yw gennyf hyt y mae ynywl iarll ar dlodi agouit ac ygeissaw aghwanegu gossymdeith idaw ydafi ynbennaf. A unben heb yr iarll ieuanc nyt om kam i ymae ynywl heb gyuoeth. Myn uygcet i heb y gereint ny byd ef heb y gyuoeth onyt agheu ebrwyd am dwc i. Ha unben heb ef am auu o anghyssondeb y rofi ac ynywl. mi auydaf wrth dygyghor di ynllawen gan dyuot yngyffredin ar y iawnder y rynghom. Nyt archafi heb y gereint rodi idaw. namyn ydylyet ehun ae amrygoll yr pangolles y gyuoeth hyt hediw. A minheu awnaf hynny yn llawen yrot ti heb ef. Ie heb y gereint auo yma or adylhyo bot yn wr y ynywl gwrhaet idaw or lle. ahynny aoruc ygwyr oll. ac ar y tagneued honno y trigywyt. ae gastell ae dref ae gyuoeth aedewit y ynywl. achwbwl or agollassei hyt ynoet y tlws lleihaf a gafas. Ac yna ydywawt ynywl wrth ereint. A unben heb ef yuorwyn a ymar-delweist o honei hyt y bu y twrneimeint. parawt yw y wneuthyr dy ewyllys a llyma hi yth uedyant. Ny mynnafi heb ynteu namynbot y uorwyn ual ymae yny del y lys arthur. ac arthur agwenhwyuar a vynnaf eubot yn rodyeit aryuorwyn. athrannoeth y kychwynnassant racdunt y lys arthur. Kyfranc gereint hyt yma.:



.¶ Llyma weithon ual yd helawd arthur y carw. rannu yr erhyluaeu or gwyr ar cwn. agellwng y cwn arnaw aorugant. adiwethaf ki aellynghwyt arnaw annwylgi arthur. cauall oed y enw. ac adaw yr hollgwn aoruc arodi ystum yr carw. ac ar yr eil ystum y doeth yr carw y erhylua arthur. ac arthur aymgauas ac ef. Achynn kyflauanu o neb arnaw. neur daroed y arthur lad y benn. Ac yna kanu corn llad a wnaethpwyt. ac yna dyuot aorugant pawp ygyt. adyuot aoruc kadyrieith att arthur adywedut wrthaw. Arglwyd heb ef y mae racco uenhwyvar heb neb gytahi namyn un uorwyn. Arch ditheu heb yr arthur y gildas uab kaw ae yscolheigyon y llys oll kerdet gyt a gwenhwyuar parth ar llys. a hynny a wnaethant wynteu. Ac yna y kerdwys pawb o nadunt a dala ar ymdidan aorugant am benn y carw y bwy y rodit. Un yn mynnu y rodi yr wreic yr vwyhaf agarei ef. Arall yr wreic vwyhaf agarei ynteu. Aphawb or teulu ar marchogyon yn amrysson yn chwerw am y penn. ac ar hynny y daethant yr llys. Ac y gyt ac y kicleu arthur a gwenhwyuar yr amrysson am y penn. ydywawt gwenhwyuar yna wrth arthur. Arglwyd heb hi. Llyma vygkyghor i am benn y carw. na rodher yny del gereint uab erbin or neges y dedyw idi. A dywedut y arthur ystyr yneges aoruc gwenhwyuar. Gwneler hynny yn

llawen heb yr arthur. ar hynny y trigywyt, a thrannoeth y peris gwenhwyuar. bot disgwyleit ar y gaer am dyuotyat gereint. A gwedy hanner dyd y gwelynt godrumyd odyn bychan ar uarch. ac yny ol ynteu gwreic neu uorwyn debygynt hwy ar uarch. ac yny hol hitheu marchawc mawr gochrwin penn issel goathrist. ac arueu briwedic amdlawt ymdanaw. Achynn eudyuot ygkyuyl y porth y doeth un or disgwyleit hyt lle yd oed wenhwyuar. adywedut idi y ryw dynyon awelynt ar ryw ansawd oed arnunt. Ny wnn i pwy ynt hwy heb ef. Mi aegwnn heb y gwenhwyuar llyma y marchawc yd aeth gereint yny ol. athebic yw gennyf nat gan y uod y mae yndyuot. ac ymordiwedawd gereint ac. neur dialawd sarhaet y uorwyn pan uo lleihaf. ac ar hynny nachaf y porthawr yndyuot hyt lle ydoed wenhwyuar. Arglwydes heb ef y mae yny porth marchawc. ac nywelas dyn eiryoet a golwe mor athrugar edrych arnaw ac ef. Arueu briwedic amdlawt yssyd ymdanaw. alliw y waet arnunt yndrech noc eu lliw ehun. awdost di pwy yw ef heb hi. gwnn heb ynteu. Edyrn uab nud yw med ef. nyt atwen inheu ef. ac yna ydoeth gwenhwyuar yr porth yny erbyn. ac y mywn ydoeth. ac y bu dost gan wenhwyuar gwelet yr olwe awelei arnaw. pei na attei gyt ac ef y corr yngyndrwc ywybot ac yd oed. Ar hynny kyuarch

yn llawen arglwyd heb y morgan tut. Ac yna y dywawt y distein. Pa le y mae iawn arglwyd gorchymun y uorwyn. Y wenhwyuar aë llaw-uorynyon heb ynteu. ar distein aë gorchymyn-nawd.: Euchwedyl wynt hyt yma.

Trannoeth y doeth gereint parth ar llys. a disgwyleit oed ar y gaer y gan wenhwyuar rac y dyuot yndirbud. Ar disgwylat adoeth hyt lle yd oed wenhwyuar. Arglwydes heb ef mi a debygaf y gwelaf ereint ar uorwyn gyt ac ef. ac ar uarch y mae. aphedyt wisc ymdanaw. y uorwyn hagen ual gorwyn y gwelaf athebic y lieinwisc awelaf ymdanei. Ymgweirwch oll wragedin. adowch yn erbyn gereint y ressawu. ac yuot yn llawen wrthaw. adyuot a aoruc gwenhwyuar yn erbyn gereint ar uorwyn. Aphantaw gereint hyt lle ydoed gwenhwyvar kyuarch gwell aoruc idi. Duw arodo da itt heb hi agressaw wrthyt. ahynt ffrwythlawn donyawc hyrrwyd glotuawr adugost. aduw adalo itt heb hi peri iawn ym yn gynualchet ac y peraist. Arglwydes heb ef un abuchwn peri iawn itt wrth dy ewyllys. allyma yuorwyn y keueist ti dy warthrud oe hachaws. Ie heb y gwenhwyuar gressaw duw wrthi. ac nyt cam bot yn llawen wrthi. Dyuot y mywn aorugant adisgynnv amynet gereint hyt lle ydoed arthur achyuarch gwell idaw.

Duw a rodo da itt heb yr arthur agressaw duw wrthyt. achyt casso edern uab nud gouut achlwyueu gennyt ti hynt lwydyannus adugost. nyt arnaf i y bu hynny heb y gereint. namyn ar ryuic edern uab nud ehun nat ymgystlynei. nyt ymadawn inheu ac ef yny wypwn pwy uei. neu yny orffei y lleill ar y llall. awr heb yr arthur pa le y mae y uorwyn agiglef y bot yth ardelw di. Ymae gwedy mynet gyt agwenhwyuar y hystauell. Ac yna ydeuth arthur y welet y uorwyn. allawen uu arthur aegedymdeithon aphawb orllys oll wrth y uorwyn. A hyspys oed gan bawp onadunt pei kyt rettei gossymdeith y uorwyn aephryt. nawel-synt eiryoet un wympach no hi. Ac arthur auu rodyat ar yuorwyn yereint. arrwym a wneyit yna rwng deudyn awnaethpwyt y rwng gereint ar-uorwyn. adewis ar holl wiscoed gwenhwyuar yr uorwyn. ar neb awelei y uorwyn yny wisc honno ef awelei olwc wedeidlwys delediw arnei. ar dyd hwnw ar nos honno atreulassant drwy dogynder ogerdeu. ac amylder o anregyon wiroteu. alluossyd o waryeu. Aphan vu amser gantunt uynet y gysgu wynt aaethant. Ac ynyr ystauell yd oed wely arthur agwenhwyuar y gwnaethpwyt gwely y ereint ac enit. ar nos honno gyntaf y kysgassant ygyt. athrannooth y llonydawd arthur yr eirchcit dros ereint odidlawt rodyon. acheneuinaw aoruc y

uorwyn ar llys. adwyn kedymdeithon idi o wyr agwraged hyt nadywedit am vn vorwyn yn ynys prydein vwy noc amdanei. Ac yna y dywawt gwenhwyuar. Iawn ymedreis i heb hi ambenn y carw na rodit y neb yny delei ereint. a llyma le iawn y rodi ef. y enit uerch ynywl y uorwyn glotuoraf. ac nythebygaffi ae gwarauuno idi. Kanyt oes ryngthi aneb o nyt yssyd o garyat achedymdeithas. Canmoleddic uu gan bawb hynny a chan arthur heuyt. a rodi penn y karw awnaethpwyd y enit. Ac o hynny allan lluosogi y chlot. ae chedymdeithon ohynny yn vwy no chynt. Sef aoruc gereint o hynny allan caru carw twrneimeint achyfrangeu calet. abudugawl y deuei ef o bop un. ablwydyn adwy atheir y bu ef yn hynny yny yt-toed y glot yn ehedec dros wyneb y deyrnaa.

A threiglweith ydoed arthur yn dala llys ygkaer llion ar wysc y sulgwyn. nachaf yndyuot attaw kennadeu doethprud. dyscediclawn ymadrawdlym ac ynkyuarch gwell y arthur. Duw arodho da ywch heb yr arthur a gressaw duw wrthych. ac o pa le pan deuwech chwi. Panduwn arglwyd heb wy o gernyw achennadeu ym ni y gan erbin uab custennin dy ewythyr di. ac attat y mae yn kennadwri ath annerch y ganthaw. mal y dyly ewythyr annerch y nei. ac ual ydyly gwr annerch y arglwyd. ac yuenegi ytti yuot ef yn

amdrymmu ac yn llescu ac yndynessu ar heneint. ae gyttiroyon owybot hynny yn camderwynnu wrthaw. ac yn chwennychu y dir ae gyuoeth. Ac ynadolwe y mae y ti arglwyd ellwng gereint y uab attaw y gadw y gyuoeth ac y wybot y deruyneu. Amenegi y mae idaw bot yn well idaw treulaw blodeu y Ieuenctit ae dewred ynkynnal yderuyneu ehun. noc yn twrneimeint diffwyth kyt caffo clot yndunt. Ie heb yr arthur ewch y ymdiarchenu. Achymerwch ych bwyd. a byrrych awch blinder y arnawch. Achynn ych mynet ymeith ateb a geffoch. Yvwytta yd aethant. Ac yna medylaw aoruc arthur. nat oet hawd gantaw ellwng gereint ywrthaw nac o unllys ac ef. Nyt oed hawd na-thee ganthaw ynteu. uot y geuynderw yn gwar-chadw y gyuoeth ae deruyneu cany allei y dat eu kynnal. Nyt oed lei goul gwenhwyuar ac hiraeth hi ar holl wraged ar holl uorynyon. rac ouyn mynet y uorwyn y wrthunt. Y dyd hwnnw. ar nos honno a dreulyssant drwy diwallrwyd o bob peth. Ac arthur auenegis y ereint ystyr y gennadwri adyuotyat y kennadeu o gernyw attaw ef yno. Ie heb y gereint yr a del nac o les nac o afles ymi arglwyd o hynny. dy uynnu di awnaf am y gennadwri honno. Llyma yw dy gynghor am hynny heb yr arthur. kyt boet dyhir gennyfi dy uynet ti. mynet o honat y gyuanhedu dy gy-

oeth. ac y gadw dy deruynen. achymer y niver a vynnycb gyt athi amwyhaf agerych om fydlonyon i yn hebryngyeit arnat. ac athgarant ditheu athgytuarchogyon. Duw adalo itt a minneu awnaf hynny heb ygereint. Paodwrd heb y gwenhwyuar aglywafi y gennwch chwi. ac am hebryngyeit ar ereint parth aewlat. Ie heb yr arthur. Reit yw y minneu uedylyaw heb hi. am hebryngyeit a diwallrwyd ar yr unbennes yssyd gyt a minneu. Iawn awney heb yr arthur. Ac y gysgu ydaethant y nos honno. a thrannoeth yd ellyngwyt y kennadeu y ymdeith. A dywedunt udunt y deuei ereint yn eu hol. Y trydyd dyd gwedy hynny y kychwynnawd gereint. Sef niuer naeth gyt ac ef gwalchmai uab gwyar; ariogoned uab brenhin iwerdon. ac ondyaw uab duc bwrgrwin. Gwilym uab rwyf ffreino. Howel uab emyr llydaw. Eliury anaw kyrd. Gwynn uab tringat. Goreu uab custennin. Gweir gwrhyt uawr. Garannaw uab golithmer. Peredur uab efrawc. Gwynnlllogell. gwyr ynat llys arthur. Dyuyr uab alun dyuet. Gwrei gwalstawt ieithoed. Bedwyr uab bedrawt. Hadwry uab gwryon. Kei uab kynyr. Ody ar sfranc. Ystiwart llys arthur. Ac Edern uab nud. Heb y gereint a glywaf idigawn uarchogaet a uynnaf gyt ami. Ie heb yr arthur ny weda itti dwyn y gwr honnw ygyt athi. kyt boet iach yny wneler

tangneued y ryngtaw agwenhwyuar. Ef ar allei ywenhwyuar y ganhadu y gyt ami ar ueicheu os kanhatta. kanhadet heb ueicheu. kanyd digawn ogymweu agouutyau yssyd ar y gwr yn lle sarhaet y uorwyn ygan y corr. Ie heb y gwenhwyuar awelych di yuot yniawn am hynny ti a gereint mi ae gwnaf yn llawen arglwyd. Ac yna y kanhadawd hi edern y uynet yn ryd. adigawn y am hynny aaeth yn hebryngeit ar ereint. achychwyn norugant. acherdet ynwmpaf niuer orawelas neb eiryoet parth ahafren. Ac ar y parth draw y Hafren ydoed goreugwyr erbin uab custennin. ae datmaeth yn eu blaen yn aruoll gereint yn llawen. a llawer o wraged y llys y gan y uam ynteu yn erbyn enit uerch ynywl y wreic ynteu. Adiruawr oruoled allewenyd agymwerth pawp or llys yndunt. ac or holl gyuoeth yn erbyn gereint. rac meint y kerynt ef. ac rac meint y kynnullasai ynteu glot yr pan athoed y wrthynt hwy. Ac am uot y uedwl ynteu ar oreskyn ygyfoeth ehun. Ac y gadw y deruynau. ac yr llys ydoethant. ac ydoed ynyllys udunt ehelaethrwd diwallualch o amryuael anregyon ac amylder gwirodeu. adidlawt wassan-aeth. ac amryuaelon gerdeu agwaryeu. Ac o anryded gereint y gwahodet holl wyrda y kyuoeth y nos honno y ymweleint agereint. Ardyd hwnnw adreulassant ar nos honno drwy gymedrolder o



esmwythdra. Ac yn Ieuenctit ydyd drannoeth kyuodi aoruc erbin. adyynnu attaw ereint. ar goreugwyr adathoed y hebrwng. adywedut wrth ereint. gwr amdrwm oedawe wyfi heb ef. athra elleis i gynnal y kyuoeth ytti ac y myhun mi ae kynnheleis. athitheu gwas ieuanc wyt. ac ym-blodeu dy dewred ath ieuenctit ydwyt. Kynnal dy gyuoeth weithon. Ie heb y gereint. om bod i ny rodut ti medyant dy gyuoeth ym llaw i yr awr honn. ac nymdygut ettwa o lys arthur. Yth law di mi y rodaf i achymer heuyt hediw wrogaeth dy wyr. Ac yna ydywawt Walchmei. Iawnaf yw itti lonydu yr eircheit hediw. ac auory kymer wrogaeth dygyuoeth. Ac yna y dyuynnwyd yr eircheit y un lle. ac yna y doeth kadyrieith attunt y edrych eu haruedyt. ac y ouyn y bawb beth aeruynnynt. atheulu arthur adechreuwyd rodi. ac yny lle y doeth gwyr kernyw ac y rodassant wynteu. ac ny bu hir y buant yn rodi rac meint brys pawb onadunt yrodi. ac or adoeth y erchi da yno. nyt aeth neb ymeith odynd. namyn gan y uod. Ar dyd hwnnw ar nos honno a dreulassant drwy gymedrolder o esmwythdra. Athraunoeth yn ieuenctit ydyd yderchis erbin yereint anuon ken-nadeu ar y wyr y ovyn vdunt aoed diwrthrwm gantunt ydyuot y gymryt eu gwrogaeth. ac aoed ganthunt aebar ae enniwet odun adottynt yny

erbyn. Yna y gyrrawd gereint gennadeu ar wyr kernyw y ovyn udunt hynny. ac ydywedassant wynteu nat oed gantunt namyn kyflawnder olew- enyd agogonyant ganbawp onadunt am dyuot gereint y gymryt eu gwrogaeth. Ac yna y kymerth ynteu gwrogaeth aoed yno o nadunt. Ac yno y gyt y buant y dryded nos. Athrannoeth yd arounawd teulu arthur ymeith. Rygyghyrth yw ywch uynet ymeith ettwa arhowch ygylt ami yny darffo ymgymryt gwrogaeth vyggoreugwyr or aerkyttyo. o nadunt dyuot attaf. ac wynt a drigyassant yn y dariu idaw ef hynny. ac y kychwynnassant hwy parth allys arthur. ac yna ydaeth gereint y eu hebrwng ef ac enit hyt yndiganhwy. ac yna y gwahanyssant. Ac yna ydywawt ondyaw uab duc bwrwyn wrth ereint. Kerda heb ef eithauoed dy gyuoeth yn gyntaf. Ac edrych yn llwyrgraff deruynev dy gyuoeth. ac or gorthrymha gouut arnat manac ar dy gedymdeithon. Duw adalo itt heb ef amineu awnaf hynny ac yna ykerdawd gereint eithauoed y gyuoeth. achyvarwydyt hyspys gyt ac ef. o oreugwyr y gyuoeth. ar amcan pellaf a dangosset idaw agetwis ynteu gantaw. ac ual ygnottayssai trauu yn llys arthur. kyrchu twrneimeint awnaei ac ymwybot argwyr dewraf achadarnaf. yny oed glotuawr yny gyueir honno ual y buassei yn lle arall gynt. ac yny gyuoethoges y

lys ac godymdeithon ac wyrda. or meirch gorau  
ar arueu goreu. ac or eurdlyssau arbennickaf  
agoreu. ac ny orfflowyssawd ef o hynny elhedawd  
yglot dros wyneb y deyrnas. Aphanwybu ef hyn-  
ny. dechreu caru esmwythder ac ysgavnrwyd aoruc  
ynteu. Kanyt oed neb adalei aruot yny erbyn.  
acharu y wreic agwastatrwyd yny lys. acherdeu  
adidanwch. achartreuu yn hynny dalym aoruc.  
Ac ynol hynny karu yscafalwch oe ystanell ac  
wreic. hyt nad oed digrif dim gantaw namyn  
hynny. yny yttoed ynkolli calon y wyrda ac hela  
aedigrifwch. a chalon cwbyl o niuer y lys. ac yny  
oed ymodwrd agogan arnaw gan lawgan dylwyth  
yllys. am y uot ynymgolli yngynlwyret ahynny ac  
eu kedymdeithas wy o garyat gwreic. ar geireu  
hynny aaeth hyt att erbin. agwedy clybot o erbin  
hynny. Dywedut aoruc ynteu hynny y enit.  
agouyn aoruc idi ac hili oed yn peru hynny y  
ereint. ac yn dod y danaw ymadaw ac lwyth ac ac  
niuer. Navi myn vygkyffes yduw heb hi. ac nyt  
oesdim gassach gennyfi no hynny. ac ny wydyat  
hi beth awnaei. kanyt oed hawd ganthi adef  
hynny y ereint. Nyt oed haws genthi hitheu  
warandaw araglywei heb rybudyaw gereint ymdan-  
aw. agoueileint mawr adelis hi yndi amhynny.  
Aboregweith yr haf ydoedynt yn eugwely ac  
ynteu wrth yr erchwyn. ac enit oed heb gyscu

y mywn ystauell wydrin. ar heul yn tywynnu ar y gwely. ar dillat gwedy rylithraw yar ydwyuron ef aedwureich. ac ynteu ynkyscu. Sef aoruc hitheu edrych tecket ac aruthret yr olwe awelei arnaw. adywedut. Gwae ui heb hi os om achaws i y mae y breicheu hynn ar dwyuron yn kolli clot a milwryaeth kymeint ac aoed eidunt. achan hynny ellwng y dagreu yn hidleit. yny dygwydasant ar y dwy uron ef. ac un or petheu ae deffroes ef un hynny ygyt ar ymadrawd hi kynno hynny. amedwl arall ae kyffroes ynteu nat yr medwl ymdanaw ef ydywedassei hi hynny. namyn yr ystyryaw karyat ar wr arall drostaw ef. adam-unaw yscaualwch hebdaw ef. ac ar hynny sef aoruc gereint antangneuedu yny uedwl. agalw ar ysqwier idaw. adyuot hwnnw attaw. Par yngyflym heb ynteu kyweiryaw uy march am arueu. ac eu bot yn barawt. achyuot titheu heb ef wrth enit agwisc ymdanat. Aphar gyweiraw dy uarch. a dwc y wisc waethaf ar dy helw gennyt wrth uarchogaeth. ameuyl ymi heb ef or deuy di yma yny wpych di agolleis i vy nerthoed yn kygwplet ac ydywedy di. ac ygyt ahynny or byd kynnysgauallhet itt ac ydoed dy damunet y geissaw ysgauallwch am y neb y medlylut ymdanaw. Achyuodi aoruc hitheu agwiscaw yscaeluswisc ymdanei. Ny wnn i heb hi dim oth uedylyeu di arglwyd.

Nysgwybydy di yr awrhonn heb ef. Ac yna y daeth gereint y ymwelet ac erbin. awrda heb ef neges yd wyf yn mynet idi. ac nyt hyspys gennyfi pabryt ydeuaf dracheuyn. asynnya di heb ef wrda wrth dygyuoeth ynydelwyfi dracheuyn. Mi awnaf heb ef. ac eres yw gennyf mor deissyuyt yd wyt yn mynet. a phwy agerda gyt athi wrth nat wyt wrdi ygerdet tir lloegyr yn unic. Nydaw gyt amiui namyn un dyn arall. Duw ath gyghoro uu mab heb yr erbin. allawer dyn ae hawl arnat yn lloegyr. Ac yr lle ydoed y uarch ydoeth gereint. Ac ydoed yuarch yngyweir oarueu trwm estronawl gloyw. Ac erchi aoruo ynteu yenit ysgynnu ar ymarch acherdet or blaen. a chymryt ragor mawr. Ac yr awelych nao yr aglywych heb ef arnafi. nac ymchoeldi dracheuyn. Ac ony dywedafi wrthyti ti nadywett ti vngeir heuyt. Acherdet racdunt a orugant. Ac nyt yfford digrifaf achyuanhedaf aberis ef ycherdet. namyn yfford disseithaf adiheuaf uot llatron yndi. aherwyr abwystuileid gwennwynic. adyuot yr brifford ae chanlyn aorugaut achoet mawr a welynt y wrthunt. a ffarth ar coet y deuthant. Ac yn dyuot orkoot allan ygwelynt pedwar marchawc aruawc. ac edrych aorugant arnunt. adywedut aoruc un o honunt. Llyma le da ynni. heb ef y gymryt. ydeuuarch racko ar arueu ar wreic heuyt. abynny agaffwn ynsegur yr

yr un marchawc pendrwm goathrist racco llibin.  
ar ymdidan hwnnw agigleu enit. Ac nywydyat  
hitheu beth awnaei rac ouyn gereint ae dywedut  
hynny ae tewi. Dial duw arnaf heb hi onyt  
desissach gennyf vy angheu oe law ef noc olaw  
neb. achyt ymlado ami. mi aedywedaf idaw rac  
gwelet angheu arnaf ef yndyvryt. Achyuaros  
gereint aoruc yny uyd ynagos idi. Arglwyd heb  
hi aglywydi geireu ygwyr ymdanat. Dyrchael y  
wyneb aoruc ynteu ac edrych arnei yn llidiawc.  
Nyt oed reit ytti heb ef namyn cadw ygeir.  
narchyssit itt. Sef oed hwnnw tewi. Nyt am-  
geled gennyf yteu. ac nyt rybud. achyt mynnych  
di gwelet vy angheu i am diuetha or gwyr racko.  
nyt oes arnafi un argysswr. Ac ar hynny estwng.  
gwaew aoruc y blaenaf o honnunt agossot arereint.  
Ac ynteu ae herbynnawd ef ac nyt ualgwr llese.  
agellwng ygossot heibaw aoruc. Agossot aoruc  
ynteu ar y marchawc yntewder ydaryan. yny hylt  
ydaryan ac yny dyr yr arueu. ac yny uyd dogyn  
kyuelin uawr yndaw ynteu orpaladyr. Ac yny  
vyd hyt gwaew gereint dros pedrein y uarch yr  
llawr. Ar eil marchawc ae kyrchawd ynllidiawc  
amlad ygedymdeith. Ac ar ungossot y byryawd  
of hwnnw ac ylladawd ual y llall. Ar trydyd  
nekyrchawd. Ac uelly ylladawd hwnnw. ac uelly  
ylladawd y pedwryd. Trist ac aflawen oed y

uorwyn yn edrych ar hynny. Discynnu aoruc gereint adiot arueu ygwyr lladedic. aedodi yn eu kyfrwyeu. a firwynglymlu ymeirch aoruc. Ac ysgynnu ar yuarch. Wely di awnelych heb ef kymer di y pedwarmeirch agyrr rac dy vronn. Acherda or blaen ual ydercheis itt gynneu. Ac nadywet ti vn geir wrthyfi yny dywettwyf i yngyntaf wrthyt ti. Ymkyffes y duw heb ef os hynny nys gwney ny byd diboen itt. Mi awnaf vyggallu am hynny arglwyd heb hi wrth di gynghor di. Wynt agerdassant raddunt ygoet. Ac adaw ycoet aorugant adyuot y wastattir mawr. ac ymperued y gwastattir ydoed byrgoet pendew dyrys. Ac ywrth hwnnw ygwelynt tri marchawc yndyuot attunt. Yngyweir o ueirch ac arueu hyt y llawr ymdanunt ac ymdan eu meirch. Sef aoruc yuorwyn edrych yn graff arnunt. Aphanndoethant yn agos. Sef ymdidan aglwei gantunt. llyma dyuot da ynni heb wynt ynsegvr. Pedwar meirch aphedwar arueu. Ac yr y marchawc llaestrist racko rat y kaffwn wynt. ar uorwyn heuyt yn medyant ybyd. Gwir yw hynny heb hi blin yw y gwr o ymhwrdd argwyr gynneu. dial duw arnaf onys rybudyaf heb hi. Ac aros gereint aoruc yuorwyn yny uyd yn agos idi. Arglwyd heb hi pony chlywy di ymdidan y gwyr racko ymdanat. beth yw hynny heb ef. Dywedut y ryngtunt

ehunein y maent y caffant hynn o yspeil yn rat. Yrofi aduw heb ef ystrymach gennyfi noc adyweit y gwyr wrthyf. nathewy di wrthyfi. ac nabydy wrth vygkyghor. arglwyd heb hi rac dy gaffel yn diaruot yw gennyfi. Taw bellach ahynny nyt amgeled gennyf y teu. Ac ar hynny estwng gwaew a oruc un or marchogyon. achyrchu gereint agossod arnaw ynffrwythlawn debygei ef. ac ysgaelu y kymerth gereint y gossot ae daraw heibaw aoruc. ae gyrchu yntev agossot arnaw yny gymherued. achan hwrđ ygwr ar march ny thygyawd y riuedi arueu yny uyd penn ygwaew allan athalym or paladyr trwydaw. Ac yny uyd ynteu hyt yureich ae baladyr dros bedrein yuarch yr llawr. Ydeu uarchawc ereill adoethant bob eilwers ac nybu well eukyrch wynt nor llall. Y uorwyn ynseuyll ac yn edrych ar hynny. goualus oed or lleillparth odebygu briwaw gereint yn ymhwrđ argwyr. Ac or parth arall o lewenyd ywelet ynteu yngoruot. Yna y disgynnawd gereint. Ac y rwymawd y tri arueu yny tri chyfrwy. ac a ffrwynglymawd y meirch ygyt. yny oed yna seithmeirch ygyt gantaw. ac esgynnu ar y uarch ehun aoruc agorchymun yr uorwyn gyrru y meirch. ac nyt gwell im heb dywedut wrthyf no thewi kany bydy wrth vygkyghor. Bydaf arglwyd hyt y gallwyf heb hi. eithyr na allaf kelu ragot y geireu



engiryawl chwerw aglywyf yth gyueir arglwyd.  
ygan estronawl giwtawdoed agerdo diffeithweh mal  
yrrei hynny. Yrof aduw heb ef nyt amgeled  
gennyf y teu. Athaw bellach. Mi awnaf arglwyd  
hyt y gallwyf. Acherdet aoruc y uorwyn ryingthi  
ar meirch aoed rac y bronn. Achadw y ragor  
aoruc. ac or pryse gynneu adywetpwynt uchot  
rwyd-dir arucheldeo gwastatlwys erdrym ar gerd-  
asant. Ac ympell y wrthunt wynt a welynt coet.  
Ac eithyr gwelet yr ymyl nessaf attunt. ny welynt  
wedy hynny nac ymyl nac eithaf yr coet. Ac  
wynt adoethant parth ar coet. ac yndyuot or koet  
wynt awelynt pump marchawc awyddrut kadarn-  
ffyrif y ar gatneirch cadarndew eskyrnbraf maswe-  
hynn ffroenvolldrut. adogynder o arueu am y gwyr  
ac am y meirch. Agwedy eudyuot yn agos ygyt.  
Sef ymdidan aglywei enit gan y marchogyon.  
Weldy yma ynni dyuot da yn rat. Ac yndilauur  
heb wynt. hynn oll o ueirch ac arueu agaffwn  
arwreic heuyt yr yr un marchawc llibindrwm go-  
athrist racco. Goualu aoruc y uorwyn yn uawr  
am glybot ymadrodyon ygwyr hyt nawydat or byd  
pawnaei. ac yny diwed y kauas yny chynghor  
rybudyaw gereint. Athrossi aoruc penn y march  
tu ac attaw. Arglwyd heb hi beidywut ti ymdi-  
dan y marchogyon racko mal y kiglef i. mwy  
uydei dy oual noc y mac. Glas chwerthin digius

engiriawl chwerw aoruc gereint. adywedut. Mi athglywaf di heb ef yntorri pobpeth orawahardwyfi ytti. Ac ef aallei uot ynediuar gennyt ti hynny ettwa. Ac yny lle nachaf y gwyr ynkyuaruot ac wynt. Ac ynuudugawl orawonus goruot aoruc gereint ar y pumwyr. Ar pump arueu arodes yny pump kyvrwy. Affrwynglymu ydeudegmeirch aoruc ygyt. Ac eu gorchymū y enit awnaeth. Ac nywnn i heb ef pa da yw ymi dy orchymun di. ar unweith honn ar ureint rybud itt mi ae gorchymynaf. acherdet racdi yr coet aoruc y uorwyn. aragor aerchis gereint idi y gadw hi ae kedwis. Athost oed gantaw edrych ar drallawt kymeint a hwnnw ar uorwyn kystal ahi gan ymeirch pei as gattei lit idaw. Ar coet agyrchassant. a dwvyn oed y coet amawr. Ar nos adoeth arnunt yny coet. Auorwyn heb ef ny thykya ymi keissaw kerdet. Ie arglwyd heb hi a uynnych di ni aegwnawn. Iawnaf yw yni heb ef trossi yr coet y orfflowys ac aros dyd y gerdet. Gwnawn ninneu yn llawen heb hi. ahynny aorugant. adiskynnu a oruc ef. ae chymryt hitheu yr llawr. Ny allaf i heb ef yr dim rac blinder nachysgwyf. agwylha ditheu y meirch ac na chwac. Mi awnaf arglwyd heb hi. achyscu aoruc ynteu yny arueu. athreulaw y nos. Ac nyt oed hir ynyr amser hwnnw. Aphanwelas hi awr dyd yn ym-

dangos y lleuwer. edrych yny chylch aoruc a yttoed ef yn deffroi. Ac ar hynny yd yttoed of yn deffroi. Arglwyd heb hi mi auynnasswndy duhunaw yr meitin. Kynhewi aoruc ynteu oulindor wrthi hi am nat archyssei idi dywedut. A chy-uodi aoruc ynteu adywedut wrthi. kymmer y meirch heb ef a cherda ragot. achynnal dy ragor ual y kynheleist doy. Ac ar dalym or dyd adaw y koet aorugant. adyuot y naestir goanmoeth agweirglodyeu oed or neilltu udunt. aphiladurwyr yn llad ygweirglodyeu. Ac y auon yn eu blaen ydoethant. Agestwng aoruc y meirch ac yuet y dwyr a wnaethant. Adyrchael aorugant or auon y riw aruchel. Ac yno y kyuaruu ac wynt glasswas goaduein athwel am y vynwgyl. abwrnn awelynt yny twel. Ac ny wydylnt hwy beth. Aphisser glas bychan yny law. affiol ar wyneb y pisser. achyuarch gwell aoruc y gwas y ereint. Duw arodho da itt heb y gereint ac o bale pan deuy di. pan deuaf heb ynteu ordinas yssyd yth ulaen yna. Arglwyd heb yr ynteu ae drwc gennyt ti ouyn pa le pandeuy ditheu. Na drwc. drwy y coet racko. Nyt hediw y deuthost di drwy y coet. Nac ef heb ynteu yny coet y buum neithwyr. Mi adebygaf heb y gwas yna nabu da dy ansawd yno neithwyr. ac nacheueist na bwyt nadiawt. Nado y rof aduw heb ynteu. Awny di

vygkygor i heb y gwas. kymryt ygennyfi dy gin-  
niaw. Pa ryw ginnyaw heb ynteu. Bore vwyt  
ydoed un yny anuon yr paladurwyr racco. Nyt  
amgen no bara achic agwin. Ac os mynny di  
wrda ny chaffant wy dim. Mynnaf heb ynteu.  
aduw adalo itt. adisgynnu aoruc gereint. achymryt  
aoruc ygwas y uorwyn yr llawr. Ac ymolchi  
aorugant a chymryt eukinyaw. ar gwas adauellawd  
y bara ac arodes diawt udunt. Ac ae gwassan-  
aethawd ogwbyl. Agwedy daruot udunt hynny.  
ykyuodes y gwas ac ydywat wrth ereint. Ar-  
glwyd gan dy gennyat miui aaf y gyrchu bwyt yr  
paladurwyr. Dos yrdref heb y gereint yngyntaf.  
adala letty ymi yny lle goreu awypych ac ehangaf  
yr meirch. achymer ditheu heb ef yr un march  
auynnych ae arueu gyt ac ef yntal dywassanaeth  
ath anrec. Duw adalo itt arglwyd heb y gwas.  
adigawn oed hynny yntal gwassanaeth auei vwy  
norun awneuthum i. Ac yr dref yd aeth y gwas.  
adala lletty goreu ac esmwythaf awydyat yny dref  
awnaeth. Agwedy hynny yd aeth yr llys ae  
uarch ae arueu gantaw. adyuot aoruc hyt lle yd  
oed y iarll adywedut y gyfranc oll idaw. Amiui  
aaf arglwyd yn erbyn y mackwy y uenegi y letty  
idaw. Dos ditheu yn llawen heb ynteu. Allew-  
enyd ageiff ef yman pei as mynnei ynllawen. Ac  
yn erbyn gereint y doeth y gwas adywedut idaw

y kaffei lewenyd gan yr iarll ynylys ehun. Ac ny mynnawd ef namyn mynet y letty ehun. Ac ystauell esmwyth agauas adigawn owellt a dillat yndi. alle ehang esmwyth agauas y ueirch. adogyn odiwallrwyd aberis ygwas udunt. Agwedy ymdiarchemu onadunt y dywawt gereint wrth enit. Dos di heb ef yr tu draw yr ystauell. ac nadyret ti yrtu hwnn yr ty. a galw attat wreic y ty os mynny. Mi awnaf arglwyd heb hi ual y dywet-tych di. Ac arhynny ydoeth gwr y ty att ereint. ae resawu aoruc. A unben heb ef aleweist ti dy ginnyaw. Do heb ef. Ac yna ydywawt y gwas wrthaw. auynny di heb ef ae diawt ae dim. kynn dy uynet y ymwelet ar iarll. Mynnaf ysgwir heb ynteu. Ac yna ydaeth y gwas yrdref. ac ydoet. a diawt udunt. achymryt diawt aorugant. Ny allaf i nachysgwyf heb ef. Ie heb y gwas tra uych di yn kyscu. minneu aaf y ymwelet ar iarll. Dos ynllawen heb ynteu. adyret yma dracheuyn pan ercheis i ytti dyuot. achyscu aoruc gereint. achyscu aoruc enit. Adyuot aoruc y gwas hyt lle ydoed yr iarll. Agouyn aoruc yr iarll idaw pale ydoed lletty y marchawc. ac ydywawt ynteu. Reit yw ymi heb ef vynet y wassanaethu arnaw ef ychwinsaf. Dos heb ynteu ac annerch y gennyf i ef. adywet idaw mi aaf y ymwelet ac ef y chwinsaf. Mi awnaf heb ynteu. adyuot aoruc y

gwas pan oed amser udunt deffroi. achyuodi aorugant a gorymdeith. Aphan uu amser gantunt kymryt eu bwyt. wynt ae kymerassant. argwas auu yn gwassanaethu arnunt. agereint aouynnawd y wr y ty aoed gedymdeithon udunt a vynnei eu gwahawd attaw. oes heb ynteu. Dwc ditheu wynt yma ygymryt digawn ar vygkost i or hynn goreu a gaffer yny dref ar werth. Y niuer goreu auu gan wr y ty ef ae duc yno y gymryt digawn argost gereint. Arhynny nachaf y iarll yn dyuot y ymwelet agereint ae y deudecuet marchawc urdawl. Achyuodi aoruc gereint ae ressawv. Duw arodo da itt heb yr iarll. Mynet y eisted aorugant pawp ual y raculaenei y enryded idaw. Ac ymdidan aoruc y iarll agereint. agouyn idaw pa ryw gerdet oed arnaw. Nyt oes gennyfi heb ef. namyn edrych damweineu. agwneuthur negessev auo da gennyf. Sef aoruc y iarll yna edrych ar enit yngraft sythedic. a diheu oed gantaw na welsei eiryoet vorwyn degach no hi nagwypach. adodi y vryt ae vedwl aoruc arnei. agovyn aoruc y ereint. agafi gennyt ti gennat yuynet att y uorwyn draw y ymdidan ahi. megys ardidawl y wrthyt ygwelaf. Keffy yn llawen heb ef adyuot aoruc ynteu hyt lle ydoed yuorwyn adywedut wrthi. Auorwyn heb ef nyt digrif itt yny kerdet hwnn gyt ar gwr racco. Nyt annigrif heb hi

gennyfi im gerdet y fford y kerdo ynteu. Ny cheffy heb ynteu nagweisson na morynyon ath wassanaetha. Ie heb hitheu. digriuach yw gennyf i. canlyn y gwr racko. no chyt caffwn weisson a morynyon. Mi awn gynghor da itt heb yr ynteu. Mi arodaf vy Iarllaeth yth uedyant athric gyt ami. Nauynnaf y rof aduw heb hitheu. ar gwr racco yd ymgredeis i yngyntaf eiryoet. ac annwad-alaf y wrthaw. Cam awney heb ynteu. Olladafi y gwr racko. mi ath gaf di tra yth vynnwyf. agwedy nath uynnwyf mi ath dyrraf ymeith. Os oth uod y gwney ditheu yrofi. Kyssondeb tragwyd diwahan auyd yrom tra uom vyw. Medylyaw aoruc hitheu amadywawt ef. Ac oe medwl y kauas yny chynghor rodi ryuic idaw am aerchis. llyma yasyd iawnaf ytti unben heb hi. rac gyrru arnaf i mwy no messur o anniweirdeb. Dyuot yma auory ymkymryt ual na wypwn i ywrth hynny. Minneu awnaf hynny heb ef achyuodi aoruc ar hynny. a chymryt kennyat amynet ymeith ac ef ae wyr. Ac nydywawt hi y ereint yna dim o ymdidan y gwr ahi. rac tyuu aellit ac gofual yndaw ae aflonydwch. A mynet i gyscu yn amser a orugant. Adechreu nos kyscu yehydic aoruc hi. Ac am hanner nos deffroi aoruc. achweiraw arueu gereint ygyt ual y bydynt barawt wrth y gwisaw. ac yn ofnawc eryneigus

ydoeth hi hyt yn ymyl gwely gereint. Ac yndawel araf ydywawt wrthaw. Arglwyd heb hi deffro agwisc ymdanat. A llyma ymdidan y iarll amiui arglwyd ae uedwl amdanaf heb hi. adywedut y ereint y holl ymdidan aoruc. achyt bei lidiawc ef wrthi. ef agymerth rybud ac awiscawd ymdanaw. Agwedy llosgi kannwyll o honei hi yn oleuat idaw ef wrth ymwiscaw. adaw yna y kannwyll heb ef ac arch. y wr y ty dyuot yma. Mynet aoruc hitheu agwr y ty adoeth attaw. Ac yna gouyn aoruc gereint idaw. Awdost di pa amkan adylyy di ymi. Ychydic adebygaf i y dylyu itti wrda heb ef. Beth bynnac uu adylyych. kymer yr un' march ar dec ar vn arueu ardec. Duw adalo itt arglwyd heb ef. ac ny threuleis i wrthyt ti gwerth vn or arueu. Pathawr heb ynteu henbydy kyuoethogach. a wr heb ef adeuy di yn gyuarwyd y mi odieithyr y dref. Af heb ynteu ynllawen. Aphadraws ymae dy uedwl ditheu arnaw. Yr parth arall yr lle ydeuthum yr dref ymynnwn vynet. Gwr y lletty aehebrynghawd yny uu gwbyl gantaw yr hebryghyat. Ac yna yd erchis ef yr vorwyn kymryt ragor or blaen. Ahitheu ae kymerth. ac agerdawd racdi. Ar porthmon adoeth adref. Ac ny daroed idaw namyn dyuot yr ty. nachaf y twrwf mwyhaf aglywssei neb yndyuot ambenn y ty. Aphann



edrychawd allan. nachaf y gwelei. petwar ugeint marchawc yngkylch y ty yn llawn arueu. ar iarll dwrm oed oc eu blaen. Mae y marchawc oed yma heb yr Iarll. Myndy law di heb ef y mae ardaly m odyma. ac yr meitin ydaeth odyma. Pahan uilein heb ynteu ygadut ti ef heb y uenegi ymi. Arglwyd heb ynteu nys gorchymynneist di euo ymi. pei asgorchymmynnassut nysgadwn. Pa barth heb ynteu y tebygy di y uynet ef. Na wnn heb ynteu. namyn yr heol uawr agerdawd. Troi penneu eu meirch aorugant wynteu yr heol uawr. agwelet oleu y meirch awnaethant. achanlyn yr oleu aorugant. adyuot y brifford uawr. Sef awnaei y uorwyn edrych yny hol pannwelas oleuat y dyd. a hi awelei yny hol tARTH a nywl mawr. A nesnes attei y gwelei. Agoualu aoruc hi am hynny. athebygu bot y iarll aelu yndyuot yny hol. Ac yn hynny hi awelei uarchawc ynymdangos or nywl. Myn vygyrret heb hi kyt ymllado i. gwell yw gennyf vy angheu oe law ef. no gwelet y lad ef heb y rybudyaw. arglwyd heb hi pony wely di y gwr ythgyrchu agwyr ereill llawer gyt ac ef. Gwelaf heb ynteu. ac yr aostecker arnat ti ny thewy di byth. ac ymchoelut aoruc ar y marchawc. ac ar y gossot kyntaf y vwrw yr llawr y dan draet y uarch. athrabarhaawd yr un or pedwar ugeint marchawc. ar y gossot kyntaf y byryawd

pob un onadunt. ac o oreu y oreu ydoethant attaw eithyr yr iarll. Ac yndiwethaf oll y doeth yr iarll attaw. Athorri paladyr. athorri yr eil. Sef aoruc ynteu ereint ymchoelut arnaw agossot agwaew yn tewder ydaryan ynyhyllt y daryan. Ac yny tyrr yr holl arueu yny gyueir honno. Ac yny uyd ynteu dros bedrein y uarch yr llawr. ac yny oed ymperigyl am y eneit. Anessau aoruc gereint attaw. achan dwryf y march datlywygu aoruc yr iarll. Arglwyd heb ef wrth ereint dy nawd. a nawd arodes gereint idaw. Ac yrwng calettet i dayar lle ybyrywyt ygwr. adruttet y gossodeu agawssant. nyt aeth yr un onadunt heb gwymp agheuawlchwerw clwyfedicdost briwedicffryf y wrth ereint. Acherdet aoruc gereint racdaw ar y prifford ydoed arnei. Ar uorwyn agedwis y rador. Ac ynagos udunt wynt awelynt. dyffryn teccaf or awelsei neb eiryoet. Aphrif auon arhyt ydyffryn. aphont awelynt ar yr auon. ar prifford yndyuot yr bont. Ac uch law y bont or tu draw yr auon wynt awelynt gastelldref teccaf awelsei neb eiryoet. Ac ual y kyrchei ef y bont ef awelei wr yndyuot tu ac attaw trwy-vyrgoet bychan tew y ar uarch mawr uchel ymdeithwastat hywedualch. Ila uarchawc heb y gereint opa le pandeuy di. Pan deuaf heb ynteu ordyffryn issot. Awr heb y gercint adywedy di

ymî pieu y dyffryn tec hwnn. ar castelldref racco. Dywedaf ynllawen heb yr ynteu. Gwiffert petit y geilw y ffreinc. ar brenhin bychan y geilw y kymry ef. ac yr bont racco heb y gereint ydafi. ac yr brifford issaf ydan y dref. Nados di heb ymarchawc ar y dwrr ef or tu draw yr bont ony mynny ymwelet ac ef. Kanys y gynnedyf yw na daw marchawc ar y dir ef na mynno ef ymwelet ac ef. Yrof a duw heb y gereint miui agerdaf yr hwnw vy fford. Tebyckaf yw gennyfi heb y marchawc os uelly ygwney uu. y keffy gewilyd agwarthaet yn orulwng galonnawedic. Kerdet aorue gereint y fford ual yd oed y uedwl kyn no hynny ac nyt y agyrchei y dref or bont agerdawd gereint. namyn y fford agyrchei y kalettir erdrym aruchel dremhynuawr. Ac ual y byd uelly ynkerdet ef awelei uarchawc yny ol y ar gatuarch kadarndew kerdetdrut llydangarn bronehang. ac ny welsei eiryoet gwr lei noc aoed ar y march. Adogynder o arueu ymdanaw ac am y uarch. Aphann ymordiwedawd agereint. ydywawt wrthaw. Dywet unbenn heb ef æ oannwybot. æ ynteu æ oryuic y keissut ti colli ohonafi vymbreint. athorri vygkynedyf. Nac ef heb y gereint nywydwn i kaethau fford y neb. Kanys gwydut heb ynteu dyret gyt amyui ymllys ywneuthur iawn im. Nac af myn vygeret heb ynteu ereint. Nyt awn y lys dy

arglwyd onyt arthur yw dy arglwyd. Myn llaw arthur un heb ef mi avynnaf iawn y gennyt. neu uinneu agaffwyf y gennyt ti diruawr ouut. Ac yn diannot ymgyrchu aorugant. Ac ysswein idaw ef adoeth y wassanaethu arbeleidyr ual y torrynt. Adyrnodeu calet tost arodei bawp onadunt y gilyd yny golles y taryaneu eu holl liw. Ac amprytuerth oed y ereint ymwan ac ef rac y vychanet. ac anhawsset craffu arnaw. achalettet y dyrnodeu arodei ynteu. Ac ny dyflygyassant wy ohynny yny dygwyd awd y meirch ar eu glinyeu. Ac yny diwed y byryawd gereint ef ynol y benn yr llawr. Ac yna ydaethant ar eutraet y ymffust. adyrnodeu kyflymedic tostdrut kadarnchwerw arodei bob un onadunt y gilyd. athrydyllu y helmeu abriwaw y pacledeu ac essigaw yr arueu aorugant. yny oed eu llygeit yn colli eulleuuer gan ychwys argwaet. Ac yny diwed llidiau aoruc gereint. agalw attaw y nerthoed. Ac yn llidiau drut gyflymwydychyr greulawnfflyryf. dyrchael y gledyf aoruc ae daraw yggwastal y benn dyrnawt agheuawldost gwenwyniclym engiriawl chwerw. yny dyrr holl arueu y penn ar croen arkie. ac yny vyd clwyf ar yr ascwrn. Ac yny uyd y gledyf olaw y brenhin bychan. yn eithaf y maes y wrthaw. ac erchi yr duw nawd gereint aedrugared aoruc yna. Ti ageffy nawd heb y gereint. ac ny bu da dy

wybot. ac ny buost gyuartal. gan dy uot yn god-ymdeith. ac nat clych ymherbyn yr eilweith. Ac o chlywy ouut arnaf y achubeit ohonat. Ti a geffy hynny arglwyd yn llawen. ac gret a gymerth ar hynny. Athitheu arglwyd heb ef adeuy gyt ami ymllys racco y vwrw dyludet athulinder y arnat. Nac af y rof aduw heb ynteu. Ac yna edrych gwiffert petit ar enit yn lle ydoed. athost uu gantaw welet lluosogrwyd oouut. ar dyn kyn uonedigeidet ahi. Adywedut yna aoruc wrth ereint. Arglwyd heb ef cam awney nachymery ar dymhereu ac esmwythder. Ac ochyueruyd caledi a thi ynyransawd honno ny byd hawd itt y oruod. Ny mynnawd gereint namyn kerdet rædaw. ac esgynnv ar y varch yn greulyt anesmwyt. ar uorwyn agynhelis y ragor. ac wynt agerdassant parth achoet awelynt y wrthunt. ar tes oed yn uawr ar arucu drwy chwys ar gwaet ynglynu wrth y gnawt. Agwedy eudyuot yr coet. seuyll aoruc ydan brenn y ochel y tes. adyuot cof idaw y dolur yna yn vwy no phan ykawssei. Aseuyll aoruc y uorwyn ydan brenn arall. Ac ar hynny wynt aglywynt kyn adygyuor. Sef ystyr oed hynny. Arthur ac niuer oed yndisgynnu yny coet. Sef aoruc ynteu medyl yaw pafford yd aei y eugochel wynt. Ac ar hynny nachaf bedestyr yny-arganuot. Sef ydoed yno gwas yr distein. adyuot

aoruc att y distein. adywedut idaw welet ykyfryw wr ac awelsei yny coet. Sef aoruc y distein yna peri kyfrwyaw y uarch. achymryt y waew ae daryan adyuot hyt lle ydoed ereint. A varchawc heb ef beth awney di yna. Seuyll dan brenn gooer agochel y brwt ar tes. Pa gerdet yssyd arnat ti aphwy wyt ti. Edrych damwheineu a cherdet y fford ymynnwyf. Ie heb y kei dyret ti gyt amiui y ymwelet ac arthur yssyd yma yn agos. Nac af y rof aduw heb yntev ereint. Ef auyd reit itt dyuot heb y kei. a gereint aatwaenat gei. ac nyt atwaenat gei ereint. Agossot aoruc kei arnaw ual y gallawd ef oreu. ablynglau aoruc gereint. ac ac arlllost y waew y wan yny uyd yno! y benn yrllawr. Ac ny mynnawd gwneuthur idaw waeth no hynny. Ac ynwyllt ofnawc ykyuodes kei. Ac ysgynnu ar y uarch a dyuot y letty. Ac odyo mynet aoruc y orymdeith hyt ympebyll gwalchmei. A wr heb ef wrth walchmei. mi agiglef gan vn or gweisson gwelet yny coet uchot marchawc briwedic. ac arueu amdlawt ymdanaw. Ac or gwney iawn ti aey y edrych aegwir hynny. Nymtawr i vynet heb y gwalchmei. kymer dy uarch un heb y kei apheth oth arueu. mi agiglef nat diwrthgloch ef wrth y neb adel attaw. Gwalchmei agymerth y waew aedaryan. ac a esgynnawd ar y uarch. ac adoeth hyt

lle ydoed ereint. A uarchawc heb ef paryw gerdet yssyd arnat ti. Kerdet wrth vy negesseu. ac y edrych damwheineu y byt. Adywedy di ymi pwy wyt. neu adeuy y ymwelet ac arthur yssyd yn agos yma. Nyt ymgystlynafi wrthyt ti. ac nyt af y ymwelet ac arthur heb ef. Ac euo aatwaenat walchmei. Ac nyt atwaenat walchmei ef. Nychlywir arnaf vyth heb y gwalchmei dy adu y wrthyf. yny wypwyf pwy vych ae gyrchu agwaew agossot yny daryan yny vyd y paladyr yn yssic vriw. ar meirch daldal. Ac yna edrych arnaw yn graff aoruc gwalchmei ae adnabot. Och ereint heb ef ae tidi yssyd yma. Nac wyf ereint i heb ef. Gereint yrof aduw heb ynteu. acherdet agkyghorus truan yw hwnn. Ac edrych yny gylch aoruc. Ac arganuot enit. ae graessawu abot ynllawen wrthi. Gereint heb y gwalchmei dyret y ymwelet ac arthur dy arglwyd yw ath geuynderw. Nac af heb ynteu. nyt yttwyfi yn ansawd y gallwyf ymweled aneb. ac ar hynny nachaf un or mackweyt yndyuot ynol gwalchmei y chwedleua. Sof aoruc gwalchmei gyrru hwnnw y uenegi y arthur uot gereint yno ynvriwedie. ac nadcueief yymwelet ac arthur. ac ydoed druan edrych ar yr ansawd yssyd arnaw. ahynny heb wybot y ereint ac ynhustyng y ryngtaw ar mackwy. ac arch y arthur heb nessau y bebyll ar y fford. kany daw

ef yymwelet oe uod ac ef. Ac nat hawd ydiriaw ynteu yn yr agwed ymae. Ar mackwy adoeth att arthur ac adywawt idaw hynny. Ac ynteu asymudawd y bebyll ar ymyl yfford. A llawenhau aoruc medwl y uorwyn yna. a chynnlhwylaw gereint aoruc gwalchmei. ar hyt yfford yr lle yd oed arthur y pebyllaw. ae uackweyt yntynnu pebyll yn ystlys y fford. Arglwyd heb y gereint henpych gwell. Duw arodo da it heb yr arthur. aphwy wyt ti. Gereint heb y gwalchmei yw hwnn. Ac oe uod nyt ymwelei athydi hevyd. Ie heb yr arthur yny aghyngor y mae. ac ar hynny enit adoeth hyt lle ydoed arthur. achyuarch gwell idaw. Duw arodo da itt heb yr arthur. kymeret vn hi yr llawr. ac vn or mackweyt ae kymertb. Och acuit heb ef pa gerdet yw hwnn. Nawnn arglwyd heb hi. namyn dir yw ymi gerdet y fford y kerdo ynteu. Arglwyd heb y gereint ni aawn ymeith gan dy gennyat. Pale uyd hynny heb yr arthur. ny elly di vynet yr awrhonn. o nyt ey y orffen dy angheu. Ny adei ef ymi heb y gwalchmei gwahawd arnaw. sef ae gat ymi heb yr arthur. Ac ygyt a hynny nyt a ef odyma yny uo iach. Goreu oed gennyfi arglwyd heb y gereint. pei gattut inni ymeith. Na adaf y rof aduw heb ynteu. Ac yna y peris galw ar y uorwyn yn erbyn enit oe dwyn y bebyll ystauell gwenhwyuar.



allawen uu Wenhwyuar wrthi argwaged oll. agwaret y marchawewise y amdaneu. A rodi arall ymdaneu. a galw argadyrieith aoruc ac erchi idaw tynnu pebyll y ereint ae uedygon. adodi arnaw peri diwallrwyd obop peth ual ygouynnit idaw. A hynny aoruc kadyrieith ual yd erchit idaw oll. adwyn morgant tut ae disgyblon aoruc att ereint. Ac yno y bu arthur ae niuer agos y uis wrth uedeginyaethu gereint. Aphan oed gadarn y gnawt gan ereint ydeuth at arthur. ac yd erchis kennat y uynet y hynt. Nywnn awyt iach iawn ettwa. wyf ysgwir arglwyd heb y gereint. Nyt tydi agredaf i am hynny. namyn y medygon auu wrthlyt. Adyuynnu y medygon attaw aoruc. ago- uyn udunt aoed wir hynny. Gwir arglwyd heb y morgant tut. Trannoeth y kanhadawd arthur ef y uynet ymeith. Ac ydaeth ynteu y orffen y hynt. Ar dyd hwnnw ydaeth arthur odyuo. Ac erchi aoruc gereint y enit kerdet or blaen. achadw y ragor ual y gwnathoed kynno hynny. alitheu agerdawd. ar brifford adilynawd. Ac ual y bydynt uelly wynt aglywynt diaspat grochaf or byd yn agos udunt. Saf di yma heb ef achywaro. a minneu aaf y edrych ystyr ydiaspat. Mi awnaf heb hi. amynet aoruc ynteu. adyuot y lannerch aoed yn agos yr fford. ac ar y llannerch y gwelei deu uarch un achyfrwy gwr arnaw. ar llall achyf-

rwy gwreic arnaw. amarchawc ae arueu ymdanaw  
 yn uarw. ac uch benn y marchawc y gwelei mor-  
 wynwreic ieuanc. ae marchawcwisc ymdanei. ac yn  
 diaspedein. Aunbennes heb y gereint paderw itti.  
 Yma yd oedwn yn kerdet ui ar gwr mwyhaf a  
 garwn. Ac ar hynny ydoeth tri chawr ogewri  
 attam. aheb gadw iawn or byt ac ef ylad. Pa-  
 fford yd eynt hwy heb y gereint. Yna yr fford  
 uawr heb hi. Dyuot aoruc ynteu att enit. dos  
 • heb ef att yr unbennes yssyd yna obry ac aro ui.  
 yno ydeuaf. Tost uu genthi erchi idi hynny.  
 Ac eissoes dyuot aoruc att y uorwyn. ac irat  
 oed warandaw arnei. Adiheu oed genthi na deuei  
 ereint uyth. yn ol y kewri ydaeth ynteu. ac ym-  
 ordiwes ac wynt aoruc. Amwy oed bob un o  
 nadunt nothrywyr. Achlwppa mawr oed ar ys-  
 gwyd pob un onadunt. Sef aoruc ynteu. dwyn  
 ruthur y vn onadunt. ae wan agwaew trwydaw  
 berued. Athynnu ywaew ohwunnw. agwan arall  
 onadunt trwydaw heuyt. Ar trydyd aymchoelawd  
 arnaw Ac aetrewis achlwppa yny hylt ydaryan.  
 ac yny ettellis y ysgwyd ynteu. Ac yny ymegyr  
 y holl welioed ynteu. ac yny uyd y waet yncolli  
 oll. Sef aoruc ynteu yna tynnv cledyf ae gyrchu  
 ef ae daraw dynawt tostlym athrugar angerdawl-  
 drut. yggwarthaf y benn yny hylt y benn ac  
 ynwgyd hyt ydwy ysgwyd. Ac yny dygwyd ynteu

yn uarw. ac eu lladaw yn uarw aoruc uelly.  
adyuot hyt lle ydoed enit. Aphanwelas ef enit.  
y dygwydawd yn varw yr llawr y ar y uarch.  
Diaspat athrugar aruchel didaweldost adodes enit.  
Aduot uch y benn lle y dygwydassei. Ac ar  
hynny nachaf yndyuot wrth ydiaspat iarll yr lun-  
wris. aniuer aoed ygyt ac ef aoedynt yn kerdet y  
fford. Ac o achaws y diaspat y doethant dros y  
fford. Ac yna ydywawt y Iarll wrth enit. A  
unbennes heb ef paderyw ytti. Awrda heb hitheu .  
llad yr undyn mwyaf agereis yrmoet ac agaf vyth.  
Pa beth heb ef aderw y titheu wrth y llall. llad  
y gwr mwyaf a garwn heb hi heuyt. Pa beth ae  
lladawd wynt heb ef. Kewri heb yr honno alad-  
awd y gwr mwyaf agarwn i. ar marchawc arall  
heb hi aaeth yneu hol. Ac ual ygwelydi ef.  
ydoeth ywrthunt. ae waet yn colli mwy no mes-  
sur. athebie yw gennyf heb hi nadoeth ywrthunt  
heb lad ae rei onadunt ae kwbyl. Y iarll aberis  
cladu y marchawc aedewssit ynuarw. Ynteu ade-  
bygei uot peth or eneit y mywn gereint ettwa.  
ac aberis ydwyn gyt ac ef y edrych auei vyw  
ymplyc ydaryan ac ar elor. Ar dwy uorwyn  
adoethant yr llys. Agweddy eudyuot yr llys. y  
dodet gereint ar elor wely ar dal vort aoed yny  
neuad. Diarchenu aoruc pawb o nadunt. Ac  
erchi aoruc y iarll y enit ymdiarchenu. achymryt

gwisce arall ymdanei. Na uynnaf y rof aduw heb hi. A unbennes heb ynteu nauyd gyndristet ti a hynny. Anawd iawn yw vyghyngori i am hynny heb hi. Mi awnaf itt heb ynteu hyt nat reit itt uod yndrist beth bynnac auo y marchawc racco na byw na marw. Y mae yma iarllaeth da ti ageffy honno ythuedyant. A minneu gyt ahi heb ef. Abyd lawen hyfryt bellach. Na vydaf lawen ymkyffes yduw heb hi tra vwyf i vwy bellach. Dyret y uwytta heb ef. Nac af y rof aduw heb hi. Deuy y rof aduw heb ynteu. aedwyn gyt ac ef yr uort oe hanuod. ac erchi idi vwyta yn uynych. Navwytaaf ymkyffes yduw heb hi yny vwyttao ygwr yssyd ar yr elor racco. Ny ellydi gywiraw hynny heb yr iarll. Y gwr racco neut marw haeach. mi a brofaf y allu heb hi. Sef aoruc ynteu. kynnic ffioleit o lynn idi hi. Yf heb ynteu y ffioleit honn. ac ef aamgena dy synnwyr. Meuhl ymi heb hi ot yfaf i diawt yny hyuo ynteu. Ie heb yr iarll nyt gwell ymi uot yn hegar wrthyt ti noc yn anhegar. arodi bonclust aoruc idi. Sef aoruc hitheu. dodi diaspat uawr arucheldost. adoluryaw yr vwy yna o lawer no chynno hynny. adodi y dan y medwl pei byw gereint na bonclustit hi uelly. Sef aoruc gereint datlywygu odatsein ydiaspat. achyuodi yn y eisted achaffel ygledyf ymplyc ydaryan. adwyn ruthur

hyt lle ydoed yr Iarll. ae daraw dyrnawt eidielwm  
gwennwyniedost kadarnffryf ynggwarthaf y benn.  
ynyholtes ynteu. ae yny etteil yvort y clodyf.  
Sef aoruc pawp yna adaw y bordeu affo allan.  
Ac nyt ouyn y gwr byw oed vwyaf arnunt.  
namyn gwelet y gwr marw yn kyuodi y eu llad.  
Ac edrych aoruc gereint ac enit yna. adyuot  
yndaw deu dolur. vn o honynt owelet enit wedyr  
golli y lliw ae gwed. ar eil onadunt. gwybot y  
bot hi ar yr iawn. arglwydes heb ef. awdost di  
pale y mae an meirch ni. Gwnn arglwyd heb  
hi. pale yd aeth dy uarch di. ac ny wnn i pale  
yd aeth y llall. Yr ty racco yd aeth dy uarch  
di. Ynteu adaeth yr ty. ac atynnawd y uarch  
allan. Ac ysgynnv aoruc arnaw. achymrit enit.  
y ar y llawr. ae doddi y ryngtaw argoryf. acherdet  
racdaw ymeith. Ac ual y bydynt uelly ynkerdet  
ual yrwng deugae. ar nos yngoruot ar y dyd.  
nachaf y gwelynt y ryngtunt ar nwyure ar euhol  
peileidyr gwewyr athwryf meirch aglywynt ago-  
dwrđ yniuer. Mi aglywaf dyuot yn hol heb ef.  
ami athrodaf dros ykae. aerodi aoruc. Ac ar  
hynny nachaf uarchawe yny gyrrchu ynteu. Ac  
yn estwng y waew. Aphann welas hi hynny  
ydywawt. A unbenn heb hi paglot ageffy di yr  
llad gwr marw pwy bynnac aych. Och duw  
heb ynteu ae gereint yw ef. Ie y rof aduw.

Aphwy wyt titheu. Mi yw y brenhin bychan heb ynteu yndyuot yn borth itti. amglybot bot gouut. Aphei gwnelut ti vyghygor ny chyhyrdei a gyhyrdawd o galedi athi. Ny ellir dim heb y gereint wrth auynno duw. llawer da heb ynteu adaw ogyghor. Ie heb ybrenhin bychan. mi awnn gyghor da itti weithon dyuot gyt ami y lys daw gan chwaer y mi yssyd yn agos yma. ythuedeginyaethu. or llyn goreu agaffer yny deyrnas. awn ynllawen heb y gereint. amarch un oysseweineit y brenhin bychan arodet y dan enit. Aduot racdunt aorugant y lys y barwn. allawen uuwyth wrthunt yno. ac ymgeled agawssant. agwassanaeth. Athrannoeth y bore yd aethpwyth y geissaw medygon. Ac ar oet byrr wynt adoethant. Amedeginyaethu gereint awnaethpwyth yna yny oed holliach. A thrauuwyth yny vedeginyaethu ef y peris y brenhin bychan kyweiryaw y arueu yny oedynt gystal ac y buassynt oreu eiryoet. Aphenewnos amis y buant yno. Ac yna y dywawt y brenhin bychan wrth ereint. Ni awn parth am llys inneu weithon y orfflowys ac ygymryt esmwythder. Peida gennyti heb y gereint ni agerdem un dyd ettwa. ac odynd ymchoelut dracheuyn. Ynllawen heb y brenhin bychan kerda ditheu. Ac yn Ieuengtit ydyd y kerdassant. Ahyfrytach allawenach y kerdawd enit y gyt ac wy y dyd hwnnw noc eiryoet.

Ac wynt ae doethant yfford uawr. Ac wynt ae gwelynt yngwahanu yn dwy. Ac ar hyt y neill o nadunt wynt a welynt pedestyr yndyuot yn eu herbyn. agouyn aoruc gwiffart yr pedestyr padu pandeuei. Pandeuaf heb ynteu o wneuthur negesseu or wlat. Dywet heb y gereint pa fford oreu ymi ycherdet or dwy hynn. Goreu itt gerdet honno heb ef. Ot ey y honn ny deuy dracheuyn byth. Issot heb ef y mae kae nywl. ac y mae yn hwnnw gwaryeu lletrithawc. ar geniuer dyn adoeth yno. ny dodyw vyth dracheuyn. allys owein iarll yssyd yno. Ac nyt at neb y lettya yny dref. namyn adel attaw y lys. Yrof aduw heb y gereint yr fford issot ydawn ni. Ac y honno ydoethant yny deuant yrdref. Ar lle hoffaf atheccaf gantuut yny dref y dalyassant letty yndaw. Ac ual y bydynt uelly. nachaf was Ieuane yndyuot attunt ac ynkyuarch gwell udunt. Duw arodo da itt heb wy. A wyrda heb ef padarpar yw yr einweh chwi yna. Dala lletty heb wynteu. athrigyaw heno. Nyt deuawt gan y gwr bieu ydref gadu neb y lettyaw yndi odyonyon mwyn. namyn adel attaw ef ehun yr llys. A chwitheu dowch yr llys. awn yn llawen heb y gereint. A mynet aorugant gyt ar mackwy allawen uuwyth wrthunt ynyllys. Ar iarll adoeth yr neuad yn eu herbyn. Ac a erchis kyweiryaw y bordeu. ac ymolchi aor-

ugant amynet y eisted. Sef ual ydeistedassant gereint or neilltu yr iarll. ac enit or tu arall. Yn nessaf y enit y brenhin bychan. Odyna y iarlls yn nessaf y ereint. Pawb gwedy hynny ual y gwedei udunt. Ac ar hynny medyllyaw aoruc gereint am y gware. athebygu na chaffei ef uynet yr gware. Apheidaw abwyttu oachaws hynny. Sef aoruc y iarll edrych ar ereint amedyllyaw. Athebygu panyw rac mynet yr gware yd oed yn peidiaw abwyttu. Ac yndrwc gantaw gwneuthur y gwaryeu hynny eiryoet. kynny bei namyn rac colli gwas kystal agereint. Ac ot archei ereint idaw peidaw ar gware hwnnw. ef abeidei vyth ynllawen ac ef. Ac yna ydywawt y iarll wrth ereint. Pa uedwl yw dy teu di unben pryt na bwyttehych. Os petrussaw yd wyt ti uynet yr gware ti a geffy nat elych. ac nat eldyn vyth idaw oth enryded ditheu. Duw adalo itti heb y gereint. Ac ny mynnaf i namyn mynet yr gware am kyfarwydaw idaw. Os goreu gennyti ti hynny ti ae key yn llawen. Goreu ysgwir heb ynteu. Abwyttu aorugant. adogynder o wassanaeth. Ac amylder o anregyon. alluosogrwyd owirodeu ageffynt. Aphan daruu bwyttu. kyuodi aorugant. agalw aoruc gereint am y uarch ac arueu. agwiscaw ymdanaw ac am y uarch aoruc. adyuot aorugant yr holl niueroed. yny vydant ynmyl y kae. Ac

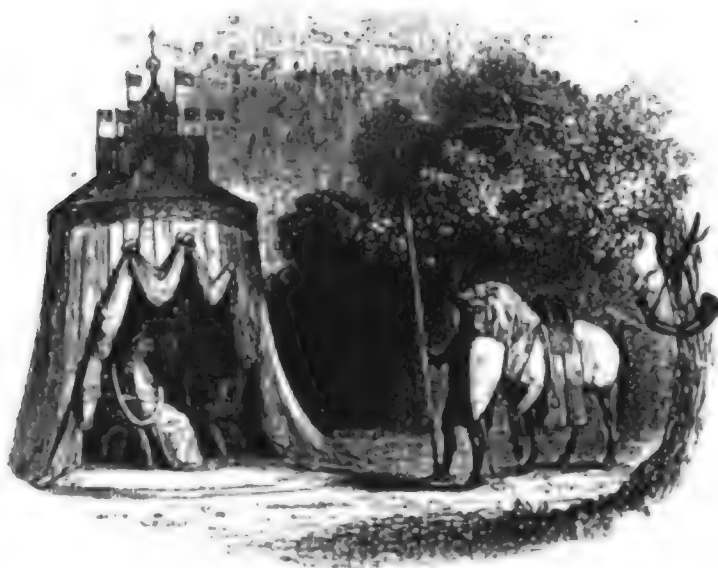


nyt oed is y kao awelynt nor dremynt uchaf awelynt ynyr awyr. ac ar bop pawl oc awelynt yny kao ydoed penn gwr. eithyr deu bawl. ac amyl iawn oed y polyon yny cae a thrwydaw. Ac yna ydywawt y brenhin bychan. ageiff neb vynet ygyt ar unben namyn ef elhun. Nacheiff heb yr owein iarll. Pagyueir heb y gereint ydeir yma. Na wn i heb yr owein namyn y gyueir y mynnych ac y bo lawssaf gennyt dos. Ac yn-ehouyn dipetrus mynet aoruc gereint raddaw yr nywl. A phan edewis y nywl ef adoeth y berllan uawr. allannerch awelei yny berllan. Aphebyll obali pengoch awelei yny llannerch. adrws y pebyll awelei yn agoret. ac auallen aoed ygkyueir drws y pebyll. Ac ar yscwr or auallen ydoed corn canu mawr. adisgynnv aoruc ynteu yna adyuot yr pebyll y mywn. Ac nyt oed yny pebyll namyn vn vorwyn yncisted ymywn cadeir eureit. Achadeir arall gyuerbyn ahi ynwaac. Sef aoruc gereint eisted yny gadeir waac. A unben heb y uorwyn. ny chynghoraf i ytti eisted yny gadeir honno. Paham heb y gereint. Y gwr bieu ygadeir honno ny diodeuawd y arall eisted eiryoet yny gadeir. Nymtawr i heb y gereint kyt boet drwc gantaw ef eisted yny gadeir. Ac ar hynny wynt aglywynt twryf mawr ygkyleh y pebyll. Ac edrych aoruc gereint pa ystyr oed yr

twryf. Ac ef awelei uarchawe allan ar gatuarch  
ffroenuolldrwt awyduawr esgynrnbraff. achwnsalit  
deuhanner ymdanaw. ac am y uarch. adogynder o  
arueu ydan hynny. Dywet unben heb ef wrth  
ereint pwy aerchis itti eisted yna. Myhun heb  
ynteu. Cam oed itt wneuthur kewilyd kymeint  
ahwnnw imi agwarthaet. achyuot ti odynd y  
wneuthur iawn ymi amdy agkemhendawt dy hun.  
Achyuodi aoruc gereint. Ac yndiannot mynet y  
ymwan aorugant. athorri to o belydyr aorugant.  
athorri yr eildo. athorri y dryded do. adyrnodeu  
caletchwerw kyflymdrut arodei bob un onadunt y  
gilyd. Ac yny diwed lldiaw aoruc gereint. agor-  
dinaw y uarch ae gyrchu. a gossot arnaw yghed-  
ernit y daryan. yny hylt ac yny uyd penn ywaew  
yny arueu. Ac yny dyrr y holl gegleu. Ac yny  
uyd ynteu dros bedrein yuarch yr llawr hyt gwaew  
gereint. ahyt y vreich yn wyse y benn. Och ar-  
glwyd heb ynteu dy nawd. a thi ageffy a vynnych.  
Ny mynnaf i heb ynteu namyn nabo yma vyth  
ygware hwnn nar cae nywl. nar hut nar lletrith  
ar y uu. Ti ageffy hynny ynllawen arglwyd. Par  
ditheu heb ef vynet y nywl ymeith or lle. Can  
di y corn racco heb eff. Ac yr awr y kenych ef  
aa y nywl ymeith. Ac yny canei ef uarchawe am  
byryei i nyt aei y nywl vyth odynd. Athrist  
agoualus oed enit yny lle ydoed rac goual am

ereint. Ac yna dyuot aoruc gereint achanu y corn. Ac yr awr y rodes unllaf arnaw. yd aeth y nywl ymeith. Ac ydoeth yniuer ygyt. ac y tagnouedwyt pawb o nadunt aegilyd. Ar nos honno y gwahodes y iarll ereint ar brenhin bychan. Athrannoeth y bore ygwahanyssant. Ac yd aeth gereint parth ae gyuoeth ehun. Ac y wledychu ohynny allan ynllwydyannus ef ae uilwryaeth ae wychdra yn parhau ganglot ac etmic idaw. ac y enit o hynny allan.





### GERAINT THE SON OF ERBIN.

ARTHUR was accustomed to hold his Court at Caerlleon upon Usk. And there he held it seven Easters, and five Christmases. And once upon a time he held his Court there at Whitsuntide. For Caerlleon was the place most easy of access in his dominions, both by sea and by land. And there were assembled nine crowned kings, who were his tributaries, and likewise earls and barons.

For they were his invited guests at all the high festivals, unless they were prevented by any great hinderance. And when he was at Caerlleon, holding his Court, thirteen churches were set apart for mass. And thus were they appointed; one church for Arthur, and his Kings, and his guests; and the second for Gwionhwyvar and her ladies; and the third for the Steward of the Household and the Suitors; and the fourth for the Franks, and the other officers; and the other nine churches were for the nine Masters of the Household, and chiefly for Gwalchmai; for he, from the eminence of his warlike fame, and from the nobleness of his birth, was the most exalted of the nine. And there was no other arrangement respecting the churches than that which we have mentioned above.

Glewlywd Gavaelvawr was the chief porter; but he did not himself perform the office, except at one of the three high festivals, for he had seven men to serve him; and they divided the year amongst them. They were Gynn, and Pen Pighon, and Llaes Cymyn, and Gogyfwlch, and Gwrdnei with Cat's eyes, who could see as well by night as by day, and Drem the son of Dremhitid, and Clust the son of Clustveinyd; and these were Arthur's guards. And on Whit

Tuesday, as the King sat at the banquet, Lo! there entered a tall, fair headed youth, clad in a coat and a surcoat of diapred satin, and a golden-hilted sword about his neck, and low shoes of leather upon his feet. And he came, and stood before Arthur. "Hail to thee, lord!" said he. "Heaven prosper thee," he answered, "and be thou welcome. Dost thou bring any new tidings?" "I do, Lord," he said. "I know thee not," said Arthur. "It is a marvel to me that thou dost not know me. I am one of thy foresters, Lord, in the Forest of Dean, and my name is Madawc, the son of Twrgadarn." "Tell me thine errand," said Arthur. "I will do so, Lord," said he. "In the Forest I saw a stag, the like of which beheld I never yet." "What is there about him," asked Arthur, "that thou never yet didst see his like?" "He is of pure white, Lord, and he does not herd with any other animal through stateliness and pride, so royal is his bearing. And I come to seek thy counsel, Lord, and to know thy will concerning him." "It seems best to me," said Arthur, "to go and hunt him to-morrow at break of day; and to cause general notice thereof to be given to-night in all quarters of the Court." And Arryfuerys was Arthur's

chief huntsman, and Arelivri was his chief page. And all received notice; and thus it was arranged. And they sent the youth before them. Then Gwenhwyvar said to Arthur, "Wilt thou permit me, Lord," said she, "to go to-morrow to see and hear the hunt of the stag of which the young man spoke?" "I will, gladly," said Arthur. "Then will I go," said she. And Gwalchmai said to Arthur, "Lord, if it seem well to thee, permit that into whose hunt soever the stag shall come, that one, be he a knight or one on foot, may cut off his head, and give it to whom he pleases, whether to his own lady-love, or to the lady of his friend." "I grant it gladly," said Arthur, "and let the Steward of the Household be chastised, if all are not ready to-morrow for the chase."

And they passed the night with songs, and diversions, and discourse, and ample entertainment. And when it was time for them all to go to sleep, they went. And when the next day came, they arose; and Arthur called the attendants, who guarded his couch. And these were four pages, whose names were Cadyrnerth the son of Porthawr Gandwy, and Ambreu the son of Bedwor, and Amhar the son of Arthur, and Goreu the son of Custennin. And these men

came to Arthur, and saluted him, and arrayed him in his garments. And Arthur wondered that Gwenhwyvar did not awake, and did not move in her bed; and the attendants wished to awaken her. "Disturb her not," said Arthur, "for she had rather sleep than go to see the hunting."

Then Arthur went forth, and he heard two horns sounding, one from near the lodging of the chief huntsman, and the other from near that of the chief page. And the whole assembly of the multitudes came to Arthur, and they took the road to the Forest.

And after Arthur had gone forth from the palace, Gwenhwyvar awoke, and called to her maidens, and apparelled herself. "Maidens," said she, "I had leave last night to go and see the hunt. Go one of you to the stable, and order hither a horse such as a woman may ride." And one of them went, and she found but two horses in the stable, and Gwenhwyvar and one of her maidens mounted them, and went through the Usk, and followed the track of the men and the horses. And as they rode thus, they heard a loud and rushing sound; and they looked behind them, and beheld a knight upon a hunter foal of mighty size; and the



rider was a fair haired youth, bare-legged, and of princely mien, and a golden hilted sword was at his side, and a robe and a surcoat of satin were upon him, and two low shoes of leather upon his feet; and around him was a scarf of blue purple, at each corner of which was a golden apple. And his horse stepped stately, and swift, and proud; and he overtook Gwenhwyvar, and saluted her. "Heaven prosper thee Geraint," said she, "I knew thee when first I saw thee just now. And the welcome of heaven be unto thee. And why didst thou not go with thy Lord to hunt?" "Because I knew not when he went," said he. "I marvel too," said she, "how he could go unknown to me." "Indeed, lady," said he. "I was asleep, and knew not when he went; but thou, Oh young man, art the most agreeable companion I could have in the whole kingdom; and it may be, that I shall be more amused with the hunting than they; for we shall hear the horns when they sound, and we shall hear the dogs when they are let loose, and begin to cry." So they went to the edge of the Forest, and there they stood. "From this place," said she, "we shall hear when the dogs are let loose." And thereupon, they heard a loud noise, and they

looked towards the spot whence it came, and they beheld a dwarf riding upon a horse, stately, and foaming, and prancing, and strong, and spirited. And in the hand of the dwarf was a whip. And near the dwarf they saw a lady upon a beautiful white horse, of steady and stately pace; and she was clothed in a garment of gold brocade. And near her was a knight upon a warhorse of large size, with heavy and bright armour both upon himself and upon his horse. And truly they never before saw a knight, or a horse, or armour, of such remarkable size. And they were all near to each other.

"Geraint," said Gwenhwyvar, "knowest thou the name of that tall knight yonder?" "I know him not," said he, "and the strange armour that he wears prevents my either seeing his face or his features." "Go, maiden," said Gwenhwyvar, "and ask the dwarf who that knight is." Then the maiden went up to the dwarf; and the dwarf waited for the maiden, when he saw her coming towards him. And the maiden enquired of the dwarf who the knight was. "I will not tell thee," he answered. "Since thou art so churlish as not to tell me," said she, "I will ask him himself." "Thou shalt not ask him, by my faith," said he. "Wherefore?" said she.

“Because thou art not of honour sufficient to befit thee to speak to my Lord.” Then the maiden turned her horse’s head towards the knight, upon which the dwarf struck her with the whip that was in his hand across the face and the eyes, until the blood flowed forth. And the maiden, through the hurt she received from the blow, returned to Gwenhwyvar, complaining of the pain. “Very rudely has the dwarf treated thee,” said Geraint. “I will go myself to know who the knight is.” “Go,” said Gwenhwyvar. And Geraint went up to the dwarf. “Who is yonder knight?” said Geraint. “I will not tell thee,” said the dwarf. “Then will I ask him himself,” said he. “That wilt thou not, by my faith,” said the dwarf, “thou art not honourable enough to speak with my Lord.” Said Geraint, “I have spoken with men of equal rank with him.” And he turned his horse’s head towards the knight, but the dwarf overtook him, and struck him as he had done the maiden, so that the blood coloured the scarf that Geraint wore. Then Geraint put his hand upon the hilt of his sword, but he took counsel with himself, and considered that it would be no vengeance for him to slay the dwarf, and to be attacked unarmed by the armed knight, so he returned to where Gwenhwyvar was.

"Thou hast acted wisely and discreetly," said she. "Lady," said he, "I will follow him yet, with thy permission; and at last he will come to some inhabited place, where I may have arms either as a loan or for a pledge, so that I may encounter the knight." "Go," said she, "and do not attack him until thou hast good arms, and I shall be very anxious concerning thee, until I hear tidings of thee." "If I am alive," said he, "thou shalt hear tidings of me by to-morrow afternoon;" and with that he departed.

And the road they took was below the palace of Caerlleon, and across the ford of the Usk; and they went along a fair, and even, and lofty ridge of ground, until they came to a town, and at the extremity of the town they saw a Fortress and a Castle. And they came to the extremity of the town. And as the knight passed through it, all the people arose, and saluted him, and bad him welcome. And when Geraint came into the town, he looked at every house, to see if he knew any of those whom he saw. But he knew none, and none knew him to do him the kindness to let him have arms either as a loan or for a pledge. And every house he saw was full of men, and arms, and horses. And they were polishing shields, and burnishing swords, and washing armour, and

shoeing horses. And the knight, and the lady, and the dwarf, rode up to the Castle that was in the town, and every one was glad in the Castle. And from the battlements and the gates they risked their necks, through their eagerness to greet them, and to shew their joy.

Geraint stood there to see whether the knight would remain in the Castle; and when he was certain that he would do so, he looked around him; and at a little distance from the town he saw an old palace in ruins, wherein was a hall that was falling to decay. And as he knew not any one in the town, he went towards the old palace; and when he came near to the palace, he saw but one chamber, and a bridge of marble-stone leading to it. And upon the bridge he saw sitting a hoary-headed man, upon whom were tattered garments. And Geraint gazed stedfastly upon him for a long time. Then the hoary-headed man spoke to him. "Young man," he said, "wherefore art thou thoughtful?" "I am thoughtful," said he, "because I know not where to go to-night." "Wilt thou come forward this way, chieftain," said he, "and thou shalt have of the best that can be procured for thee." So Geraint went forward. And the hoary-headed man preceded him into the hall. And in the hall he

dismounted, and he left there his horse. Then he went on to the upper chamber with the hoary-headed man. And in the chamber he beheld an old decrepit woman, sitting on a cushion, with old tattered garments of satin upon her; and it seemed to him that he had never seen a woman fairer than she must have been, when in the fullness of youth. And beside her was a maiden, upon whom were a vest and a veil, that were old, and beginning to be worn out. And truly, he never saw a maiden more full of comeliness, and grace, and beauty, than she. And the hoary-headed man said to the maiden, "There is no attendant for the horse of this youth but thyself." "I will render the best service I am able," said she, "both to him and to his horse." And the maiden disarrayed the youth, and then she furnished his horse with straw and with corn. And she went to the hall as before, and then she returned to the chamber. And the hoary-headed man said to the maiden, "Go to the town," said he, "and bring hither the best that thou canst find both of food and of liquor." "I will, gladly, Lord," said she. And to the town went the maiden. And they conversed together, while the maiden was at the town. And, behold! the maiden came back, and a youth with her, bearing

on his back a costrel full of good purchased mead, and a quarter of a young bullock. And in the hands of the maiden was a quantity of white bread, and she had some manchot bread in her veil, and she came into the chamber. "I could not obtain better than this," said she, "nor with better should I have been trusted." "It is good enough," said Geraint. And they caused the meat to be boiled; and when their food was ready, they sat down. And it was in this wise; Geraint sat between the hoary-headed man and his wife, and the maiden served them. And they eat and drank.

And when they had finished eating, Geraint talked with the hoary-headed man, and he asked him in the first place, to whom belonged the Palace that he was in. "Truly," said he, "it was I that built it, and to me also belonged the city and the castle which thou sawest." "Alas!" said Geraint, "how is it that thou hast lost them now?" "I lost a great Earldom as well as these," said he, "and this is how I lost them. I had a nephew, the son of my brother, and I took his possessions to myself; and when he came to his strength, he demanded of me his property, but I withheld it from him. So he made war upon me, and wrested from me

all that I possessed." "Good, Sir," said Geraint, "wilt thou tell me wherefore came the knight, and the lady, and the dwarf, just now into the town, and what is the preparation which I saw, and the putting of arms in order." "I will do so," said he. "The preparations are for the game that is to be held to-morrow by the young Earl, which will be on this wise. In the midst of a meadow which is here, two forks will be set up, and upon the two forks a silver rod, and upon the silver rod a Sparrow-Hawk, and for the Sparrow-Hawk there will be a tournament. And to the tournament will go all the array thou didst see in the city, of men, and of horses, and of arms. And with each man will go the lady he loves best; and no man can joust for the Sparrow-Hawk, except the lady he loves best be with him. And the knight that thou sawest has gained the Sparrow-Hawk these two years; and if he gains it the third year, they will, from that time, send it every year to him, and he himself will come here no more. And he will be called the knight of the Sparrow-Hawk from that time forth." "Sir," said Geraint, "what is thy counsel to me concerning this knight, on account of the insult which I received from the dwarf, and that which was received by the maiden of Gwenhwyvar, the



wife of Arthur." And Geraint told the hoary-headed man what the insult was that he had received. "It is not easy to counsel thee, inasmuch as thou hast neither dame nor maiden belonging to thee, for whom thou canst joust. Yet, I have arms here, which thou couldest have; and and there is my horse also, if he seem to thee better than thine own." "Ah! Sir," said he, "Heaven reward thee. But my own horse, to which I am accustomed, together with thine arms, will suffice me. And if, when the appointed time shall come to-morrow, thou wilt permit me, Sir, to challenge for yonder maiden that is thy daughter, I will engage, if I escape from the tournament, to love the maiden as long as I live; and if I do not escape, she will remain unsullied as before." "Gladly will I permit thee," said the hoary-headed man, "and since thou dost thus resolve, it is necessary that thy horse and arms should be ready to-morrow at break of day. For then, the knight of the Sparrow-Hawk will make proclamation, and ask the lady he loves best, to take the Sparrow-Hawk. 'For,' will he say to her, 'thou art the fairest of women, and thou didst possess it last year, and the year previous; and if any deny it thee to-day, by force will I defend it for thee.' And therefore," said the

hoary-headed man, "it is needful for thee to be there at day-break; and we three will be with thee." And thus was it settled.

And at night, lo! they went to sleep; and before the dawn they arose, and arrayed themselves; and by the time that it was day, they were all four in the meadow. And there was the knight of the Sparrow-Hawk making the proclamation, and asking his lady-love to fetch the Sparrow-Hawk. "Fetch it not," said Geraint, "for there is here a maiden, who is fairer, and more noble, and more comely, and who has a better claim to it than thou." "If thou maintainest the Sparrow-Hawk to be due to her, come forward, and do battle with me." And Geraint went forward to the top of the meadow, having upon himself and upon his horse armour which was heavy, and rusty, and worthless, and of uncouth shape. Then they encountered each other, and they broke a set of lances, and they broke a second set, and a third. And thus they did at every onset, and they broke as many lances as were brought to them. And when the Earl and his company saw the knight of the Sparrow-Hawk gaining the mastery, there was shouting, and joy, and mirth amongst them. And the hoary-headed man, and his wife, and his daughter, were sorrow-

ful. And the hoary-headed man served Geraint lances as often as he broke them, and the dwarf served the knight of the Sparrow-Hawk. Then the hoary-headed man came to Geraint. "Oh! chieftain," said he, "since no other will hold with thee, behold, here is the lance which was in my hand on the day when I received the honour of knighthood; and from that time to this I never broke it. And it has an excellent point." Then Geraint took the lance, thanking the hoary-headed man. And thereupon the dwarf also brought a lance to his lord. "Behold, here is a lance for thee, not less good than his," said the dwarf. "And bethink thee, that no knight ever withstood thee before so long as this one has done." "I declare to Heaven," said Geraint, "that unless death takes me quickly hence, he shall fare never the better for thy service." And Geraint pricked his horse towards him from afar, and warning him, he rushed upon him, and gave him a blow so severe, and furious, and fierce, upon the face of his shield, that he cleft it in two, and broke his armour, and burst his girths, so that both he and his saddle were borne to the ground over the horse's crupper. And Geraint dismounted quickly. And he was wroth, and he drew his sword, and rushed fiercely upon him. Then the knight also

arose, and drew his sword against Geraint. And they fought on foot with their swords until their arms struck sparks of fire like stars from one another; and thus they continued fighting until the blood and sweat obscured the light from their eyes. And when Geraint prevailed, the hoary-headed man, and his wife, and his daughter, were glad; and when the knight prevailed, it rejoiced the earl and his party. Then the hoary-headed man saw Geraint receive a severe stroke, and he went up to him quickly, and said to him, "Oh, chieftain, remember the treatment which thou hadst from the dwarf; and wilt thou not seek vengeance for the insult to thyself, and for the insult to Gwenhwyvar the wife of Arthur!" And Geraint was roused by what he said to him, and he called to him all his strength, and lifted up his sword, and struck the knight upon the crown of his head, so that he broke all his head armour, and cut through all the flesh and the skin, even to the skull, until he wounded the bone.

Then the knight fell upon his knees, and cast his sword from his hand, and besought mercy of Geraint. "Of a truth," said he, "I relinquish my overdaring and my pride in craving thy mercy; and unless I have time to commit myself to Heaven for my sins, and to talk with a priest,

thy mercy will avail me little." "I will grant thee grace upon this condition," said Geraint, "that thou wilt go to Gwenhwyvar the wife of Arthur, to do her satisfaction for the insult which her maiden received from thy dwarf. As to myself, for the insult which I received from thee and thy dwarf, I am content with that which I have done unto thee. Dismount not from the time thou goest hence until thou comest into the presence of Gwenhwyvar, to make her what atonement shall be adjudged at the Court of Arthur." "This will I do gladly. And who art thou?" said he. "I am Geraint the son of Erbin. And declare thou also who thou art?" "I am Edeyrn the son of Nudd." Then he threw himself upon his horse, and went forward to Arthur's Court, and the lady he loved best went before him and the dwarf, with much lamentation. And thus far this story up to that time.

Then came the little Earl and his hosts to Geraint, and saluted him, and bad him to his castle. "I may not go," said Geraint, "but where I was last night, there will I be to-night also." "Since thou wilt none of my inviting, thou shalt have abundance of all that I can command for

thee, in the place thou wast last night. And I will order ointment for thee, to recover thee from thy fatigues, and from the weariness that is upon thee." "Heaven reward thee," said Geraint, "and I will go to my lodging." And thus went Geraint, and Earl Ynywl, and his wife, and his daughter. And when they reached the chamber, the household servants and attendants of the young Earl had arrived at the Court, and they arranged all the houses, dressing them with straw and with fire; and in a short time the ointment was ready, and Geraint came there, and they washed his head. Then came the young Earl, with forty honourable knights from among his attendants, and those who were bidden to the tournament. And Geraint came from the anointing. And the Earl asked him to go to the hall to eat. "Where is the Earl Ynywl," said Geraint, "and his wife, and his daughter." "They are in the chamber yonder," said the Earl's chamberlain, "arraying themselves in garments which the Earl has caused to be brought for them." "Let not the damsel array herself," said he, "except in her vest and her veil, until she come to the Court of Arthur, to be clad by Gwenhwyvar, in such garments as she may choose." So the maiden did not array herself.

Then they all entered the hall, and they washed, and went, and sat down to meat. And thus were they seated. On one side of Geraint sat the young Earl, and Earl Ynywl beyond him; and on the other side of Geraint was the maiden and her mother. And after these all sat according to their precedence in honour. And they eat. And they were served abundantly, and they received a profusion of divers kind of gifts. Then they conversed together. And the young Earl invited Geraint to visit him next day. "I will not, by Heaven," said Geraint. "To the Court of Arthur will I go with this maiden to-morrow. And it is enough for me, as long as Earl Ynywl is in poverty and trouble; and I go chiefly to seek to add to his maintenance." "Ah, chieftain," said the young Earl, "it is not by my fault that Earl Ynywl is without his possessions." "By my faith," said Geraint, "he shall not remain without them, unless death quickly takes me hence." "Oh, chieftain," said he, "with regard to the disagreement between me and Ynywl, I will gladly abide by thy counsel, and agree to what thou mayest judge right between us." "I but ask thee," said Geraint, "to restore to him what is his, and what he should have received from the time he lost his possessions, even until this

day." "That will I do, gladly, for thee," answered he. "Then," said Geraint, "whosoever is here who owes homage to Ynywl, let him come forward, and perform it on the spot." And all the men did so. And by that treaty they abided. And his castle, and his town, and all his possessions, were restored to Ynywl. And he received back all that he had lost, even to the smallest jewel.

Then spoke Earl Ynywl to Geraint. "Chieftain," said he, "behold the maiden for whom thou didst challenge at the tournament, I bestow her upon thee." "She shall go with me," said Geraint, "to the Court of Arthur; and Arthur and Gwenhwyvar, they shall dispose of her as they will." And the next day they proceeded to Arthur's Court. So far concerning Geraint.

Now, this is how Arthur hunted the stag. The men and the dogs were divided into hunting parties, and the dogs were let loose upon the stag. And the last dog that was let loose was the favourite dog of Arthur. Cavall was his name. And he left all the other dogs behind him, and turned the stag. And at the second turn, the



stag came towards the hunting party of Arthur. And Arthur set upon him. And before he could be slain by any other, Arthur cut off his head. Then they sounded the death horn for slaying, and they all gathered round.

Then came Kadyriaith to Arthur, and spoke to him. "Lord," said he, "behold, yonder is Gwenhwyvar, and none with her save only one maiden." "Command Gildas the son of Caw, and all the scholars of the Court," said Arthur, "to attend Gwenhwyvar to the palace." And they did so.

Then they all set forth, holding converse together concerning the head of the stag, to whom it should be given. One wished that it should be given to the lady best beloved by him, and another to the lady whom he loved best. And all they of the household, and the knights, disputed sharply concerning the head. And with that they came to the palace. And when Arthur and Gwenhwyvar heard them disputing about the head of the stag, Gwenhwyvar said to Arthur, "My lord, this is my counsel concerning the stag's head, let it not be given away until Geraint the son of Erbin shall return from the errand he is upon." And Gwenhwyvar told Arthur what that errand was. "Right gladly shall it be so," said Arthur. And thus it was settled. And the next

day Gwenhwyvar caused a watch to be set upon the ramparts for Geraint's coming. And after mid-day they beheld an unshapely little man upon a horse, and after him, as they supposed, a dame or a damsel, also on horseback, and after her a knight of large stature, bowed down, and hanging his head low and sorrowfully, and clad in broken and worthless armour.

And before they came near to the gate, one of the watch went to Gwenhwyvar, and told her what kind of people they saw, and what aspect they bore. "I know not who they are," said he. "But I know," said Gwenhwyvar, "this is the knight whom Geraint pursued, and methinks that he comes not here by his own free will. But Geraint has overtaken him, and avenged the insult to the maiden to the uttermost." And thereupon, behold a porter came to the spot where Gwenhwyvar was. "Lady," said he, "at the gate there is a knight, and I saw never a man of so pitiful an aspect to look upon as he. Miserable and broken is the armour that he wears, and the hue of blood is more conspicuous upon it than its own colour." "Knowest thou his name?" said she. "I do," said he, "he tells me that he is Edeyrn the son of Nudd." Then she replied, "I know him not."

So Gwenhwyvar went to the gate to meet him, and he entered. And Gwenhwyvar was sorry when she saw the condition he was in, even though he was accompanied by the churlish dwarf. Then Edeyrn saluted Gwenhwyvar. "Heaven protect thee," said she. "Lady," said he, "Geraint the son of Erbin, thy best and most valiant servant, greets thee." "Did he meet with thee?" she asked. "Yes," said he, "and it was not to my advantage; and that was not his fault, but mine, Lady. And Geraint greets thee well; and in greeting thee he compelled me to come hither to do thy pleasure for the insult which thy maiden received from the dwarf. He forgives the insult to himself, in consideration of his having put me in peril of my life. And he imposed on me a condition, manly, and honourable, and warrior-like, which was to do thee justice, Lady." "Now, where did he overtake thee?" "At the place where we were jousting, and contending for the Sparrow-Hawk, in the town which is now called Cardiff. And there were none with him save three persons, of a mean and tattered condition. And these were an aged, hoary-headed man, and a woman advanced in years, and a fair young maiden, clad in worn out garments. And it was for the avouchment of the

●

love of that maiden that Geraint jousted for the Sparrow-Hawk at the tournament; for he said that that maiden was better entitled to the Sparrow-Hawk than this maiden who was with me. And thereupon we encountered each other, and he left me, Lady, as thou seest." "Sir," said she, "when thinkest thou that Geraint will be here?" "To-morrow, Lady, I think he will be here with the maiden."

Then Arthur came to him, and he saluted Arthur, and Arthur gazed a long time upon him, and was amazed to see him thus. And thinking that he knew him, he enquired of him, "Art thou Edeyrn the son of Nudd?" "I am, Lord," said he, "and I have met with much trouble, and received wounds unsupportable." Then he told Arthur all his adventure. "Well," said Arthur, "from what I hear, it behoves Gwenhwyvar to be merciful towards thee." "The mercy which thou desirest, Lord," said she, "will I grant to him, since it is as insulting to thee that an insult should be offered to me as to thyself." "Thus will it be best to do," said Arthur, "let this man have medical care until it be known whether he may live. And if he live, he shall do such satisfaction as shall be judged best by the men of the Court; and take thou sureties to that effect.

And if he die, too much will be the death of such a youth as Edeyrn for an insult to a maiden." "This pleases me," said Gwenhwyvar. And Arthur became surety for Edeyrn, and Caradawc the son of Llyr, Gwallawg the son of Llenawg, and Owain the son of Nudd, and Gwalchmai, and many others with them. And Arthur caused Morgan Tud to be called to him. He was the chief physician. "Take with thee Edeyrn the son of Nudd, and cause a chamber to be prepared for him, and let him have the aid of medicine as thou wouldest do unto myself, if I were wounded, and let none into his chamber to molest him, but thyself and thy disciples, to administer to him remedies." "I will do so, gladly, Lord," said Morgan Tud. Then said the steward of the household, "Whither is it right, Lord, to order the maiden?" "To Gwenhwyvar and her handmaidens," said he. And the steward of the household so ordered her. Thus far concerning them.

The next day came Geraint towards the Court, and there was a watch set on the ramparts by Gwenhwyvar, lest he should arrive unawares. And

one of the watch came to the place where Gwenhwyvar was. "Lady," said he, "methinks that I see Geraint, and the maiden with him. He is on horseback, but he has his walking gear upon him, and the maiden appears to be in white, seeming to be clad in a garment of linen." "Assemble all the women," said Gwenhwyvar, "and come to meet Geraint, to welcome him, and wish him joy." And Gwenhwyvar went to meet Geraint and the maiden. And when Geraint came to the place where Gwenhwyvar was, he saluted her. "Heaven prosper thee," said she, "and welcome to thee. And thy career has been successful, and fortunate, and resistless, and glorious. And Heaven reward thee, that thou hast so proudly caused me to have retribution." "Lady," said he, "I earnestly desired to obtain thee satisfaction according to thy will; and, behold, here is the maiden through whom thou hadst thy revenge." "Verily," said Gwenhwyvar, "the welcome of Heaven be unto her; and it is fitting that we should receive her joyfully." Then they went in, and dismounted. And Geraint came to where Arthur was, and saluted him. "Heaven protect thee," said Arthur, "and the welcome of Heaven be unto thee. And since Edeyrn the son of Nudd has received his overthrow and wounds

from thy hands, thou hadst had a prosperous career." "Not upon me be the blame," said Geraint, "it was through the arrogance of Edeyrn the son of Nudd himself that we were not friends. I would not quit him until I knew who he was, and until the one had vanquished the other." "Now," said Arthur, "where is the maiden for whom I heard thou didst give challenge?" "She is gone with Gwenhwyvar to her chamber." Then went Arthur to see the maiden. And Arthur, and all his companions, and his whole Court, were glad concerning the maiden. And certain were they all, that had her array been suitable to her beauty, they had never seen a maid fairer than she. And Arthur gave away the maiden to Geraint. And the usual bond made between two persons was made between Geraint and the maiden, and the choicest of all Gwenhwyvar's apparel was given to the maiden; and thus arrayed, she appeared comely and graceful to all who beheld her. And that day and that night were spent in abundance of minstrelsy, and ample gifts of liquor, and a multitude of games. And when it was time for them to go to sleep, they went. And in the chamber where the couch of Arthur and Gwenhwyvar was, the couch of Geraint and Enid was prepared. And

from that time she became his bride. And the next day Arthur satisfied all the claimants upon Geraint with bountiful gifts. And the maiden took up her abode in the palace, and she had many companions, both men and women, and there was no maiden more esteemed than she in the Island of Britain.

Then spake Gwenhwyvar. "Rightly did I judge," said she, "concerning the head of the stag, that it should not be given to any until Geraint's return; and, behold, here is a fit occasion for bestowing it. Let it be given to Enid the daughter of Ynywl, the most illustrious maiden. And I do not believe that any will begrudge it her, for between her and every one here there exists nothing but love and friendship." Much applauded was this by them all, and by Arthur also. And the head of the stag was given to Enid. And thereupon her fame encreased, and her friends thenceforward became more in number than before. And Geraint from that time forth loved the stag, and the tournament, and hard encounters; and he came victorious from them all. And a year, and a second, and a third, he proceeded thus, until his fame had flown over the face of the kingdom.

.



And once upon a time, Arthur was holding his Court at Caerlleon upon Usk, at Whitsuntide. And, behold, there came to him ambassadors, wise and prudent, full of knowledge, and eloquent of speech, and they saluted Arthur. "Heaven prosper you," said Arthur, "and the welcome of Heaven be unto you. And whence do you come?" "We come, Lord," said they, "from Cornwall; and we are ambassadors from Erbin the son of Custennin, thy uncle, and our mission is unto thee. And he greets thee well, as an uncle should greet his nephew, and as a vassal should greet his lord. And he represents unto thee that he waxes heavy and feeble, and is advancing in years. And the neighbouring chiefs knowing this, grow insolent towards him, and covet his land and possessions. And he earnestly beseeches thee, Lord, to permit Geraint his son to return to him, to protect his possessions, and to become acquainted with his boundaries. And unto him he represents that it were better for him to spend the flower of his youth, and the prime of his age, in preserving his own boundaries, than in tournaments, which are productive of no profit, although he obtains glory in them."

"Well," said Arthur, "go, and divest yourselves of your accoutrements, and take food, and refresh

yourselves after your fatigues; and before you go forth hence you shall have an answer." And they went to eat. And Arthur considered that it would go hard with him to let Geraint depart from him and from his Court; neither did he think it fair that his cousin should be restrained from going to protect his dominions and his boundaries, seeing that his father was unable to do so. No less was the grief and regret of Gwenhwyvar, and all her women, and all her damsels, through fear that the maiden would leave them. And that day and that night were spent in abundance of feasting. And Arthur shewed Geraint the cause of the mission, and of the coming of the ambassadors to him out of Cornwall. "Truly," said Geraint, "be it to my advantage or disadvantage, Lord, I will do according to thy will concerning this embassy." "Behold," said Arthur, "though it grieves me to part with thee, it is my counsel that thou go to dwell in thine own dominions, and to defend thy boundaries, and to take with thee to accompany thee as many as thou wilt of those thou lovest best among my faithful ones, and among thy friends, and among thy companions in arms." "Heaven reward thee; and this will I do," said Geraint. "What discourse," said Gwenhwyvar, "do I hear between you? Is it of those who

are to conduct Geraint to his country?" "It is," said Arthur. "Then is it needful for me to consider," said she, "concerning companions and a provision for the lady that is with me?" "Thou wilt do well," said Arthur.

And that night they went to sleep. And the next day the ambassadors were permitted to depart, and they were told that Geraint should follow them. And on the third day Geraint set forth, and many went with him. Gwalchmai the son of Gwyar, and Riogonedd the son of the king of Ireland, and Ondyaw the son of the duke of Burgundy, Gwilim the son of the ruler of the Franks, Howel the son of Emyr of Brittany, Elivry, and Nawkyrd, Gwynn the son of Tringad, Goreu the son of Custennin, Gweir Gwrhyd Vawr, Garannaw the son of Golithmer, Peredur the son of Evrawc, Gwynnlllogell, Gwyr a judge in the Court of Arthur, Dyvyr the son of Alun of Dyved, Gwrei Gwalstawd Ieithoedd, Bedwyr the son of Bedrawd, Hadwry the son of Gwryon, Kai the son of Kynyr, Odyar the Frank, the Steward of Arthur's Court, and Edeyrn the son of Nudd. Said Geraint, "I think that I shall have enough of knighthood with me." "Yes," said Arthur, "but it will not be fitting for thee to take Edeyrn with thee, although he is well,

until peace shall be made between him and Gwenhwyvar." "Gwenhwyvar can permit him to go with me, if he give sureties." "If she please, she can let him go without sureties, for enough of pain and affliction has he suffered for the insult which the maiden received from the dwarf." "Truly," said Gwenhwyvar, "since it seems well to thee and to Geraint, I will do this gladly, Lord." Then she permitted Edeyrn freely to depart. And many there were who accompanied Geraint, and they set forth; and never was there seen a fairer host journeying towards the Severn. And on the other side of the Severn were the nobles of Erbin the son of Custennin, and his foster father at their head, to welcome Geraint with gladness; and many of the women of the Court, with his mother, came to receive Enid the daughter of Ynywl, his wife. And there was great rejoicing and gladness throughout the whole Court, and throughout all the country, concerning Geraint, because of the greatness of their love towards him, and of the greatness of the fame which he had gained since he went from amongst them, and because he was come to take possession of his dominions, and to preserve his boundaries. And they came to the Court. And in the Court they had ample entertainment,

and a multitude of gifts, and abundance of liquor, and a sufficiency of service, and a variety of minstrelsy and of games. And to do honour to Geraint, all the chief men of the country were invited that night to visit him. And they passed that day and that night in the utmost enjoyment. And at dawn next day Erbin arose, and summoned to him Geraint, and the noble persons who had borne him company. And he said to Geraint, "I am a feeble and an aged man, and whilst I was able to maintain the dominion for thee and for myself, I did so. But thou art young, and in the flower of thy vigour and of thy youth: henceforth do thou preserve thy possessions." "Truly," said Geraint, "with my consent thou shalt not give the power over thy dominions at this time into my hands, and thou shalt not take me from Arthur's Court." "Into thy hands will I give them," said Erbin, "and this day also shalt thou receive the homage of thy subjects."

Then said Gwalchmai, "It were better for thee to satisfy those who have boons to ask, to-day, and to-morrow thou canst receive the homage of thy dominions." So all that had boons to ask were summoned into one place. And Kadyrieith came to them, to know what were their requests.

And every one asked that which he desired. And the followers of Arthur began to make gifts, and immediately the men of Cornwall came, and gave also. And they were not long in giving, so eager was every one to bestow gifts. And of those who came to ask gifts, none departed unsatisfied. And that day and that night were spent in the utmost enjoyment.

And the next day, at dawn, Erbin desired Geraint to send messengers to the men, to ask them whether it was displeasing to them that he should come to receive their homage, and whether they had anything to object to him. Then Geraint sent ambassadors to the men of Cornwall, to ask them this. And they all said that it would be the fulness of joy and honour to them for Geraint to come and receive their homage. So he received the homage of such as were there. And they remained with him till the third night. And the day after the followers of Arthur intended to go away. "It is too soon for you to go away yet," said he, "stay with me until I have finished receiving the homage of my chief men, who have agreed to come to me." And they remained with him until he had done so. Then they set forth towards the Court of Arthur; and Geraint went to bear them company, and Enid also, as far as

Diganhwy: there they parted. Then Ondyaw the son of the duke of Burgundy said to Geraint, "Go first of all, and visit the uttermost parts of thy dominions, and see well to the boundaries of thy territories; and if thou hast any trouble respecting them, send unto thy companions." "Heaven reward thee," said Geraint, "and this will I do." And Geraint journeyed to the uttermost part of his dominions. And experienced guides, and the chief men of his country, went with him. And the furthestmost point that they shewed him he kept possession of.

And, as he had been used to do when he was at Arthur's Court, he frequented tournaments. And he became acquainted with valiant and mighty men, until he had gained as much fame there as he had formerly done elsewhere. And he enriched his Court, and his companions, and his nobles, with the best horses, and the best arms, and with the best and most valuable jewels, and he ceased not until his fame had flown over the face of the whole kingdom. And when he knew that it was thus, he began to love ease and pleasure, for there was no one who was worth his opposing. And he loved his wife, and liked to continue in the palace, with minstrelsy and diversions. And for a long time he abode at home. And after that

he began to shut himself up in the chamber of his wife, and he took no delight in any thing besides, insomuch that he gave up the friendship of his nobles, together with his hunting and his amusements, and lost the hearts of all the host in his Court; and there was murmuring and scoffing concerning him among the inhabitants of the palace, on account of his relinquishing so completely their companionship for the love of his wife. And these tidings came to Erbin. And when Erbin had heard these things, he spoke unto Enid, and enquired of her whether it was she that had caused Geraint to act thus, and to forsake his people and his hosts. "Not I, by my confession unto Heaven," said she, "there is nothing more hateful to me than this." And she knew not what she should do, for, although it was hard for her to own this to Geraint, yet was it not more easy for her to listen to what she heard, without warning Geraint concerning it. And she was very sorrowful.

And one morning in the summer time, they were upon their couch, and Geraint lay upon the edge of it. And Enid was without sleep in the apartment which had windows of glass. And the sun shone upon the couch. And the clothes had slipped from off his arms and his breast, and he



was asleep. Then she gazed upon the marvellous beauty of his appearance, and she said, "Alas, and am I the cause that these arms and this breast have lost their glory and the warlike fame which they once so richly enjoyed!" And as she said this, the tears dropped from her eyes, and they fell upon his breast. And the tears she shed, and the words she had spoken, awoke him; and another thing contributed to awaken him, and that was the idea that it was not in thinking of him that she spoke thus, but that it was because she loved some other man more than him, and that she wished for other society, and thereupon Geraint was troubled in his mind, and he called his squire; and when he came to him, "Go quickly," said he, "and prepare my horse and my arms, and make them ready. And do thou arise," said he to Enid, "and apparel thyself; and cause thy horse to be accoutred, and clothe thee in the worst riding dress that thou hast in thy possession. And evil betide me," said he, "if thou returnest here until thou knowest whether I have lost my strength so completely as thou didst say. And if it be so, it will then be easy for thee to seek the society thou didst wish for of him, of whom thou wast thinking." So she arose, and clothed herself in her meanest

garments. "I know nothing, Lord," said she, "of thy meaning." "Neither wilt thou know at this time," said he.

Then Geraint went to see Erbin. "Sir," said he, "I am going upon a quest, and I am not certain when I may come back. Take heed, therefore, unto thy possessions, until my return." "I will do so," said he, "but it is strange to me that thou shouldst go so suddenly. And who will proceed with thee, since thou art not strong enough to traverse the land of Lloegyr alone." "But one person only will go with me." "Heaven counsel thee, my son," said Erbin, "and may many attach themselves to thee in Lloegyr." Then went Geraint to the place where his horse was, and it was equipped with foreign armour, heavy and shining. And he desired Enid to mount her horse, and to ride forward, and to keep a long way before him. "And whatever thou mayest see, and whatever thou mayest hear concerning me," said he, "do thou not turn back. And unless I speak unto thee, say not thou one word either." And they set forward. And he did not choose the pleasantest and most frequented road, but that which was the wildest and most beset by thieves, and robbers, and venomous animals. And they came to a high road, which they fol-

lowed till they saw a vast forest, and they went towards it, and they saw four armed horsemen come forth from the forest. When they had beheld them, one of them said to the other, "Behold, here is a good occasion for us to capture two horses and armour, and a lady likewise; for this we shall have no difficulty in doing against yonder single knight, who hangs his head so pensively and heavily." And Enid heard this discourse, and she knew not what she should do through fear of Geraint, who had told her to be silent. "The vengeance of Heaven be upon me," she said, "if I would not rather receive my death from his hand than from the hand of any other; and though he should slay me, yet will I speak to him, lest I should have the misery to witness his death." So she waited for Geraint until he came near to her. "Lord," said she, "didst thou hear the words of those men concerning thee?" Then he lifted up his eyes, and looked at her angrily. "Thou hadst only," said he, "to hold thy peace as I bid thee. I wish but for silence, and not for warning. And though thou shouldest desire to see my defeat and my death by the hands of those men, yet do I feel no dread." Then the foremost of them couched his lance, and rushed upon Geraint. And he received him, and that

not feebly. But he let the thrust go by him, while he struck the horseman upon the centre of his shield in such a manner, that his shield was split, and his armour broken, and so that a cubit's length of the shaft of Geraint's lance passed through his body, and sent him to the earth, the length of the lance over his horse's crupper. Then the second horseman attacked him furiously, being wroth at the death of his companion. But with one thrust Geraint overthrew him also, and killed him as he had done the other. Then the third set upon him, and he killed him in like manner. And thus also he slew the fourth. Sad and sorrowful was the maiden as she saw all this. Geraint dismounted his horse, and took the arms of the men he had slain, and placed them upon their saddles, and tied together the reins of their horses, and he mounted his horse again. "Behold what thou must do," said he, "take the four horses, and drive them before thee, and proceed forward, as I bad thee just now. And say not one word unto me, unless I speak first unto thee. And I declare unto Heaven," said he, "if thou doest not thus, it will be to thy cost." "I will do, as far as I can, Lord," said she, "according to thy desire." Then they went forward through the forest; and when they left the forest, they came to a vast

plain, in the centre of which was a group of thickly tangled copse-wood; and from out thereof they beheld three horsemen coming towards them, well equipped with armour, both they and their horses. Then the maiden looked steadfastly upon them; and when they had come near, she heard them say one to another, "Behold, here is a good arrival for us, here are coming for us four horses and four suits of armour. We shall easily obtain them spite of yonder dolorous knight, and the maiden also will fall into our power." "This is but too true," said she to herself, "for my husband is tired with his former combat. The vengeance of Heaven will be upon me, unless I warn him of this." So the maiden waited until Geraint came up to her. "Lord," said she, "dost thou not hear the discourse of yonder men concerning thee?" "What was it?" asked he. "They say to one another, that they will easily obtain all this spoil." "I declare to Heaven," he answered, "that their words are less grievous to me than that thou wilt not be silent, and abide by my counsel." "My Lord," said she, "I feared lest they should surprise thee unawares." "Hold thy peace then," said he, "do not I desire silence?" And thereupon one of the horsemen couched his lance, and attacked Geraint. And he made a thrust at him, which he thought

would be very effective; but Geraint received it carelessly, and struck it aside, and then he rushed upon him, and aimed at the centre of his person, and from the shock of man and horse, the quantity of his armour did not avail him, and the head of the lance and part of the shaft passed through him, so that he was carried to the ground an arm and a spear's length over the crupper of his horse. And both the other horsemen came forward in their turn, but their onset was not more successful than that of their companion. And the maiden stood by, looking at all this; and on the one hand she was in trouble lest Geraint should be wounded in his encounter with the men, and on the other hand she was joyful to see him victorious. Then Geraint dismounted, and bound the three suits of armour upon the three saddles, and he fastened the reins of all the horses together, so that he had seven horses with him. And he mounted his own horse, and commanded the maiden to drive forward the others. "It is no more use for me to speak to thee than to refrain, for thou wilt not attend to my advice." "I will do so, as far as I am able, Lord," said she; "but I cannot conceal from thee the fierce and threatening words which I may hear against thee, Lord, from such strange people as those that haunt this

wilderness." "I declare to Heaven," said he, "that I desire nought but silence; therefore, hold thy peace." "I will, Lord, while I can." And the maiden went on with the horses before her, and she pursued her way straight onwards. And from the copse-wood already mentioned, they journeyed over a vast and dreary open plain. And at a great distance from them they beheld a wood, and they could see neither end nor boundary to the wood, except on that side that was nearest to them, and they went towards it. Then there came from out the wood five horsemen, eager, and bold, and mighty, and strong, mounted upon chargers that were powerful, and large of bone, and high mettled, and proudly snorting, and both the men and the horses were well equipped with arms. And when they drew near to them, Enid heard them say, "Behold, here is a fine booty coming to us, which we shall obtain easily and without labour, for we shall have no trouble in taking all those horses and arms, and the lady also, from yonder single knight, so doleful and sad."

Sorely grieved was the maiden upon hearing this discourse, so that she knew not in the world what she should do. At last, however, she determined to warn Geraint; so she turned her horse's

head towards him. "Lord," said she, "if thou hadst heard as I did what yonder horsemen said concerning thee, thy heaviness would be greater than it is." Angrily and bitterly did Geraint smile upon her, and he said, "Thee do I hear doing every thing that I forbad thee; but it may be that thou wilt repent this yet." And immediately, behold, the men met them, and victoriously and gallantly did Geraint overcome them all five. And he placed the five suits of armour upon the five saddles, and tied together the reins of the twelve horses, and gave them in charge to Enid. "I know not," said he, "what good it is for me to order thee; but this time I charge thee in an especial manner." So the maiden went forward towards the wood, keeping in advance of Geraint, as he had desired her; and it grieved him as much as his wrath would permit, to see a maiden so illustrious as she having so much trouble with the care of the horses. Then they reached the wood, and it was both deep and vast; and in the wood night overtook them. "Ah, maiden," said he, "it is vain to attempt proceeding forward!" "Well, Lord," said she, "whatsoever thou wishest, we will do." "It will be best for us," he answered, "to turn out of the wood, and to rest, and wait for the day, in order



to pursue our journey." "That will we, gladly," said she. And they did so. Having dismounted himself, he took her down from her horse. "I cannot, by any means, refrain from sleep, through weariness," said he. "Do thou, therefore, watch the horses, and sleep not." "I will, Lord," said she. Then he went to sleep in his armour, and thus passed the night, which was not long at that season. And when she saw the dawn of day appear, she looked around her, to see if he were waking, and thereupon he woke. "My Lord," she said, "I have desired to awake thee for some time." But he spake nothing to her about fatigue, as he had desired her to be silent. Then he arose, and said unto her, "Take the horses, and ride on; and keep straight on before thee as thou didst yesterday." And early in the day they left the wood, and they came to an open country, with meadows on one hand, and mowers mowing the meadows. And there was a river before them, and the horses bent down, and drank the water. And they went up out of the river by a lofty steep; and there they met a slender stripling, with a satchel about his neck, and they saw that there was something in the satchel, but they knew not what it was. And he had a small blue pitcher in his hand, and a bowl on the mouth of

the pitcher. And the youth saluted Geraint. "Heaven prosper thee," said Geraint, "and whence dost thou come?" "I come," said he, "from the city that lies before thee. My Lord," he added, "will it be displeasing to thee if I ask whence thou comest also?" "By no means—through yonder wood did I come." "Thou camest not through the wood to-day." "No," he replied, "we were in the wood last night." "I warrant," said the youth, "that thy condition there last night was not the most pleasant, and that thou hadst neither meat nor drink." "No, by my faith," said he. "Wilt thou follow my counsel," said the youth, "and take thy meal from me?" "What sort of meal?" he enquired. "The breakfast which is sent for yonder mowers, nothing less than bread and meat, and wine; and if thou wilt, Sir, they shall have none of it." "I will," said he, "and Heaven reward thee for it."

So Geraint alighted, and the youth took the maiden from off her horse. Then they washed, and took their repast. And the youth cut the bread in slices, and gave them drink, and served them withal. And when they had finished, the youth arose, and said to Geraint, "My Lord, with thy permission, I will now go and fetch some food for the mowers." "Go, first, to the

town," said Geraint, "and take a lodging for me in the best place that thou knowest, and the most commodious one for the horses, and take thou whichever horse and arms thou choosest in payment for thy service and thy gift." "Heaven reward thee, Lord," said the youth, "and this would be ample to repay services much greater than those I have rendered unto thee." And to the town went the youth, and he took the best and the most pleasant lodgings that he knew; and after that he went to the palace, having the horse and armour with him, and proceeded to the place where the Earl was, and told him all his adventure. "I go now, Lord," said he, "to meet the young man, and to conduct him to his lodging." "Go, gladly," said the Earl, "and right joyfully shall he be received here, if he so come." And the youth went to meet Geraint, and told him that he would be received gladly by the Earl in his own palace; but he would go only to his lodgings. And he had a goodly chamber, in which was plenty of straw, and drapery, and a spacious and commodious place he had for the horses, and the youth prepared for them plenty of provender. And after they had disarrayed themselves, Geraint spoke thus to Enid, "Go," said he, "to the other side of the chamber, and

come not to this side of the house; and thou mayest call to thee the woman of the house, if thou wilt." "I will do, Lord," said she, "as thou sayest." And thereupon the man of the house came to Geraint, and welcomed him. "Oh, chieftain," he said, "hast thou taken thy meal?" "I have," said he. Then the youth spoke to him, and enquired if he would not drink something before he met the Earl. "Truly, I will," said he. So the youth went into the town, and brought them drink. And they drank. "I must needs sleep," said Geraint. "Well," said the youth, "and whilst thou sleepest, I will go to see the Earl." "Go, gladly," he said, "and come here again when I require thee." And Geraint went to sleep, and so did Enid also.

And the youth came to the place where the Earl was, and the Earl asked him where the lodgings of the knight were, and he told him. "I must go," said the youth, "to wait on him in the evening." "Go," answered the Earl, "and greet him well from me, and tell him that in the evening I will go to see him." "This will I do," said the youth. So he came when it was time for them to awake. And they arose, and went forth. And when it was time for them to take their food, they took it. And the youth

served them. And Geraint enquired of the man of the house, whether there were any of his companions that he wished to invite to him, and he said that there were. "Bring them hither, and entertain them at my cost with the best thou canst buy in the town."

And the man of the house brought there those whom he chose, and feasted them at Geraint's expense. Thereupon, behold, the Earl came to visit Geraint, and his twelve honourable knights with him. And Geraint rose up, and welcomed him. "Heaven preserve thee," said the Earl. Then they all sat down according to their precedence in honour. And the Earl conversed with Geraint and enquired of him the object of his journey. "I have none," he replied, "but to seek adventures, and to follow my own inclination." Then the Earl cast his eye upon Enid, and he looked at her steadfastly. And he thought he had never seen a maiden fairer or more comely than she. And he set all his thoughts and his affections upon her. Then he asked of Geraint, "Have I thy permission to go and converse with yonder maiden, for I see that she is apart from thee?" "Thou hast it, gladly," said he. So the Earl went to the place where the maiden was, and spake with her. "Ah, maiden,"

said he, "it cannot be pleasant to thee to journey thus with yonder man!" "It is not unpleasant to me," said she, "to journey the same road that he journeys." "Thou hast neither youths nor maidens to serve thee," said he. "Truly," she replied, "it is more pleasant for me to follow yonder man than to be served by youths and maidens." "I will give thee good counsel," said he. "All my Earldom will I place in thy possession, if thou wilt dwell with me." "That will I not, by Heaven," she said, "yonder man was the first to whom my faith was ever pledged; and shall I prove inconstant to him!" "Thou art in the wrong," said the Earl; "if I slay the man yonder, I can keep thee with me as long as I choose; and when thou no longer pleasest me, I can turn thee away. But if thou goest with me by thy own good will, I protest that our union shall continue eternal and undivided as long as I remain alive." Then she pondered these words of his, and she considered that it was advisable to encourage him in his request. "Behold, then, chieftain, this is most expedient for thee to do to save me any needless imputation; come here to-morrow, and take me away as though I knew nothing thereof." "I will do so," said he. So he arose, and took his leave,

and went forth with his attendants. And she told not then to Geraint any of the conversation which she had had with the Earl, lest it should rouse his anger, and cause him uneasiness and care.

And at the usual hour they went to sleep. And at the beginning of the night Enid slept a little; and at midnight she arose, and placed all Geraint's armour together, so that it might be ready to put on. And although fearful of her errand, she came to the side of Geraint's bed; and she spoke to him softly and gently, saying, "My Lord, arise, and clothe thyself, for these were the words of the Earl to me, and his intention concerning me." So she told Geraint all that had passed. And although he was wroth with her, he took warning, and clothed himself. And she lighted a candle, that he might have light to do so. "Leave there the candle," said he, "and desire the man of the house to come here." Then she went, and the man of the house came to him. "Dost thou know how much I owe thee?" asked Geraint. "I think thou owest but little." "Take the eleven horses and the eleven suits of armour." "Heaven reward thee, Lord," said he, "but I spent not the value of one suit of armour upon thee." "For that reason," said he, "thou wilt be the richer. And now, wilt thou come to guide me out of the

town?" "I will, gladly," said he, "and in which direction dost thou intend to go?" "I wish to leave the town by a different way from that by which I entered it." So the man of the lodgings accompanied him as far as he desired. Then he bad the maiden to go on before him; and she did so, and went straight forward, and his host returned home. And he had only just reached his house, when, behold, the greatest tumult approached that was ever heard. And when he looked out, he saw fourscore knights in complete armour around the house, with the Earl Dwrm at their head. "Where is the knight that was here?" said the Earl. "By thy hand," said he, "he went hence some time ago." "Wherefore, villain," said he, "didst thou let him go without informing me?" "My Lord, thou didst not command me to do so, else would I not have allowed him to depart." "What way dost thou think that he took?" "I know not, except that he went along the high road." And they turned their horses' heads that way, and seeing the tracks of the horses upon the high road, they followed. And when the maiden beheld the dawning of the day, she looked behind her, and saw vast clouds of dust coming nearer and nearer to her. And thereupon she became uneasy, and she thought that it was



the Earl and his host coming after them. And thereupon she beheld a knight appearing through the mist. "By my faith," said she, "though he should slay me, it were better for me to receive my death at his hands, than to see him killed without warning him. "My Lord," she said to him, "seest thou yonder man hastening after thee, and many others with him?" "I do see him," said he, "and in despite of all my orders, I see that thou wilt never keep silence." Then he turned upon the knight, and with the first thrust he threw him down under his horse's feet. And as long as there remained one of the fourscore knights, he overthrew every one of them at the first onset. And from the weakest to the strongest, they all attacked him one after the other, except the Earl: and last of all the Earl came against him also. And he broke his lance, and then he broke a second. But Geraint turned upon him, and struck him with his lance upon the centre of his shield, so that by that single thrust the shield was split, and all his armour broken, and he himself was brought over his horse's crupper to the ground, and was in peril of his life. And Geraint drew near to him; and at the noise of the trampling of his horse the Earl revived. "Mercy, Lord," said he to Geraint.

And Geraint granted him mercy. But through the hardness of the ground where they had fallen, and the violence of the stroke which they had received, there was not a single knight amongst them that escaped without receiving a fall, mortally severe, and grievously painful, and desperately wounding, from the hand of Geraint.

And Geraint journeyed along the high road that was before him, and the maiden went on first; and near them they beheld a valley which was the fairest ever seen, and which had a large river running through it; and there was a bridge over the river, and the high road led to the bridge. And above the bridge, upon the opposite side of the river, they beheld a fortified town, the fairest ever seen. And as they approached the bridge, Geraint saw coming towards him from a thick copse a man mounted upon a large and lofty steed, even of pace and spirited though tractable. "Ah, knight," said Geraint, "whence comest thou?" "I come," said he, "from the valley below us." "Canst thou tell me," said Geraint, "who is the owner of this fair valley and yonder walled town?" "I will tell thee, willingly," said he, "Gwiffert Petit he is called by the Franks, but the Welsh call him the Little King." "Can I go by yonder bridge," said Ge-

raint, "and by the lower highway that is beneath the town?" Said the knight, "Thou canst not go by his tower on the other side of the bridge, unless thou dost intend to combat him; because it is his custom to encounter every knight that comes upon his lands." "I declare to Heaven," said Geraint, "that I will, nevertheless, pursue my journey that way." "If thou dost so," said the knight, "thou wilt probably meet with shame and disgrace in reward for thy daring." Then Geraint proceeded along the road that led to the town, and the road brought him to a ground that was hard, and rugged, and high, and ridgy. And as he journeyed thus, he beheld a knight following him upon a warhorse, strong, and large, and proudly-stepping, and wide-hoofed, and broad-chested. And he never saw a man of smaller stature than he who was upon the horse. And both he and his horse were completely armed. When he had overtaken Geraint, he said to him, "Tell me, chieftain, whether it is through ignorance or through presumption that thou seekest to insult my dignity, and to infringe my rules." "Nay," answered Geraint, "I knew not that this road was forbid to any." "Thou didst know it," said the other, "come with me to my Court, to do me satisfaction." "That will I not, by my

faith," said Geraint; "I would not go even to thy Lord's Court, excepting Arthur were thy Lord." "By the hand of Arthur himself," said the knight, "I will have satisfaction of thee, or receive my overthrow at thy hands." And immediately they charged one another. And a squire of his came to serve him with lances as he broke them. And they gave each other such hard and severe strokes, that their shields lost all their colour. But it was very difficult for Geraint to fight with him on account of his small size, for he was hardly able to get a full aim at him with all the efforts he could make. And they fought thus until their horses were brought down upon their knees; and at length Geraint threw the knight headlong to the ground; and then they fought on foot, and they gave one another blows so boldly fierce, so frequent, and so severely powerful, that their helmets were pierced, and their skullcaps were broken, and their arms were shattered, and the light of their eyes was darkened by sweat and blood. At the last Geraint became enraged, and he called to him all his strength; and boldly angry, and swiftly resolute, and furiously determined, he lifted up his sword, and struck him on the crown of his head a blow so mortally painful, so violent, so

fierce, and so penetrating, that it cut through all his head armour, and his skin, and his flesh, until it wounded the very bone, and the sword flew out of the hand of the Little King to the furthest end of the plain, and he besought Geraint that he would have mercy and compassion upon him. "Though thou hast been neither courteous nor just," said Geraint, "thou shalt have mercy, upon condition that thou wilt become my ally, and engage never to fight against me again, but to come to my assistance whenever thou hearest of my being in trouble." "This will I do, gladly, Lord," said he. So he pledged him his faith thereof. "And now, Lord, come with me," said he, "to my Court yonder, to recover from thy weariness and fatigue." "That will I not, by Heaven," said he.

Then Gwiffert Petit beheld Enid where she stood, and it grieved him to see one of her noble mien appear so deeply afflicted. And he said to Geraint, "my Lord, thou doest wrong not to take repose, and refresh thyself awhile; for, if thou meetest with any difficulty in thy present condition, it will not be easy for thee to surmount it." But Geraint would do no other than proceed on his journey, and he mounted his horse in pain, and all covered with blood. And

the maiden went on first, and they proceeded towards the wood which they saw before them.

And the heat of the sun was very great, and through the blood and sweat, Geraint's armour cleaved to his flesh; and when they came into the wood, he stood under a tree, to avoid the sun's heat; and his wounds pained him more than they had done at the time when he received them. And the maiden stood under another tree. And, lo! they heard the sound of horns, and a tumultuous noise, and the occasion of it was, that Arthur and his company had come down to the wood. And while Geraint was considering which way he should go to avoid them, behold, he was espied by a foot page, who was an attendant on the Steward of the Household, and he went to the Steward, and told him what kind of man he had seen in the wood. Then the Steward caused his horse to be saddled, and he took his lance and his shield, and went to the place where Geraint was. "Ah, knight!" said he, "what dost thou here?" "I am standing under a shady tree, to avoid the heat and the rays of the sun." "Wherefore is thy journey, and who art thou?" "I seek adventures, and go where I list." "Indeed," said Kai, "then come with me to see Arthur, who is here hard by." "That will I not, by Heaven,"

said Geraint. "Thou must needs come," said Kai. Then Geraint knew who he was, but Kai did not know Geraint. And Kai attacked Geraint as best as he could. And Geraint became wroth, and he struck him with the shaft of his lance, so that he rolled headlong to the ground. But chastisement worse than this would he not inflict on him.

Scared and wildly Kai arose, and he mounted his horse, and went back to his lodging. And thence he proceeded to Gwalchmai's tent. "Oh, Sir," said he to Gwalchmai, "I was told by one of the attendants, that he saw in the wood above a wounded knight, having on battered armour, and if thou dost right, thou wilt go and see if this be true." "I care not if I do so," said Gwalchmai. "Take, then, thy horse, and some of thy armour," said Kai, "for I hear that he is not over courteous to those who approach him." So Gwalchmai took his spear and his shield, and mounted his horse, and came to the spot where Geraint was. "Sir Knight," said he, "wherefore is thy journey?" "I journey for my own pleasure, and to seek the adventures of the world." "Wilt thou tell me ~~who~~ thou art, or wilt thou come and visit Arthur, who is near at hand?" "I will make no alliance with thee, nor

will I go and visit Arthur," said he. And he knew that it was Gwalchmai, but Gwalchmai knew him not. "I purpose not to leave thee," said Gwalchmai, "till I know who thou art." And he charged him with his lance, and struck him on his shield, so that the shaft was shivered into splinters, and their horses were front to front. Then Gwalchmai gazed fixedly upon him, and he knew him. "Ah, Geraint," said he, "is it thou that art here?" "I am not Geraint," said he. "Geraint thou art, by Heaven," he replied, "and a wretched and insane expedition is this." Then he looked around, and beheld Enid, and he welcomed her gladly. "Geraint," said Gwalchmai, "come thou, and see Arthur, he is thy lord and thy cousin." "I will not," said he, "for I am not in a fit state to go and see any one." Thereupon, behold, one of the pages came after Gwalchmai, to speak to him. So he sent him to apprise Arthur that Geraint was there wounded, and that he would not go to visit him, and that it was pitiable to see the plight that he was in. And this he did without Geraint's knowledge, inasmuch as he spoke in a whisper to the page. "Entreat Arthur," said he, "to have his tent brought near to the road, for he will not meet him willingly, and it is not easy to compel him



in the mood he is in." So the page came to Arthur, and told him this. And he caused his tent to be removed unto the side of the road. And the maiden rejoiced in her heart. And Gwalchmai led Geraint onwards along the road, till they came to the place where Arthur was encamped, and the pages were pitching his tent by the road side. "Lord," said Geraint, "all hail unto thee." "Heaven prosper thee; and who art thou?" said Arthur. "It is Geraint," said Gwalchmai, "and of his own free will would he not come to meet thee." "Verily," said Arthur, "he is bereft of his reason." Then came Enid, and saluted Arthur. "Heaven protect thee," said he. And thereupon he caused one of the pages to take her from her horse. "Alas! Enid," said Arthur, "what expedition is this?" "I know not, Lord," said she, "save that it behoves me to journey by the same road that he journeys." "My Lord," said Geraint, "with thy permission we will depart." "Whither wilt thou go?" said Arthur. "Thou canst not proceed now, unless it be unto thy death." "He will not suffer himself to be invited by me," said Gwalchmai. "But by me he will," said Arthur; "and, moreover, he does not go from here until he is healed." "I had rather, Lord," said Geraint, "that thou

wouldest let me go forth." "That will I not, I declare to Heaven," said he. Then he caused a maiden to be sent for to conduct Enid to the tent where Gwenhwyvar's chamber was. And Gwenhwyvar and all her women were joyful at her coming, and they took off her riding dress, and placed other garments upon her. Arthur also called Kadyrieith, and ordered him to pitch a tent for Geraint, and the physicians, and he enjoined him to provide him with abundance of all that might be requisite for him. And Kadyrieith did as he had commanded him. And Morgan Tud and his disciples were brought to Geraint.

And Arthur and his hosts remained there nearly a month, whilst Geraint was being healed. And when he was fully recovered, Geraint came to Arthur, and asked his permission to depart. "I know not if thou art quite well." "In truth I am, Lord," said Geraint. "I shall not believe thee concerning that, but the physicians that were with thee." So Arthur caused the physicians to be summoned to him, and asked them if it were true. "It is true, Lord," said Morgan Tud. So the next day Arthur permitted him to go forth, and he pursued his journey. And on the same day Arthur removed thence. And Geraint desired

Enid to go on, and to keep before him, as she had formerly done. And she went forward along the high road. And as they journeyed thus, they heard an exceeding loud wailing near to them. "Stay thou here," said he, "and I will go and see what is the cause of this wailing." "I will," said she. Then he went forward unto an open glade that was near the road. And in the glade he saw two horses, one having a man's saddle, and the other a woman's saddle upon it. And, behold, there was a knight lying dead in his armour, and a young damsel in a riding dress standing over him, lamenting. "Ah! Lady," said Geraint, "what hath befallen thee?" "Behold," she answered, "I journeyed here with my beloved husband, when, lo! three giants came upon us, and without any cause in the world, they slew him." "Which way went they hence?" said Geraint. "Yonder by the high road," she replied. So he returned to Enid. "Go," said he, "to the lady that is below yonder, and await me there till I come." She was sad when he ordered her to do thus, but nevertheless she went to the damsel, whom it was ruth to hear, and she felt certain that Geraint would never return. Meanwhile Geraint followed the giants, and overtook them. And each of them was greater of stature

than three other men, and a huge club was on the shoulder of each. Then he rushed upon one of them, and thrust his lance through his body. And having drawn it forth again, he pierced another of them through likewise. But the third turned upon him, and struck him with his club, so that he split his shield, and crushed his shoulder, and opened his wounds anew, and all his blood began to flow from him. But Geraint drew his sword, and attacked the giant, and gave him a blow on the crown of his head so severe, and fierce, and violent, that his head and his neck were split down to his shoulders, and he fell dead. So Geraint left him thus, and returned to Enid. And when he saw her, he fell down lifeless from his horse. Piercing, and loud, and thrilling was the cry that Enid uttered. And she came and stood over him where he had fallen. And at the sound of her cries came the Earl of Limours, and the host that journeyed with him, whom her lamentations brought out of their road. And the Earl said to Enid, "Alas, Lady, what hath befallen thee?" "Ah! good Sir," said she, "the only man I have loved, or ever shall love, is slain." Then he said to the other, "And what is the cause of thy grief?" "They have slain my beloved husband also," said she. "And who was it that slew them?" "Some

giants," she answered, "slew my best beloved, and the other knight went in pursuit of them, and came back in the state thou seest, his blood flowing excessively; but it appears to me that he did not leave the giants without killing some of them, if not all." The Earl caused the knight that was dead to be buried, but he thought that there still remained some life in Geraint; and to see if he yet would live, he had him carried with him in the hollow of his shield, and upon a bier. And the two damsels went to the court; and when they arrived there, Geraint was placed upon a litter-couch in front of the table that was in the hall. Then they all took off their traveling gear, and the Earl besought Enid to do the same, and to clothe herself in other garments. "I will not, by Heaven," said she. "Ah! Lady," said he, "be not so sorrowful for this matter." "It were hard to persuade me to be otherwise," said she. "I will act towards thee in such wise, that thou needest not be sorrowful, whether yonder knight live or die. Behold, a good Earldom, together with myself, will I bestow on thee; be, therefore, happy and joyful." "I declare to Heaven," said she, "that henceforth I shall never be joyful while I live." "Come, then," said he, "and eat." "No, by Heaven, I will not," she

answered. "But by Heaven thou shalt," said he. So he took her with him to the table against her will, and many times desired her to eat. "I call Heaven to witness," said she, "that I will not eat until the man that is upon yonder bier shall eat likewise." "Thou canst not fulfil that," said the Earl, "yonder man is dead already." "I will prove that I can," said she. Then he offered her a goblet of liquor. "Drink this goblet," he said, "and it will cause thee to change thy mind." "Evil betide me," she answered, "if I drink ought until he drink also." "Truly," said the Earl, "it is of no more avail for me to be gentle with thee than ungentle." And he gave her a box in the ear. Thereupon she raised a loud and piercing shriek, and her lamentations were much greater than they had been before, for she considered in her mind that had Geraint been alive, he durst not have struck her thus. But, behold, at the sound of her cry Geraint revived from his swoon, and he sat up on the bier, and finding his sword in the hollow of his shield, he rushed to the place where the Earl was, and struck him a fiercely-wounding, severely-venemous, and sternly-smiting blow upon the crown of his head, so that he clove him in twain, until his sword was stayed by the table. Then all

left the board, and fled away. And this was not so much through fear of the living as through the dread they felt at seeing the dead man rise up to slay them. And Geraint looked upon Enid, and he was grieved for two causes; one was, to see that Enid had lost her colour and her wonted aspect; and the other, to know that she was in the right. "Lady," said he, "knowest thou where our horses are?" "I know, Lord, where thy horse is," she replied, "but I know not where is the other. Thy horse is in the house yonder." So he went to the house, and brought forth his horse, and mounted him, and took up Enid from the ground, and placed her upon the horse with him. And he rode forward. And their road lay between two hedges. And the night was gaining on the day. And, lo! they saw behind them the shafts of spears betwixt them and the sky, and they heard the trampling of horses, and the noise of a host approaching. "I hear something following us," said he, "and I will put thee on the other side of the hedge." And thus he did. And thereupon, behold, a knight pricked towards him, and couched his lance. When Enid saw this, she cried out, saying, "Oh! chieftain, whoever thou art, what renown wilt thou gain by slaying a dead man?" "Oh! Heaven," said he, "is it Geraint?" "Yes,

in truth," said she. "And who art thou?" "I am the Little King," he answered, "coming to thy assistance, for I heard that thou wast in trouble. And if thou hadst followed my advice, none of these hardships would have befallen thee." "Nothing can happen," said Geraint, "without the will of Heaven, though much good results from counsel." "Yes," said the Little King, "and I know good counsel for thee now. Come with me to the court of a son-in-law of my sister, which is near here, and thou shalt have the best medical assistance in the kingdom." "I will do so, gladly," said Geraint. And Enid was placed upon the horse of one of the Little King's squires, and they went forward to the Baron's palace. And they were received there with gladness, and they met with hospitality and attention. And the next morning they went to seek physicians; and it was not long before they came, and they attended Geraint until he was perfectly well. And while Geraint was under medical care, the Little King caused his armour to be repaired, until it was as good as it had ever been. And they remained there a fortnight and a month.

Then the Little King said to Geraint, "Now will we go towards my own court, to take rest, and amuse ourselves." "Not so," said Geraint,



"we will first journey for one day more, and return again." "With all my heart," said the Little King, "do thou go then." And early in the day they set forth. And more gladly and more joyfully did Enid journey with them that day than she had ever done. And they came to the main road. And when they reached a place where the road divided in two, they beheld a man on foot coming towards them along one of these roads, and Gwiffert asked the man whence he came. "I come," said he, "from an errand in the country." "Tell me," said Geraint, "which is the best for me to follow of these two roads?" "That is the best for thee to follow," answered he, "for if thou goest by this one, thou wilt never return. Below us," said he, "there is a hedge of mist, and within it are enchanted games, and no one who has gone there has ever returned. And the court of the Earl Owain is there, and he permits no one to go to lodge in the town except he will go to his court." "I declare to Heaven," said Geraint, "that we will take the lower road." And they went along it until they came to the town. And they took the fairest and pleasantest place in the town for their lodging. And while they were thus, behold, a young man came to them, and greeted them. "Heaven be

propitious to thee," said they. "Good Sirs," said he, "what preparations are you making here?" "We are taking up our lodging," said they, "to pass the night." "It is not the custom with him who owns the town," he answered, "to permit any of gentle birth, unless they come to stay in his court, to abide here; therefore, come you to the court." "We will come, gladly," said Geraint. And they went with the page, and they were joyfully received. And the Earl came to the hall to meet them, and he commanded the tables to be laid. And they washed, and sat down. And this is the order in which they sat, Geraint on one side of the Earl, and Enid on the other side, and next to Enid the Little King, and then the Countess next to Geraint; and all after that as became their rank. Then Geraint recollected the games, and thought that he should not go to them; and on that account he did not eat. Then the Earl looked upon Geraint, and considered, and he bethought him that his not eating was because of the games, and it grieved him that he had ever established those games, were it only on account of losing such a youth as Geraint. And if Geraint had asked him to abolish the games, he would gladly have done so. Then the Earl said to Geraint, "What thought occupies

thy mind, that thou dost not eat? If thou hesitatest about going to the games, thou shalt not go, and no other of thy rank shall ever go either." "Heaven reward thee," said Geraint, "but I wish nothing better than to go to the games, and to be shown the way thither." "If that is what thou dost prefer, thou shalt obtain it willingly." "I do prefer it, indeed," said he. Then they ate, and they were amply served, and they had a variety of gifts, and abundance of liquor. And when they had finished eating, they arose. And Geraint called for his horse and his armour, and he accoutred both himself and his horse. And all the hosts went forth until they came to the side of the hedge, and the hedge was so lofty, that it reached as high as they could see in the air, and upon every stake in the hedge, except two, there was the head of a man, and the number of stakes throughout the hedge was very great. Then said the Little King, "May no one go in with the chieftain?" "No one may," said Earl Owain. "Which way can I enter?" enquired Geraint. "I know not," said Owain, "but enter by the way that thou wilt, and that seemeth easiest to thee."

Then fearlessly and unhesitatingly Geraint dashed forward into the mist. And on leaving the mist,

he came to a large orchard, and in the orchard he saw an open space, wherein was a tent of red satin, and the door of the tent was open, and an apple-tree stood in front of the door of the tent, and on a branch of the apple-tree hung a huge hunting horn. Then he dismounted, and went into the tent, and there was no one in the tent save one maiden sitting in a golden chair, and another chair was opposite to her, empty. And Geraint went to the empty chair, and sat down therein. "Ah! chieftain," said the maiden, "I would not counsel thee to sit in that chair." "Wherefore?" said Geraint. "The man to whom that chair belongs has never suffered another to sit in it." "I care not," said Geraint, "though it displease him that I sit in the chair." And thereupon they heard a mighty tumult around the tent. And Geraint looked to see what was the cause of the tumult. And he beheld without, a knight mounted upon a warhorse, proudly-snorting, high-mettled, and large of bone, and a robe of honour in two parts was upon him and upon his horse, and beneath it was plenty of armour. "Tell me, chieftain," said he to Geraint, "who it was that bad thee sit there?" "Myself," answered he. "It was wrong of thee to do me this shame and disgrace. Arise, and do me satisfaction for thine

insolence." Then Geraint arose, and they encountered immediately, and they broke a set of lances; and a second set; and a third; and they gave each other fierce and frequent strokes; and at last Geraint became enraged, and he urged on his horse, and rushed upon him, and gave him a thrust on the centre of his shield, so that it was split, and so that the head of his lance went through his armour, and his girths were broken, and he himself was borne headlong to the ground the length of Geraint's lance and arm, over his horse's crupper. "Oh, my Lord!" said he, "thy mercy, and thou shalt have what thou wilt." "I only desire," said Geraint, "that this game shall no longer exist here, nor the hedge of mist, nor magic, nor enchantment." "Thou shalt have this gladly, Lord," he replied. "Cause, then, the mist to disappear from this place," said Geraint. "Sound yonder horn," said he, "and when thou soundest it, the mist will vanish; but it will not go hence unless the horn be blown by the knight by whom I am vanquished." And sad and sorrowful was Enid where she remained, through anxiety concerning Geraint. Then Geraint went and sounded the horn. And at the first blast he gave, the mist vanished. And all the hosts came together, and they all became reconciled to each other.

And the Earl invited Geraint and the Little King to stay with him that night. And the next morning they separated. And Geraint went towards his own dominions; and thenceforth he reigned prosperously, and his warlike fame and splendour lasted with renown and honour both to him and to Enid from that time forward.



## NOTES TO GERAINT THE SON OF ERBIN.

---

### EASTER—CHRISTMAS—WHITSUNTIDE.—PAGE 67.

RITSON, in a note to his "Metrical Romances," mentions, that our early historians, as Roger Hoveden, Matthew Paris, &c. often advert to the custom of the ancient monarchs of France and England, of holding a *cour pleniere*, or plenary court, at the three principal feasts of Easter, Whitsuntide, and Christmas. On those occasions "they were attended by the earls and barons of the kingdom, their ladys, and children; who dine'd at the royal table with great pomp and eclat; minstrels flocking thither from all parts; justs and tournaments being perform'd, and various other kinds of divertisements, which lasted several days."—III. 235.

These three principal festivals, or *prifwyl*, "Pasc, Nadolic, a Sulgwyn," are commemorated as such in one of the Triads, lvii.

### CHURCHES WERE SET APART FOR MASS.—PAGE 68.

IN another part of this work, the word *Offeren* is rendered *offering*; but here it has been thought advisable to use the more general term *Mass*, although the former seems to correspond best with the language of the day.

Thus Chaucer, in his description of the Wif of Bathe, tells us, that

"In all the parish wif ne was ther non,  
That to the *offring* before hire shulde gon,  
And if ther did, certain so wroth was she,  
That she was out of alle charitee."

Pro. v. 451—4.

## STEWARD OF THE HOUSEHOLD.—PAGE 68.

HE was the chief of all the officers of the Court, who had each to pay him a fee of twenty-four pence upon their installation. On him devolved the important care of providing food for the kitchen, and liquor for the mead-cellar; and he had the charge of the king's share of booty, until the king desired to dispose of it, when he was allowed to chuse from it a steer, as his own share. It was his particular duty "to swear for the king." Besides his clothes, and four horse shoes, and various perquisites of the skins of beasts, he was entitled to a "male hawk, from the master of the hawks, every feast of St. Michael."—Welsh Laws.

## MASTER OF THE HOUSEHOLD.—PAGE 68.

THE post of Master of the Household was one of much honour and distinction; and in the Laws of Howel Dda, it is ordained that it should be filled by the king's son or nephew, or one of dignity sufficient for so high a situation. Gwalchmai was therefore peculiarly eligible to it from the relation in which he stood to King Arthur.

The privileges attached to this office were important, while its duties do not appear to have been of a very arduous nature; one of them consisted in giving the harp into the hands of the domestic bard, at the three great festivals.

The Master of the Household had the largest and most central house in the town for his lodging. He was entitled to the second most honourable dish in the Court, and to be served first after the king; and his allowance was three dishes and three hornfuls of the best liquor in the Court. Besides other perquisites, some of which were in money, he claimed his clothes at the three great festivals, and also his horses, his dogs, his hawks, and his arms, from the king; and from the smith of the Court he had four horse shoes once a year, with their complement of nails.

## GRYNN, AND PEN PIGHON, &amp;c.—PAGE 68.

THESE personages appear to have received their names altogether from the office which they held; and we cannot expect to find any very



authentic records concerning "Sight the son of Seer," and "Ear the son of Hearer," which is the interpretation of *Drem vab Dremhitid*, and *Clust vab Clustveinyd*.

To these two worthies, however, the following allusion is made in a composition attributed to *Iolo Goch*, 1400.

"When will that be?

"When *Bleuddyn Rabi Rhol* is as quick sighted as *Tremydd ap Tremhidydd*, the man who could discern a mote in the sunbeam, in the four corners of the world.

"When the ears of deaf *Deicin Fongain* of *Machynlleth* are as good as those of *Clustfain ap Clustfeinydd*, the man who could hear the sound of the dewdrop in June falling from the grass stalk, in the four corners of the world."

It may be well to remark in this place, that several of the characters which are incidentally introduced in *Geraint ab Erbin*, appear again in others of the *Mabinogion*, where they will be more particularly noticed.

#### DIAPERED SATIN.—PAGE 69.

I HAVE ventured thus to translate the words "*Pali caerawg*," though the strict meaning of "*caerawg*" is "mural;" and *Dr. O. Pughe*, in his Dictionary, gives it the signification of "kersey-woven," as applied to a particular kind of cloth, and says that the epithet is derived "from the similitude of its texture to the work in stone walls." In speaking of satin, it seemed, however, more appropriate to use the term *diapered*, which *Warton*, who has a long note upon the subject, (*Eng. Poe.* II. 9, 1824,) believes, properly, to signify "embroidering on a rich ground, as tissue, cloth of gold," &c. Thus, in the *Squire of Low Degree*, the King of Hungary promises his daughter "clothes of fyne golde" for her head.

"With damaske whyte and asure blewe  
Well dyaperd with lyllyes newe."

And Chaucer talks of

\* \* "a stede of bay, trapped in stele,  
Covered with cloth of gold diapred wele."

Can. T. v. 2159.

#### FOREST OF DEAN.—PAGE 69.

THE history of the Forest of Dean is much too interesting and important to be compressed within the limits of a note; the very derivation of its name having alone afforded materials for very lengthened discussion. Many suppose that it was so called in consequence of the Danes having taken up their residence there; and Giraldus Cambrensis appears to have inclined to this opinion, at least if we may judge from the name by which he designates it, *Danubiæ Sylva*, and which is similar to that used by Asser Menevensis, in speaking of Denmark.\* It argues, however, greatly against this etymology, that Dean was a common name in forests among the Celts, both of Britain and Gaul. Besides Ardennes in France, and Arden in Warwickshire, many forest towns still bear the appellation, as Dean in Rockingham Forest, Dean in the New Forest, &c. From this circumstance, it has occurred to me, that the name was very probably derived from the Welsh or Celtic word *DIN*, which signifies "a fortified mount, or fort." For Sharon Turner informs us, on the authority of Cæsar, Strabo, and Diodorus Siculus, that the Britons "cleared a space in the wood, on which they built their huts and folded their cattle; and they fenced the avenues by ditches and barriers of trees. *Such a collection of houses formed one of their towns.*" Ang. Sax. B. I. c. v. *Din* is the root of *Dinas*, the Welsh word in actual use for a City.

The Rev. T. Price, in his History of Wales, gives it as his opinion, that the Forest of Dean was the original *Feryllwg*, or land betwixt the Wye and the Severn, which at one time formed a part of one of the five divisions of Wales. The name of *Feryllwg*, corrupted into *Ferleg* and *Ferreg*, he supposes to have been given to this district from the iron works, with which it abounded. The word *Feryll*,

\* Asser Menevensis speaks of a great fleet of Pagans coming to Britain, "*de Danubio.*" *Annales, de rebus gestis Ælfredi.*

signifying "a worker in metal." It appears also to have been considered as one of the three Gwents, and to have borne the appellation of "Gwent Coch yn y Dena," or the *Red* Gwent in the Deans, for which epithet it is most likely indebted to the colour of its ferruginous soil.

In the time of Giraldus Cambrensis, this district "amply supplied Gloucester with iron and venison." The renowned Spanish Armada was strictly charged to destroy its noble oaks, which were then considered of the highest importance to our naval pre-eminence.

I will not here enter into detail upon the Mining history of the Forest of Dean, as I shall, probably, have occasion again to allude to it. It is said that the peculiar and extensive mining privileges of its inhabitants were confirmed to them by the grant of one of our Sovereigns, in acknowledgement for the good service done him by its archers against the Scots; for, like most foresters, they were skilful bowmen. The Yew tree, sacred to archers, which is still seen to mark the site of almost every ancient mine in the forest, might seem to have a fanciful allusion to the nature of the grant, and a lingering desire to perpetuate the recollection of its origin.

#### CHIEF HUNTSMAN.—PAGE 70.

In the Laws of Howel Dda, this important personage ranks as the tenth officer of the Court, and his duties and immunities are very clearly defined. From Christmas to February he was to be with the king when required, and took the seat appointed for him in the palace, which was "about the recess with the domestic chaplain." After the eighth of February, he was to go with his dogs, his horns, and his greyhounds, to hunt the young stags until the feast of St. John, which is in the middle of Summer; and during that time he was not bound to make compensation (that is, in a Court of Law) to any one who had a claim upon him, except it were one of his fellow officers. He was to hunt deer from the feast of St. John till the ninth day of Winter; and unless he could be taken before he had risen from his bed, and put on his boots, he was not obliged to render compensation to any who had a claim upon him during all that period. From the ninth day of Winter to the first of December, he went to hunt badgers, and was not accountable for his conduct to any except his

fellow officers; and after that, he was employed in sharing the skins of the beasts that had been slain, to a portion of which he had himself a right. His lodging was in the kilnhouse, and his allowance was three hornfuls of liquor, and a dish of meat. The value of his horn was one pound, and it was to be of buffalo horn, (buelin.)

CHIEF PAGE.—PAGE 70.

THE Chief Page, or Penn Mackwy, appears to have been the officer designated in the Welsh Laws as the Gwas Ystavell, and as that name implies, he was required to attend to the arrangements of the king's chamber. It was his business to seek the burden of straw for the king to lie on, to make his bed, and to spread the clothes upon it; and in his keeping were the king's treasures, "his cups, his horns, and his rings," for the losing of which he was punished. He lodged in the royal chamber, and, except during the three great festivals, acted as cup-bearer to the king.

GWENHWYVAR SAID TO ARTHUR, "WILT THOU PERMIT ME, LORD, TO GO TO-MORROW TO SEE AND HEAR THE HUNT OF THE STAG?"—

PAGE 70.

IT was formerly very customary for ladies to join in the pleasures of the chase; and Strutt informs us, that when they did so, it was usual to draw the game into a small compass, by means of inclosures, and temporary stands were erected for them, from which, when not contented with being merely spectators of the sport, they shot at the game with arrows, as it passed by. This appears to be the manner in which the hunting party was to be conducted, which was promised by the King of Hungary to his daughter, in the old Romance of the Squire of Low Degree, where he tells her,

"A leese of grehound with you to stryke,  
And hert and hynde and other lyke,  
Ye shal be set at such a tryst,  
That herte and hynde shall come to your fyst."—765—8.

Strutt is of opinion that the ladies had even separate hunting parties of their own.—Sports and Pastimes, p. 12.

## CADYRNERTH THE SON OF PORTHAWR GANDWY.—PAGE 70.

CADYRNERTH the son of Porthawr Gandwy appears to have been a very courtly personage, and a man of most polished manners; as in one Triad, we find him ranked with the courteous Gwalchmai for his urbanity towards guests and strangers;\* and in another, he is said to have preferred residing with King Arthur to exercising the sovereignty over his own dominions, which was, doubtless, in some measure, because the refined habits of the Court were more congenial to a person of his cultivation and taste.

“Tri unben Llys Arthur. Goronwy mab Echel Vorddwytll, a Chadreith mab Porthfawr gadw, a ffeidwr fflam mab Godo.† Sef oeddent yn Dywysogion yn Berchennogion Gwlad a Chyfoeth, a gwell oedd genddynt no hynny aros yn Farchogion yn Llys Arthur, gan y bernid hynny yn bennaf ar bob anrhydedd a bonheddigeidd-rwydd, a ellid wrth a gair y Tri Chyfiawn Farchawg.”‡

The three sovereigns of the Court of Arthur, Goronwy the son of Echel Vorddwytll, and Cadreith the son of Porthfawr Gadw, and Ffeidwr Fflam the son of Godo; because they were Princes possessing Territory and Dominion, and in preference to which they remained as knights in the Court of Arthur, as that was considered the chief of honour and gentility in the opinion of the Three Just Knights.

Nor is this characteristic lost sight of in the present Tale, for, a little further on, while every one else is engrossed by the pleasures of the chase, we find all Cadyrnerth's ideas of propriety violated, by Gwenhwyvar's riding up, with no other retinue than a single hand-maiden; and he hastens to Arthur, to make him acquainted with so flagrant a breach of etiquette, who instantly rectifies it by commanding Gildas, and the scholars of the Court, to attend her.

\* T. xc. The other was Gadwy the son of Geraint.

† T. xv.

‡ T. 114.

## GOREU THE SON OF CUSTENNIN.—PAGE 70.

HE is recorded as the deliverer of Arthur from the three imprisonments assigned to him in the Triads.

"Tri goruchel garcharawr Y. P. Llyr Lledieith yng Carchar Oeuoswydd wledig, ar eil Madog mab Medron, ar trydydd Geyr mab Geyrybet, ac un oedd Oruchelach na'r tri, sef oedd hwnnw Arthur a fu deirnos yng Caer Oeth ac annoeth. A theirnos y gen Wen Bendragon a theirnos yg carchar kudd dan y llech a chymreint\* ag un gwas ae dillyngwys or tri charchar hynny, Sef oedd y gwas Goreu fab Custennin y gefnderw."—T. L.

The three supreme prisoners of the Island of Britain, Llyr Llediaith, in the prison of Euroswydd Wledigt, and Madoc, or Mabon,† son of Modron, and Geyr the son of Geyrybed, or Geiryoed;‡ and one more exalted than the three, and that was Arthur, who was for three nights in the Castle of Oeth and Anoeth, and three nights in the prison of Wen Pendragon, and three nights in the dark prison under the stone ——— And one youth released him from these three prisons; that youth was Goreu the son of Custennin, his cousin.

The Castle of Oeth and Anoeth is spoken of in the Mabinogion; and in another series of the Triads it is named as the prison of the above-mentioned Geyr. In this version,§ Arthur is not alluded to, but all the members of the families of the other prisoners are said to have shared their captivity, which is designated as the most complete ever known to have taken place.

\* Echemeint.

† Probably Ostorius, the Roman Commander.

‡ In the Triads contained in the Llyfr Coch, these names are written Mabon, and Geiryoed, Myr. Arch. II. 6. And in the Mabinogion it is Mabon fab Medron.

§ Tri Teulu Teyrnedd a ddygged yng ngharchar o'r gorbendaid i'r gorwyron, heb adu yn nianc un o honynt: Cyntaf, Teulu Llyr Llediaith a ddygged yng ngharchar hyd yn Rhyfein y gen y Caisariad; All, Teulu Madawg ab Medron, a fuant yngharchar y gen y Gwyddyl Ffichtl yn yr Alban; Trydydd, Teulu Gair ap Geirion arglwydd Geirionydd, y gen Raith Gwlad a Chenedl yng ngharchar Oeth ac Anoeth; ac o'r rha hynny nag un nag arall o honynt yn nianc; a llwyrat carcharu a wybwyd erioed a fu ar y Teuluoedd hynny. T. 61.

## HEAVEN PROSPER THEE, GERAINT.—PAGE 72.

THE name of Geraint ab Erbin is familiar to all lovers of ancient Welsh Literature, through the beautiful Elegy composed on him by his fellow warrior, the venerable bard Llywarch Hên. He was a Prince of Dyvnaint, (Devon,) and fell fighting valiantly against the Saxons, under Arthur's banner, in the battle of Llongborth.

"Rhag Geraint gelyn dyhad,  
Gwelais i veirch cymmrudd o gad,  
A gwedy gawr garw bwylliad.

---

"Yn Llongborth gwelais drydar,  
Ac elorawr yn ngwyar,  
A gwyr rhudd rhag rhuthr esgar.

"Rhag Geraint gelyn ormes,  
Gwelais meirch can eu creës;  
A gwedy gawr garw achres.

"Yn Llongborth gwelais i wythaint,  
Ac elorawr mwy no maint,  
A gwyr rhudd rhag rhuthr Geraint.

---

"Yn Llongborth y llâs Geraint,  
Gwr dewr o Goettir Dyvnaint,  
Wyntwy yn lladd gyd a's lleddaint."

Before Geraint, the terror of the foe,  
I saw steeds fatigued with the toil of battle,  
And after the shout was given, how dreadful was the onset.

---

At Llongborth I saw the tumult,  
And the slain drenched in gore,  
And red-stained warriors from the assault of the foe.

Before Geraint, the scourge of the enemy,  
I saw steeds white with foam,  
And after the shout of battle, a fearful torrent.

At Llongborth I saw the raging of slaughter,  
 And an excessive carnage,  
 And warriors blood-stained from the assault of Geraint.

At Llongborth was Geraint slain,  
 A valiant warrior from the woodlands of Devon,  
 Slaughtering his foes as he fell.\*

Llongborth, where this fatal conflict took place, is by some believed to have been Portsmouth, and the name literally signifies the Haven of Ships. But the Rev. T. Price supposes it to be Langport, in Somersetshire. This opinion he founds on the similarity of the names, and the locality; Langport being situated on the river Parret, the Peryddon of the Welsh Bards, and the Pedridan of the Saxon Chronicle.

From the Triads we learn that Geraint was also a naval commander. Gwenwynwyn the son of Nav, and March the son of Meirchion, are ranked with him as such; and we are told that with each of them were six score ships, having six score men in each.

"Tri Llynghesawg ynys Prydain; Geraint mab Erbin; Gwenwynwyn mab Naf; a March mab Meirchion; a chweugain llong gan bob un o'r Llynghesogion, a chweugain llongwyr ymhob llong." T. 68.

In the Gododin of Aneurin he is spoken of in terms of high eulogium. Myv. Arch. i. 13.

Geraint ab Erbin has had the honour of being canonized. It is said that a church was dedicated to him at Caerffawydd, or Hereford. Four of his sons, Selyf, Cyngan, Iestin, and Cado, or Cataw, are also included in the list of Saints, and were members of the college of St. Garmon. Garwy, another of his sons, appears in a very different character from his brothers, in the Triads, where he is celebrated as one of the three amorous and courteous knights of the Court of Arthur. T. 119.

\* See the remainder of the Elegy in Llywarch Hên's Poems, edited by Dr. Owen Pughe.



We can hardly identify Geraint ab Erbin with the Geraint Carnwys or Garwys of Gruffydd ab Arthur, who, in the Brut, is called Gerin de Chartres; and in Robert of Gloucester, "Gerŷn erl of Carcoys." This hero figures in Arthur's very latest battles, whereas Geraint ab Erbin, as we have already seen, fell at Llongborth, in an encounter with the Saxons, which must have taken place at an earlier period of that Monarch's reign;—according to Dr. O. Pughe, about the year 530.\*

In the Life of Saint Teiliaw, the second Bishop of Llandaff, mention occurs of a person named Gerennius, and an account is given of his death, which is described as having taken place very differently from that of the subject of Llywarch Hên's Elegy. It is probable, however, that the same person is alluded to; but the whole narrative is of too legendary a character to be received as history, especially in opposition to the testimony of an eye-witness. In this composition, it is stated that Saint Teiliaw, when retiring to Armorica with a number of his countrymen, in order to escape from a pestilence, called Pestis Flava,† which was then desolating Britain, was, on his way, hospitably entertained by Gerennius, or Geraint, King of Cornwall, to whom, on his departure, the Saint confidently promised that he should not die until he had received the Holy Communion at his hands. Accordingly, when the King approached his death, Teiliaw was miraculously informed of his situation, and immediately made preparations to fulfil his promise, and at the same time to return to his own country, the pestilence having then subsided. As they were going to embark, Teiliaw desired his followers to take with them a huge Sarcophagus, which he had destined for the reception of Gerennius's body; and on their declaring their inability to comply, on account of its great magnitude, inasmuch as ten yoke of oxen could scarcely move it from its place, the Saint instructed them that it should, by Divine assistance, be conveyed across the sea before the prow of the ship; which was accordingly done, and the Sarcophagus reached the shore without the intervention of human aid. Having landed at the port called Dingerein,‡ Teiliaw proceeded forthwith to visit

\* Poems of Llywarch Hên. p. 3. † Called in Welsh "Y Ffâd Felen."

‡ Perhaps Gerraus, near Falmouth, which, as Hail suggests, was probably named after Geraint.—Davies Gilbert's Hist. of Cornwall, II. 50. The Welsh Chronicle mentions the Castle of Dingersaint (Cilgerran,) on the river Teivy, in Pembrokeshire, as fortified in the 12th Century; but it is more likely that the former is the place referred to here.

the King, whom he found still alive, but who, after the ministration of the Holy Ordinance, immediately expired; and his remains were placed by the Saint in the above mentioned Sarcophagus.\*

SPARROW-HAWK.—PAGE 79.

A SIMILAR prize was contended for at the nuptials of Maximilian and Mary of Burgundy, when there were great jousts and rejoicing. In the very interesting Chronicle of the events of the reign of these two illustrious persons, translated from the Flemish, by M. Octave Delepierre, and lately published at Brussels, it is recorded, that upon that joyful occasion, "Le Margrave de Brandebourg remporta un des prix, qui consistait en un faucon d'or."

THAT THOU WILT GO TO GWENHWYVAR.—PAGE 84.

THIS custom of sending a conquered foe as a present to the victorious knight's Lady-love, forms a frequent incident in chivalric Romances. It is admirably ridiculed by Don Quixotte, when he desires the released criminals to go and offer themselves to his Dulcinea.

In the old French Poem, entitled the Combat des trente, which celebrates the encounter which took place in Brittany between Thirty English and Thirty French Knights, during the reign of Edward III. Pembroke, calls to Beaumanoir to surrender, telling him that he will not kill him, but will send him as a present to the Lady of his affections.

"Rent toi tost Biaumanoir je ne tochiray mie,  
Mais je feray de toy un present a ma mie."

EDEYRN THE SON OF NUDD.—PAGE 84.

OF Edeyrn ap Nudd but little is known, except that he was one of the most valiant knights of Arthur's Court, and that in the celebrated expedition against the Emperor of Rome, he was sent by his royal

\* The Life of Saint Telliaw forms part of the Liber Landavensis, now in the course of publication by the Welsh Manuscript Society.

Master with five thousand men under his command, to the aid of Gawain and the other ambassadors to the Roman camp, who were treacherously assailed in returning from their mission. Gruffydd ab Arthur. Myv. Arch. ii. 339. In Wace's Brut, l. 12,336, (as in the Romance of Eric and Enide,) he is called Yder le fils Nut, or Nu.

In the account of the antiquities of Glastonbury, attributed to William of Malmesbury, the author says, "It is written in the Acts of the illustrious King Arthur, that at a certain festival of the nativity, at Caerleon, that monarch having conferred military distinction upon a valiant youth of the name of Ider the son of King Nuth, in order to prove him, conducted him to the hill of Bretenol, for the purpose of fighting three most atrocious giants. And Ider going before the rest of the company, attacked the giants valorously, and slew them. And when Arthur came up, he found him apparently dead, having fainted with the immense toil he had undergone, whereupon he reproached himself with having been the cause of his death, through his tardiness in coming to his aid; and arriving at Glastonbury, he appointed there four and twenty monks to say mass for his soul, and endowed them most amply with lands, and with gold and silver, chalices, and other ecclesiastical ornaments."

The name of Edeyrn ab Nudd occurs in the Catalogue of Welsh Saints, where he is noticed as a Bard, who embraced a life of Sanctity, and to whom the Chapel of Bodedeyrn, under Holyhead, is dedicated.\*

SAT ACCORDING TO THEIR PRECEDENCE IN HONOUR.—PAGE 80.

PRECEDENCE at Table was formerly considered a point of great importance, and was even a subject of legislation with the Welsh. In the Laws of Howel Dda, all the officers of the Palace have their places in the hall very particularly allotted to them; some having their seats above, and some below the partition.† This partition may be supposed to answer to the raised platform called the dais, still seen at the upper end of all ancient baronial halls, and where the table was placed, at which the lord and his guests, and the most distinguished of his retainers, sat at meat. The honour of being

\* Rees's Welsh Saints, p. 298.

† Myv. Arch. iii. 363.

admitted to it was greatly esteemed, of which innumerable instances might be adduced from passages in the older writers. Chaucer, to give a favourable idea of the consideration in which some of the characters in his Prologue were held, says,

“Wel semed echo of hem a fayre burgeis,  
To sitten in a gild halle, on the *deis*.”—v. 372.

THIS IS HOW ARTHUR HUNTED THE STAG.—87.

STRUTT gives a description of the various preparations formerly made for a royal hunting party, from a Treatise, entitled, “The Maister of the Game,” written for the use of Prince Henry, by the Master of the Game to Henry IV. It exists in the Harleian MSS. and is an enlargement of one previously composed in French, by William Twici, or Twety, grand huntsman to Edward II. The name of John Gyfford is coupled with that of Twety in an English version, of nearly the same date. It was from these two that the Treatise upon Hunting, contained in the Book of St. Albans, was compiled.

As the passage is very curious, I shall make no apology for giving it at length.

“When the king shall think proper to hunt the hart in the parks or forests, either with bows or greyhounds, the master of the game, and the park-keeper, or the forester, being made acquainted with his pleasure, shall see that every thing be provided necessary for the purpose. It is the duty of the sheriff of the county, wherein the hunting was to be performed, to furnish fit stabling for the king’s horses, and carts to take away the dead game. The hunters and officers under the forester, with their assistants, were commanded to erect a sufficient number of temporary buildings for the reception of the royal family and their train; and, if I understand my author clearly, these buildings are directed to be covered with green boughs, to answer the double purpose of shading the company and the hounds from the heat of the sun, and to protect them from any inconveniency in case of foul weather. Early in the morning, upon the day appointed for the sport, the master of the game, with the officers

deputed by him, ought to see that the greyhounds were properly placed, and the persons nominated to blow the horn, whose office was to watch what kind of game was turned out, and, by the manner of winding his horn, signify the same to the company, that they might be prepared for its reception upon its quitting the cover. Proper persons were then to be appointed, at different parts of the enclosure, to keep the populace at due distance. The yeomen of the king's bow, and the groomers of his tutored greyhounds, had in charge to secure the king's standing, and prevent any noise being made to disturb the game before the arrival of his majesty. When the royal family and the nobility were conducted to the places appointed for their reception, the master of the game, or his lieutenant, sounded three long mootes, for the uncoupling of the hart hounds. The game was then driven from the cover, and turned by the huntsmen and the hounds so as to pass by the stands belonging to the king and queen, and such of the nobility as were permitted to have a share in the pastime; who might either shoot at them with their bows, or pursue them with the greyhounds, at their pleasure. We are then informed that the game which the king, the queen, or the princes or princeesses, slew with their own bows, or particularly commanded to be let run, was not liable to any claim by the huntmen or their attendants; but of all the rest that was killed they had certain parts assigned to them by the master of the game, according to the ancient custom."—*Sports and Pastimes*, 18, 19.

CAVALL WAS HIS NAME.—PAGE 87.

THE dog Cavall is mentioned in another of the Mabinogion—that of Kullhwch and Olwen.

HORN FOR SLAYING.—PAGE 88.

THE several incidents of the chase were wont to be announced by the different ways in which the horn was sounded. A list of these various modes of winding the horn is given in the Book of Sir Tristram, where we find,—

"14. The death of the bukke eyther with bowe hounds or gre-houndes,—One longe note.

15. Knowledge of the same,—Two short and one longe.  
 16. The death of the bucke with houndes,—Two longe notes and the rechace.”\*

## GILDAS THE SON OF CAW.—PAGE 88.

GILDAS WAS one of the numerous sons of Caw, who sought refuge with Arthur, and were hospitably received by him, when their father, who was a Prince of Strath Clyde, was expelled from his possessions by the inroads of the Saxons. It is said that Gildas was a member of the congregation of Cattwg, and also that he established a school, or college, at Caer Badon, or Bath. He is well known as the author of an “Epistle” on the vices and miseries of his country, and of the Lamentations over the Destruction of Britain, which procured for him the title of the British Jeremiah. Some identify him with the Poet Aneurin, but his history has been a subject of much controversy.

## CARDIFF.—PAGE 90.

WHETHER regarded as the scene of Roman† and Norman enterprize, or of British patriotism and valour,‡ Cardiff is a spot to which much historical interest must ever attach. Its annals, however, do not always refer to deeds of open and honourable warfare; and some of

\* Reprint of the Book of St. Albans, p. 83. the original edition of which, by Wynkyn de Worde, bl. 1st. 1486, was the first treatise upon hunting that ever issued from the press.

† It is asserted by some that Cardiff was known to the Romans by the name of Tibia Annis.

‡ Besides the contents upon record, the situation of Cardiff makes it probable that it was the scene of many others, of which no notice remains. From the expression,—

“ ——— a gogordd  
 Am gogawn penardd.”

“ And an armed band  
 Around Cogawn Penardd.”

It is possible that it is the neighbourhood of Cardiff that is alluded to in the Poem called Armes Brydain, (Myv. Arch. I. 49,) and attributed to Taliesin, as there is a place called Cogwn Penarth in the vicinity of this town.

the events which have taken place within its precincts are of a nature to excite feelings of pity and regret.

Among the early recollections that its name revives, is that of the unfortunate Robert, Duke of Normandy, who suffered there his six and twenty years of hopeless captivity. The tower which tradition has assigned as the dungeon he occupied, is pointed out at the Castle to this day, and is a most venerable ruin;\* and there is still extant a spirited Poem in the Welsh language, which he is said to have composed to beguile the tedious hours of his imprisonment. It is addressed to a solitary Oak on the summit of Pennarth Point, which was visible from the scene of his sufferings, and is as follows, together with the Explanatory heading:—

“Pan oedd Rhobert Tywysog Norddmanti yngharchar Ynghastell Caerdyf, gan Robert ap Amon, medru a wnaeth ar y iaith Gymraeg; ac o weled y Beirdd Cymreig yno ar y Gwyliau efe a'u ceria, ac a aeth yn Fardd; a llyma englynion a gant efe.”

When Robert Prince of Normandy was imprisoned in Cardiff Castle, by Robert son of Amon, he acquired the Welsh language, and seeing the Welsh Bards there at the festivals, he admired them, and became a Bard; and these are verses which he composed,—

“Dar a dyfwys ar y clawdd,  
Gwedi gwaedffreu, gwedi ffrawd;—  
Gwae! wrth win ynttrin ymtrawdd.

Dar a dyfwys ar y glâs,  
Gwedi gwaedffrau gwyr a lâr;—  
Gwae! wr wrth y bo ai câs.

Dar a dyfwys ar y tonn,  
Gwedi gwaedffrau a briw bronn;—  
Gwae! a gar gwydd anryson.

\* A representation of this Tower is introduced in the first Vignette to the Tale of Geraint ab Erbin, while the last Vignette presents a view of the Keep, as it actually appears. But nothing short of a visit to the spot itself can convey an adequate idea of the beauty of these interesting ruins.

Dar a dyfwys ym meillion,  
A chan a'i briw ni bi gronn;—  
Gwae! wr wrth ei gaeion.

Dar a dyfwys ar dir pen  
Gallt, ger ymdonn Mor Havren;—  
Gwae! wr na bai digon hén.

Dar a dyfwys yngwynnau,  
A thwrf a thrin a thrangau;—  
Gwae! a wyl na bo Angau.”\*

The following translation is by Mr. Taliesin Williams, (ab Iolo,) and first appeared in the Notes to his Poem of “Cardiff Castle,”—

“Oak that grew on battle mound,  
Where crimson torrents drench'd the ground;—  
Woe waits the maddening broils where sparkling wine goes round!

Oak that grew on verdant plain,  
Where gush'd the blood of warriors slain;—  
The wretch in hatred's grasp may well of woes complain!

Oak that grew in verdure strong,  
After bloodshed's direful wrong;—  
Woe waits the wretch who sits the sons of strife among!

Oak that grew on greensward bourn,  
Its once fair branches tempest torn;—  
Whom envy's hate pursues shall long in anguish mourn!

Oak that grew on woodcliff high,  
Where Severn's waves to winds reply;—  
Woe waits the wretch whose years tell not that death is nigh!

\* This Poem is printed in the Gentleman's Magazine for 1794.



Oak that grew through years of woes,  
Mid battle broil's unequall'd throes;—  
Forlorn is he who prays that death his life may close!"

About the year 1091, the Normans were called into Glamorganshire by the native princes, who were in a state of enmity and warfare, and unwisely sought for foreign aid against each other. The Normans took advantage of their weakness and dissensions, and remained to conquer the province for themselves. Their leader, Robert Fitz-Hammon, while he divided the principal lordships among the twelve knights who had accompanied him in the expedition, retained that of Cardiff, as the most important, for his own portion of the spoil. His family did not, however, enjoy his newly acquired possessions in uninterrupted tranquillity; for his descendant, William, Earl of Gloucester, having endeavoured to wrest a large tract of mountainous and woody country from a native chieftain, named Ivor Bach, or Ivor the Little; "a man," as Giraldus describes him, "of small stature, but of immense courage,"\* provoked the resolute Welshman to hostilities. One of Ivor's strongholds is said to have been the fortress of Castell Coch, whose beautiful ruin is one of the most picturesque ornaments of the lovely valley of the Taff; another was the rugged mountain-keep of Morlais, whose mound still forms a striking feature in the outline of the rising ground behind Merthyr and Dowlais, and in the vicinity of which is a spot† which local tradition yet points out as the scene of one of his battles.

The Castle of Cardiff was at that time surrounded with high walls, guarded by one hundred and twenty soldiers, a numerous body of archers, and a strong watch; the city also contained many stipendiary troops. Notwithstanding all these precautions, however, the daring chief, descending from his fastnesses, scaled the Castle walls in the dead of night, and carried off the Earl and Countess, together with their only son, into the woods; nor did he set them free until he not only recovered all of which he had been unjustly deprived, but also had ceded to him a large additional extent of territory.

\* Giraldus Cambrensis, from whom this account is taken.

† Pant Cad Ivor, which is, according to the tradition of the place, the Valley of the Battle of Ivor.

In a curious old composition, printed in 1825, by Sir Thomas Philipps, and entitled, *A Book of Glamorganshire Antiquities*, by Rice Merrick, Esq., 1578, it is mentioned that "the Earle gave him of his owne Landes a Meadow near Romney, of whose name it is at this day called Morva Yvor. And unto Griffith, Sonne to Yvor Petit, another Medowe of his name, called Morva Ryffidd, which at this day retayne those names."—20—30. The same authority goes on to state that Sir Gilbert de Clare, successor to the Earl of Gloucester, gave his daughter in marriage to Griffith the son of Ivor, "by whome hee had diverse Sonnes, whose Grandchildren were starved in Cardiff Castle, having their eyes put out (Griffith ab Rys ab Gré ab Ifor Petit being the heire) by Sir Richard de Clare their ffather's Cousen-German, saving Ho: Velg. then being with his Nurse; of whom God multiplied a great people."—50.

There is a curious story in Giraldus Cambrensis, of a mysterious warning which King Henry II. received at Cardiff, where he passed the night on his return from Ireland, the first Sunday after Easter. It was accompanied by a prophecy, the due fulfilment of which the worthy historian has not neglected to note.

The great name of Owain Glendower is also connected with the history of Cardiff. Leland tells us, that "In the year 1404, and in the fourth year of the reign of King Henry, Owen Glendwr burnt the southern parts of Wales, and besieged the town and castle of Caerdyf. The besieged sent to the king for succour; but he neither came in person or sent them any assistance. Owen, therefore, took the town, and burnt it all except one street, in which the friars minors dwelled; which, together with their convent, he left standing for the love he bore them. He afterwards made himself master of the Castle, and destroyed it, carrying away a rich booty which he found deposited there. But when the friars petitioned to him for their books and chalices, which they had lodged in the castle, he replied, why did you put your goods in the castle? If you had kept them in your convent, they would have been secure."—Collect. I. 313.

#### SURETY FOR EDEYRN.—PAGE 92.

THE knights of old were very good natured in coming forward as surety for one another; and of this we have an instance in the in-

teresting *Lai de Lanval*, (*Poemes de Marie de France*, i. 232.) Ellis, in a note upon Mr. Way's English version of this Tale, gives a curious anecdote on the subject of pledges or securities, out of the *Life of St. Louis*.

"On his return from Egypt to France, being in danger of shipwreck, his queen vowed to St. Nicholas a vessel of silver, and, as a further security to the saint, insisted that Joinville should become her *pledge* for the execution of the promise."—*Fab. ii.* 225.

The Welsh Legislator of the 10th Century seems to have given the subject of bail or surety his particular attention, and his celebrated code contains a long series of enactments relating to it. The following is a specimen of their character.

"If a surety and debtor meet upon a bridge formed of a single tree, the debtor must not refuse to do one of these three things: either to pay, to give a pledge, or to go to law; and he must not move the toe of one foot towards the heel of the other," (that is to say, he must not stir from the spot,) "until he does one of these three things."

#### GWALLAWG THE SON OF LLENAWG.—PAGE 92.

In the *Triads*, we find him celebrated with *Dunawd Ffur* and *Cynvelyn Drwagl*, as one of the Pillars of Battle of the Island of Britain, which is explained to mean that these chieftains were skilled in the disposition of the order of battle, and were battle leaders, superior to all others that ever existed.\*

"Tri phost Cad ynys Prydain: Dunawd Ffur fab Pabo Post Prydain; Gwallawc fab Lleonawg; a Chynfelyn Drwagl, sef y medrynt Dosparth ar Gad a Chatteyrnedd yn oreuon o bawb oll ar a fuant erioed."—*T.* 71. *Myv. Arch. ii.* 69.

\* In another series of the *Triads*, *Urien ap Cynvarch*'s name is substituted for that of *Gwallawg*, as one of the Pillars of Battle. *T.* XXXI. *Myv. Ar. ii.* 14.

And in a subsequent Triad, he is called one of the "Grave-slaughtering ones," from his having avenged his wrongs from his grave.

"Tri Aerfeddawg ynys Prydain : Selyf ab Cynan Garwyn; ac Afalon mab Taliesin; a Gwallawg mab Llecnawg: sef achiaws yu gelwyd hwynt yn Aerfeddogion, am ddarfod dial eu cam oc eu beddau."—T. 76. Myv. Arch. ii. 60.

Amongst the compositions of the early Bards in the Myvyrian Archaiology, there are several pieces expressly in honour of Gwallawg. In some of these the scenes of his battles are named, and one of them signifies that his fame extended from *Caer Clud* to *Caer Caradawc*, that is, from *Dumbarton* to *Salisbury*.

His name occurs in *Llywarch Hen's* Elegy upon *Urien Rheged*; and he has been already spoken of (I. 160, notes,) as one of the three northern kings, who united themselves with that Prince for the purpose of opposing the progress of *Ida's* successors. See also *Turner's Anglo-Saxons*, b. iii. c. iv.

In *Gruffydd ab Arthur*,\* he is mentioned as one of the knights who were present at *Arthur's* Coronation; and his death is recorded to have taken place in the last conflict between that Sovereign and the Romans. The "*Englynion y Beddau*" place his tomb in *Carrawc*.

#### MORGAN TUD.—PAGE 92.

THIS sapient personage is very probably the same as that *Morgan the Wise*, who prepared the ointment which restored *Owain* to a state of health and sanity, in the Romance of *Ywaine and Gawin*, and whom *Ritson*,† on what grounds, I know not, considered to be

\* Myv. Arch. ii. 330, 347. He is there mentioned in the different versions of the *Brut*, under the designation of *Gwallawc of Amwythic*, (*Shrewsbury*), and also under that of the *Earl of Salisbury*. *Robert of Gloucester* also calls him "*Galluc, erl of Salesbury*," from the *Gallucus Salesberiensis* of *Geoffrey of Monmouth*. In the *Cambrian Biography*, *Dr. Pugh* says, that he was a chieftain of the *Vale of Shrewsbury*; and *Camden* confounds him with the celebrated *Galgacus*, though he lived some centuries later.

† Met. Rom. iii. 230.

the same as the celebrated schismatic Pelagius. His reputation appears to have extended to Brittany, where the inhabitants still call by the name of Morgan Tut an herb, to which they ascribe the most universal healing properties. Morgant was the name of the Bishop of Caer Vudei, (Silchester,) in Arthur's reign.\* But the appellation is a very common one in Wales.

#### CHIEF PHYSICIAN.—PAGE 92.

THE chief Physician, from the nature of his office, was necessarily in very constant attendance upon the royal person; and this was carried so far, that not only was he unable to leave the palace without the king's permission, but it was ordained by the law of the land, that his seat in the hall should be near to that occupied by the monarch. His lodging was appointed him with the Pennteulu, or the master of the household, and he received his linen clothes from the queen, and his woollen clothes from the king. He was obliged to supply medicine gratis to all the four and twenty officers of the Court, except in the case of one of the three dangerous wounds, which are explained to be a blow on the head penetrating the brain, a thrust in the body penetrating the intestines, and the breaking of one of the limbs. And for every one of these three dangerous wounds he was entitled to one hundred and eighty pence and his meat. He was to take security of the family of the wounded man, (that he should not be prosecuted,) in case he should die of the medicines administered to him; and if he neglected this precaution, he had to answer for the consequence. The price of some of his medicaments was established by law. For a plaster of red ointment, he was allowed to charge twelve pence, and eight pence for one of medicinal herbs.

#### ENID THE DAUGHTER OF YNYWL.—PAGE 95.

THROUGHOUT the broad and varied region of Romance, it would be difficult to find a character of greater simplicity and truth than that of Enid the daughter of Earl Ynywl. Conspicuous for her beauty

\* Gruff. ab Ar. Myr. Arch. ii. 323.

and noble bearing, we are at a loss whether most to admire, the untiring patience with which she bore all the hardships she was destined to undergo, or the unshaken constancy and devoted affection which finally achieved the triumph she so richly deserved.

The character of Enid is admirably sustained throughout the whole Tale; and as it is more natural, because less overstrained, so, perhaps, it is even more touching than that of Griselda, over which, however, Chaucer has thrown a charm that leads us to forget the improbability of her story.

There is a Triad, in which Enid's name is preserved as one of the fairest and most illustrious ladies of the Court of Arthur. It runs thus,—

“Tair Gwenrisin Llys Arthur: Dyfir wallt eurnid; Enid ferch Yniwl Iarll; a Thegau Eurfronn: Sef oeddent Tair Rhiaid Ardderchawg Llys Arthur.”—T. 108.

The Bards of the Middle Ages have frequent allusions to her in their Poems; and Davydd ap Gwilym could pay no higher compliment to his Lady-love than to call her a Second Enid.

#### GWEIR GWRHYD VAWR.—PAGE 98.

WE find him noticed in the Triads as one of the Three stubborn ones of the Island of Britain, whom no one could turn from their purpose.

“Tri chyndynnawe ynys Prydain: Eiddilic Gorr, a Thrystan ab Tallwch, a Gweirwerydd Fawr; ac nid oedd au trothai o iwrth eu harfaethu.”—T. 78.

#### GWREI GWALSTAWD IEITHOEDD.—PAGE 98.

THIS singular personage acts a somewhat conspicuous part in another of the Mabinogion, Kulhwch and Olwen, in which he is described as knowing all languages, and being able to interpret even

those of the birds and the beasts. In an old Welsh composition, attributed to Iolo Goch, and printed in the "Cydyrnaith Diddan," before quoted, he is alluded to under the corrupted appellation of Uriel Wastadiaith, and is spoken of as having had so wonderful an aptitude for acquiring languages, that he never heard one with his ears, that he would not utter it with his tongue as fast as he heard it.

BEDWYR THE SON OF BEDRAWD.—PAGE 98.

BEDWYR was one of the most valiant of Arthur's knights, and he rendered his master essential service in the various wars in which he was engaged. In the king's household too he filled a very important office, that of Chief Butler, and there is no doubt, from the estimation in which he was ever held by his sovereign, that he acquitted himself equally well of the duties which devolved upon him in that capacity.

His name is often coupled with that of the Seneschal, Sir Kai, and their fortunes in many respects appear to have been very similar. They were the two knights whom Arthur selected as his sole companions in his expedition to St. Michael's Mount, to avenge the death of Helen, the niece of Howel ab Emyr Llydaw, (already adverted to, I. 382, notes.) And he took the same means of recompensing the valour and fidelity of both, by bestowing upon each of them the sovereignty of a valuable French Province, which Robert of Gloucester quaintly records in these words,—

"He gef þat lond of Normandye Bedwer ys boteler,  
And þat lond of Aungeo Kaxe ys panter."—I. 187.

Finally, they both shared the same fate, being slain side by side, while fighting against the Romans in the last engagement of that war, in which they had so greatly distinguished themselves. Arthur, whose supremacy was established by the event of that glorious encounter, was careful to pay every tribute to the memory of the faithful knights who had fallen in his service. He caused

Bedwyr to be interred at Bayeux, which he had founded himself, as the Capital of his Norman dominions, and Kai to be buried at Chinon, which town, as Wace\* informs us, derived its name from that circumstance.† The etymology, it must be confessed, is not very apparent.

The names of these two heroes occur together in the Triads, where Kai is styled one of the Three Diademed Chiefs of battle, superior to both of whom was the subject of this note, Bedwyr the son of Pedrawc.

"Tri Thaleithiog Cad ynys Prydain: Trystan mab Tallwch; Huail mab Caw o Brydyn, arglwydd Cwm Cawlwyd; a Chai mab Cynyr Cainfarfawc; ac un gwr yn Daleithiawc y arnynt eill Tri, sef oedd hwnnw Bedwyr mab Pedrawc." T. 69.

The place of Bedwyr's sepulture is thus recorded in the "Graves of the Warriors," together with that of another chieftain, whose name is not given.

"Bet mab Ossvran y Camlan,  
Guedi llawer Kywlavan,  
Bet Beduir in allt Tryvan."

The grave of the son of Ossvran is in Camlan,  
After many a conflict.  
The grave of Bedwyr is in the woody steep of Tryvan.

There is a lofty mountain bearing the name of *Trivaen*, at the head of the valley of Nant-ffrancon, in Snowdon. Dunraven Castle, in Glamorganshire, is also, in ancient writings, called Dindryvan, but whether either of these is the place mentioned in the above stanza, it is not easy to determine.

\* Brut. l. 13,404.

† The Welsh Brut names Diarnum as the place of Kai's sepulture, (Myv. Arch. ii. 352,) and in the Latin of Geoffrey of Monmouth it is said he was buried at Caen.



## THE SEVERN.—PAGE 99.

THE derivation of the name of this majestic river involves a very pretty though tragical story.

King Locryn, the son of the Trojan Brutus, and Sovereign of these Realms, fell in love with Astrild, the King of Germany's beautiful daughter, who came over to this Island in the retinue of Humber,\* King of Hungary, when that monarch undertook his disastrous expedition to endeavour to dispossess Albanak, Locryn's brother, of his dominions in the North. Locryn, as soon as he beheld the damsel, determined to wed her, but unfortunately he had before become betrothed to Gwendolen, the daughter of Corineus, Duke of Cornwall, the conqueror of Gog and Magog; and this stern slayer of giants, on hearing of the change in his intention, declared that he would not brook so great an insult to his family. This declaration of Corineus was not to be disregarded, particularly as he made it more impressive by taking his great axe in his hand, which, in the king's presence,

"So grisliche he schok & faste,  
 þat þe kyng quakede & ys men, so sore heo were a gaste."

So Locryn deemed it expedient to marry Gwendolen, but he could not wean his affections from the beautiful Astrild, and he had a secret subterraneous habitation contrived, where he concealed her during Corineus's lifetime, giving out, when he visited her, that he went to sacrifice to his gods. On the death of Corineus he did not consider it necessary to keep up this deception any longer, but dismissed Gwendolen, and elevated Astrild to the rank of Queen. Gwendolen, however, was far from submitting tamely to this indignity; and summoning her father's Cornish vassals to her aid she brought them into the field against her faithless husband, who was slain in the first encounter. Astrild and her daughter Avere then fell into the power of Gwendolen, who, according to old Robert of Gloucester, was a "sturne wommon," and caused them both to be drowned in the Severn.

\* He ended his days in the Humber, which took its name from that circumstance.

"And for yt was hire lorde's doxter þat mayde Auerne,  
 And for honour of hire lord, and for heo was of hys kynde,  
 Heo wolde þat hire name euer more in mynde,  
 And lette clepe\* þat watur after Auerne,  
 And seþþe þorg diuerse tonge me clepede hit Seuerne,  
 And doþ a letre þer to, and no more y wys,  
 In þis manner þike water Seuerne y clepuð is."—I. 27.

Havren, the Welsh name for this river, bears a very near affinity to that of Gwendolen's innocent and unfortunate victim, Auerne.

#### BOUNDARIES.—PAGE 100.

IN Wales, the penalties for disturbing Boundaries were severe. Howel Dda enacted, that whoever should destroy a boundary between two villages, by ploughing it up, should forfeit to the king the oxen with which he ploughed, together with the wood and iron of the plough, and the value of the ploughman's right foot,† and the driver's left hand; and that he should pay fourpence to the owner of the land, and also restore the boundary to its original state.

Parochial perambulations were formerly performed with much solemnity in the Principality, the procession being headed by the Clergyman and the ceremony begun and ended with a form of prayer, the surplice and Prayer Book being carried by an attendant, to be used when required. Remains of this custom are still observable in some districts. Upon an appointed day, the inhabitants of the adjoining parishes meet at a certain spot, and proceed along the boundary line, which in the cultivated land is generally a brook or a hedge-row, until they come to some particular object, which, where no natural line of demarcation exists, serves as a mark of division. This is frequently a stone or mound of earth, or perhaps an ancient cairn or tumulus, especially in the mountainous parts of the country. Here the procession halts, and the Clergyman asks if they are all agreed upon the boundary, and being answered in the affirmative, the

\* Clepe, to call.

† The value of a foot was fixed by law, to be six cows and one hundred and twenty pence.

parties then range themselves around, each on his proper side of the Carn, at the same time baring their heads, while the Clergyman ascends to the top with the book in his hand, and with a loud voice pronounces the words "Cursed is he that removeth his neighbour's landmark," upon which all the people answer "Amen." He then descends, and they proceed to some similar object where the same proceedings are repeated.

A person who has witnessed this ceremony, assures me that its effect is exceedingly striking, especially when occurring upon some lonely part of the Mountain.—The sudden halt around the Carn,—the Clergyman ascending with the book in his hand,—the baring of the head,—the imprecation,—and the simultaneous response, altogether form a rite so extremely impressive, that it cannot fail to contribute greatly towards preserving a recollection of the spot, and affording to landmarks in lonely situations a protection against removal, to which by design or accident, they might otherwise be liable.

#### VARIETY OF MINSTRELSY AND OF GAMES.—PAGE 100.

CHAUCER has a pretty passage illustrative of what were the diversions admitted in a baronial hall on similar occasions of state, and one which is highly descriptive of the manners of the age in which it was written.

"This Theseus, this duk, this worthy knight,  
When he had brought hem into his citee,  
And inned hem, everich at his degree,  
He festeth hem, and doth so gret labour  
To esen hem, and don hem all honour,  
That yet men wenen that no mannes wit  
Of non estat ne coud amenden it.  
The minstralcie, the service at the feste,  
The grete yeftes to the most and leste,  
The riche array of Theseus paleis,  
Ne who ate first ne last upon the deis,  
What ladies fayrest ben or best dancing,  
Or which of hem can carole best or sing,

Ne who most felingly speketh of love;  
 What haukes sitten on the perche above,  
 What houndes liggen on the floor adoun,  
 Of all this now make I no mentioun."

Knights Tale, v. 2192—2208.

DIGANHWY.—PAGE 102.

CONFUSED as the geography of Romance is known to be, yet we can hardly suppose that this is Diganwy on the Conway, in North Wales. May it not have been an error of the scribe's for Trefynwy, the Welsh name for Monmouth?

WINDOWS OF GLASS.—PAGE 103.

THE terms of admiration in which the older writers invariably speak of Glass Windows, would be sufficient proof, if other evidence were wanting, how rare an article of luxury they were in the houses of our ancestors. They were first introduced in ecclesiastical architecture,\* to which they were for a long time confined. Mr. Hallam remarks, that French artificers were brought to England to furnish the windows in some new churches in the seventh century.† "It is said," he continues, "that in the reign of Henry the III., a few ecclesiastical buildings had glazed windows.‡ Suger, however, a century before, had adorned his great work, the Abbey of St. Denis, with windows, not only glazed, but painted;§ and, I presume that other churches of the same class, both in France and England, especially after the lancet-shaped window had yielded to one of ampler

\* Paulus Silentiarius, a poet and historian of the 6th Century, (about A.D. 534,) speaks of the brightness of the sun's rays passing through the eastern windows of the Church of St. Sophia, at Constantinople, which windows were covered with glass. St. Jerome, (A.D. 422,) also mentions glass windows. I suppose the question as to whether the ancients were acquainted with this mode of applying glass, is set at rest by the discoveries made of late years at Pompeii.

† "Du Cange, v. Vitreæ. Bentham's History of Ely, p. 22."

‡ "Matt. Paris, Vitæ Abbatum St. Alb. 122."

§ "Recueil des Hist. t. xii. p. 161."

dimensions, were generally decorated in a similar manner. Yet, glass is said not to have been employed in the domestic architecture of France before the fourteenth century;\* and its introduction into England was, probably, by no means earlier. Nor, indeed, did it come into general use during the period of the middle ages. Glazed windows were considered as moveable furniture, and, probably, bore a high price. When the Earls of Northumberland, as late as the reign of Elizabeth, left Alnwick Castle, the windows were taken out of their frames, and carefully laid by."† Middle Ages. 1834. III. 425—6.‡

A monastery having a hall

"With wyndowes of glass, wrought as a chirche,"

Is spoken of in *Pierce Plowman's Crede*, as an instance of the extreme luxury of the monks;§ and they occur in some of the descriptions of very great regal splendour given by the old Romancers. In *Candace's Chamber*, described in the *Geste of Alexander*,

"Theo wyndowes weoren of riche glas:  
Theo pinnes weore of ivorie."||

And they were sometimes even painted. The King of Hungary's daughter, in the "*Squyer of Lowe Degre*," is represented

"In her oryall there she was,  
Closyd well with royall glas,  
Fulfylled yt was with ymagery,  
Every windowe by and by.

\* "Paulmy, t. III. p. 132. Villaret, t. XI. p. 141. Macpherson, p. 679."

† "Northumberland Household Book, preface, p. 16. Bishop Percy says, on the authority of Harrison, that glass was not commonly used in the reign of Henry VIII."

‡ *Æneas Silvius*, afterwards Pope Pius II. in his *Treatise De Moribus Germanorum*, written in the 15th Century, records that there were then glass windows in all the houses of Vienna.

§ Warton's *Hist. Eng. Poetry*, II. 140.

|| *Ibid.*, III. 402.

On echo syde had ther a gynne,  
 Sperde with manie a dyvers pynne.  
 Anone that ladie fayre and fre,  
 Undyd a pynne of yvere.\*

From both these quotations, their very fastenings appear to have been of the most costly materials.

LLOEGYR.—PAGE 105.

LLOEGYR is the term used by the Welsh to designate England. The writers of the Middle Ages derive the name from the son of the Trojan Brutus, Locryn, (already alluded to, p. 168,) and whose brother, Camber, bequeathed his name to the Principality.

But from another authority, that of the Triads, we collect that the name was given to the country by an ancient British Tribe, called the Lloegrwys.

THEIR SHIELDS LOST ALL THEIR COLOUR.—PAGE 123.

THE custom of painting and decorating shields is one which might be illustrated by innumerable instances. Sharon Turner says, that they were ornamented with gold and brilliant colours, and that some knights placed on them the portrait of their favourite lady. Among these he particularizes the Count of Poitou; and he quotes a German Poet, who describes a knight "with a shield fulgens auro, and a helmet vermiculated with amber." Middle Ages, c. xiv.

Notices of arms ornamented with gold are frequently met with in the works of the Welsh Bards. Gwalchmai the son of Meilir, who flourished in the 12th Century, speaking of himself, says,—

"Llachar fy nghledyf lluch ei anwyd  
 Y'ngbad, llewychedig aur ar fy yagwyd."

\* Warton's Hist. Eng. Poetry, II. 8.

Bright is my sword, gleaming in battle,  
Glittering and bright is the gold on my buckler.

And that he does not allude to the temporary decorations of the tournament is evident, from his immediately mentioning several of the battles of Owain Gwynedd, in which he was himself engaged.

WOMAN'S SADDLE.—PAGE 130.

THE saddles used by the ladies of former days were often very richly decorated, and frequent descriptions of their costliness occur in the old Romances. The Lady Triamour, in that of Sir Launfal, is represented to have ridden on a saddle of the most magnificent kind when she visited Arthur's Court.

Her sadell was semyly sett,  
The sambus\* wer grene felvet,  
Ipaynted with ymagerye,  
The bordure was of belles,†  
Of ryche gold and nothyng elles,  
That any man myghte aspye.

In the arsouna, before and behynde,  
Were tway stones of Ynde,  
Gay for the maystrye;

\* The sambus or sambuca was a kind of saddle-cloth, and its ornaments were usually very splendid. To such an excess were they at one time carried, that Frederick, King of Sicily, in a sumptuary law, Const. c. 92, (quoted by Warton, Hist. Poet. l. ccxiii,) forbade women, even of the highest rank, to use a sambuca, or saddle cloth, on which were gold, silver, or pearls.

† Of the well-known custom of decking the harness and trappings of horses with bells, many instances might be mentioned. Chaucer says of the monk,—

"And when he rode, men myghte his bridel here  
Gingelling in a whistling wind as clere,  
And eke as loude, as doth the chapel belle."—Pro. v. 169—71.

Which our "hoste of the Tabard" humourously alludes to at a subsequent stage of the Pilgrimage, v. 14,800.

A traditional recollection of this custom is still preserved amongst the Welsh, who say that the Fairies may sometimes be seen riding over the mountains, on horses decorated with small silver bells, of a very shrill and musical sound.

The paytrelle\* of her palfraye,  
 Was worth an erldome, stoute and gay,  
 The best yn Lumbardyë."—v. 949—60.

Strutt accuses the ladies of former times of not having adopted a very feminine mode of riding on horseback, particularly when they joined in hunting expeditions; and he quotes the authority of certain illuminations in ancient MSS.,† which is, I fear, rather conclusive evidence. But the mention of the Lady's saddle and riding dress, (marchogwisc,‡) in *Geraint ab Erbin*, will, I trust, rescue the ladies of the present Tale from the imputation of so unbecoming a practice, and show that they wore a peculiar and appropriate costume whenever they rode out. Catherine de Medicis is said to have been the first who rode like the ladies of the present age, with a high pommel to her saddle. *Mem. de Chev.* II. 330.

#### ENCHANTED GAMES.—PAGE 136.

THE extent to which the belief in magic was carried, even by the most enlightened, during the Middle Ages, is really wonderful, and we cannot be surprised at its being frequently employed in the machinery of Romance, when an historian like Froissart gravely tells us of Castles that were lost and won by means of optical deceptions. In the case he cites they were produced by an enchanter, "a conning man in nigromancy," who was with the army of the Duke of Anjou and the Earl of Savoy, then lying before the city of Naples. This magician proposed, by his art, to put into the power of these two princes the Castle which they were besieging, and which he boasted having already delivered to Sir Charles de la Paye, who was then in possession of it. Shocked, however, at his treachery towards his former employer, they assured him that he should "never do more enchauntments to deceyve hym, nor yet any other," and repaid his offers of service by causing him to be beheaded on the spot.

\* Brestplate.

† MS. in Royal Lib. marked 2 B. vii. *Sports and Pastimes*, p. 12.

‡ See page 57.



The Welsh have preserved some curious Triads on the subject of magic, stating the names of their principal enchanters, (who are styled "Men of Illusion and Phantasy,") to have been "Math ab Mathonwy, who declared his illusion to Gwdion the son of Don; Menyw the son of Teirgwaedd, who taught his illusion to Uthyr Pendragon; and Rhuddlwm the Giant, who learnt his illusion from Eiddilig the Dwarf, and Coll the son of Collfrewi."

"Triwyr Hûd a Lledrith ynys Prydain: Math ab Mathonwy, ac efe ai dangoses ei hud i Wydion mab Dôn; a Menyw fab Teirgwaedd, a ddysges ei hud i Uthyr Bendragon; a Rhuddlwm Gawr, ac efe a ddysges ei hud y gan Eiddic Gorr a Choll mab Collfrewi."—T. 90.

The same names occur in other Triads relating to this subject, with the addition of that of Drych ail Cibddar.

May it not be fairly presumed, that it is to the Coll mab Collfrewi above mentioned, whose fame had descended to his times, that Chaucer alludes in the following lines?—

"There saw I Coll Tragetour,\*  
Upon a table of sicamour,  
Play an uncouth thing to tell,  
I saw him carry a wind-mell,  
Under a walnote shale."

House of Fame, B. III.

The Welsh Chronicle, entitled Brut y Tywysogion, states, that in the year 1135, Gruffudd ab Rhys, Prince of South Wales, after recovering his dominions, made a great feast in Ystrad Towi, to which he invited all that chose to come from the neighbouring provinces, and entertained them with minstrelsy and manly games, and with exhibitions of magic and illusion, (hud a lledrith.) Myv. Arch. II. 558.

\* Tragetour, a juggler.

yntwinnu pebyll ynyfthys yfford. Anglows heb y Ger. Iun.  
 pych gwell. Duu arotho da itt heb yr arth. Apyvvt ti.  
 Ger. heb y gwalch yb hbn. ac ce wod nyr ymddelei athadi  
 hedio. Je heb yr arth yny aglyghor ymae. ac arthymy  
 enyd adoech ynyd oed arth. Achysfarch gwell idab. Duu  
 arotho da itt heb yr arth. kymereit vn hi yr llaoz. ac vu  
 de kymertth. Och a enyd heb ef py gerdet vo lxn. na  
 vn anglowd heb hi. namyn du yb nm kerdet yfford  
 ykertho ynten. Anglows heb yger. m aadon ymdertth  
 gau dy ganhyat. py lewd hymny heb yr arth. rpyelly  
 ti vynet heb yr arth onyt ey vorffen dy aghen. Ryddi  
 of nm vn gvalhabd arnab. heb y gwalch. Ef ae gat nm  
 heb yr arth. ac ygyt alymy nyta ef odyma hmy vo  
 iach. Goren oed genhyfi anglowd per gattut ti ymyym  
 deith. Maadaf yrofi aduo heb yr arth. ac yna yperit ef  
 galb arwymyon yn erbyu enyd. oe down yystanell  
 denhyfar. Alladen un denhyfar ar gbraged oll vithi.  
 Aglaret ymarchawitisc y am dmer. Adodi arall ymda  
 nei. Agalbar kymertth aduc. neth. ac orthi tymu idaw  
 pebyll y er. ac redygon. Adodi amab per didallwyd o  
 pop pech mal y gofymmet idab. Alhymny aduc kymre  
 ith. Adwyn aorgan tit de discyblon aduc at er. ac yno  
 ybu arth de uifer agos yms vith wedegmaethm Ger. A  
 phan oed gadann ygnabt gan er. ydoeth ar arth y orthi  
 cauhat. ac vynet yhynt. Ry bmy abytti iabntach ti et  
 da. vyfys gvr anglowd heb y Ger. rpyt tidi agredafi am  
 hymny namyn y medygon auu vithyt. Abyfymny y  
 medygon attab aduc. Agosyn udunt aed de r hymny.

MANUSCRIPT OF GERAINT IN THE  
HENGWRT COLLECTION.

THROUGH the kindness of Col. Vaughan, I have been enabled to have a Facsimile taken from a MS. of the Mabinogi of Geraint, in his possession. This Copy is a small 4to. written on vellum. In its present state it consists of 16 folios, or 32 pages, the commencement being wanting.

## EREC AND ENIDE.

---

THE story of Geraint ab Erbin exists in a French Metrical Romance, entitled Erec and Enide, the production of Chrestien de Troyes, the same Trouveur to whom we are indebted for the French version of the "Iarlles y Ffynnwawn." Of this Romance, several copies are preserved in the Bibliothèque du Roi. Being informed that it is in course of publication by an eminent French Antiquarian, I have considered it unnecessary to print it at length in this place. I have, however, thought it right to give a short analysis of it, in order to shew the chief points in which it differs from the Welsh Mabinogi; and through the kindness of M. Le Comte de la Villemarqué, I am enabled to add considerable extracts from the Poem itself, which will give an idea of the style in which it is written.

In some copies, the Romance commences with a sort of Prologue, consisting of twenty six lines, the first of which are,

"Li vilain dit en son respit  
Que tel chose a on en despit  
Qui moult vaut mieux qu'on ne le cuide."

Chrestien proceeds, in this Prologue, to announce Erec, the son of King Lac, as the subject of his Tale, which he declares that he *took* or *translated* from a "Conte d'aventure."

"Poree dit Crestiens de Troies  
Que raison est que toutes voies  
Doit cascuns penser et entendre  
A bien dire et a bien aprendre  
Et trait d'un conte d'aventure  
Une moult bele conjointure."

. . . . .

"D'Erec le fils Lac est le conte  
Que devant rois et devant comtes  
Dépecier et corrompre suelent  
Cil qui contrerimoier veulent."

In other copies, the Prologue is not given, but the incidents of the Tale are entered upon abruptly, and we at once find ourselves in the Court of Arthur, which, on that occasion, we are told, was held at Caradignan,\* (Cardigan.)

"Un jour de pasques an tems nouvel  
A Caradignan son castel  
Ot li rois Artur cour tenue  
Ains plus belle ne fut veue."

Now Arthur was desirous of reviving a custom which had been much esteemed in the days of his ancestors, but had latterly fallen into disuse, of going to hunt the White Stag;† and he declared his intention to his assembled Knights.

"Mais aincois que li cors fausist  
Li rois a ses chevaliers dist  
Qu'il iroit le blanc cerf chacier  
Pour la coustume rensancier."

But here, his nephew Gawain, (Gwalchmai,) steps forward, not, as in the Welsh, in consonance with his well-known character for cour-

\* The *Roman de Fergus et de Galienne ou du Chevalier au Bel Escu* by Guillaume, Clerc de Normandie, (a Trouveur of the 12th and 13th Centuries,) opens with a similar incident. King Arthur holds his court at the Feast of St. John at "Caradignan." He proposes to his knights Gawain, Lancelot, Ywain, Erec, Perceval, &c. to go and hunt the White Stag. The animal is chased beyond the forests of "Olaseou," and is finally captured by Perceval, who receives in reward the promised prize, a golden cup.—*Hist. des Bardes*, &c. Par. L'Abbé de la Rue. Caen. 1834. III. p. 14, 5.

† St. Palaye is very particular in informing us, that this most royal hunt was no invention of the old Romance Writers, but that it still occasionally takes place in Germany. He says that in 1748, a public announcement appeared of the hunt of a White Stag given by the Duke of Bavaria for the amusement of his Court.—*Mem. de Chev.* li. 241

tesy, to crave that the victor in the chase may be permitted to present the head of the Stag to his Lady-love, but to endeavour to dissuade the King from carrying his design into execution, because he is aware that it was, by ancient usage, established, that he who was fortunate enough to slay the animal, had the privilege of claiming a salute from the fairest Lady of the Court; and this, he apprehends, might lead to dissensions. Arthur, however, having announced his intention that the White Stag shall be hunted, considers that it would be a violation of his honour to depart from what he has once said, and the chase takes place accordingly.\*

“Monaignor Gauvain ne plot mie  
 Quant il ot la parole oïe.  
 Sire, fet-il, de ceste cace  
 N'aurois vous ja ne gré, ne grâce.  
 Nous savons bien trestot pieça  
 Quel costume le blanc cerf a;  
 Qui le blanc cerf ocire puet,  
 Par raison baisier li estuet,  
 La plus bele à quanqu'il cort,  
 Des puceles de vostre cort;  
 Mais en porroit venir molt grant  
 Error, A il çaians cinq cens  
 Damoiselles de halt parnages  
 Filles à Roi gentis et saiges  
 Ne n'i a nul qui n'ait ami  
 Chevalier vaillant et hardi  
 Qui tost desrainer la voldroit  
 Ou fust à tort, ou fust à droit  
 Que cele qui li atalente  
 Ert la plus bele et la plus gente.

\* This recalls the words which Chaucer puts into the mouth of “Pluto, that is the King of Faerie,” when urged by his Queen to deviate from a resolution once declared,—

“I am a king, it sit me not to lie.”

Cant. Tales, v. 10, 189.

Li Rois respont ce sai ge bien  
 Mais porce nel lairrai jo rien ;  
 Mais ne puest estre contredite  
 Parole, puisque Rois l'a dite."\*

Here we are introduced to our hero, of whom we have a portrait couched in the most glowing language.

" Vn chevalier Erec eust nom  
 De la table-ronde estoit  
 Moult grand prix en la cour avoit  
 De tant comme il y eust été  
 Ne fut chevalier plus aimé  
 Et fut si biau quen nule terre  
 N'estuest plus bel de lui guerre.  
 Moult etait biau et preux et gent  
 Il n'avoit pas xxv. ans.  
 Oncques nule homme de son age  
 Ne fut de graignor uasselage.  
 Et moult fut plains de grant bonté."

Erec, while joining Genievre (Gwenhwyvar) in the chase, falls in with the Knight and his wicked dwarf, whose conduct to the Queen's attendant, and to Erec himself, is the same as detailed in the *Mabinogi*. The Knight is described

"Venir armé sur un destrier  
 L'ecu au col la lance au poingt.

Da les lui chevauchait a dextre  
 Vne pucele de grand estre  
 Et devant eux sur un roncín  
 Venait un nain tout le chemin  
 Et sot eu sa main aportée  
 Une escorgié en soín noée.

\* These twenty four lines are from Roquefort's *Glossaire*, voce *Cachier*.

La roine Genievre voit  
 Le chevalier bel et adroit  
 Sa pucele comande aller  
 Ianelement a lui parler.

Li nain a lencontre elle vient  
 En sa main l'escorgie tient  
 Damoisele estes fait li nain  
 Qui de felonie fut plain  
 Qu'alez vous cette part querant  
 Ca n'aprocherez vous avant.  
 La damoiselle est avant traite  
 Passer veut outre a force faite  
 Car le nain eust a grand despit  
 Force qu'elle le vit petit.

Ferir la veut parmi le vis  
 Cele a son bras pardavant mis  
 Cil receuvre si la ferue  
 A decouvert sur la main nue.

La pucele qui mieux ne puet  
 Retourne sen est en plorant.

Erec cele part esperone.

Vers le chevalier point tout droit  
 Li nain couart venir le voit.  
 Fuis fait Erec nain envieux  
 Trop es fel et contrallieux

Li nain fut fel tant come plus  
 De l'escorgie grande collée  
 Li a parmi les flans donnée."

Having left his arms at Caradignan, Erec is unable to avenge the insult on the spot, but he follows the Knight, with the intention of doing so, on the very first opportunity that may occur of providing himself with weapons.



" Erec sait que del nain ferir  
Ne porroit il mie joir  
Car le chevalier voit armé  
Moult felon et demeserré

Dame fait il jou vengerai  
Ma honte ou je lengregerai  
Mais trop est mes armes loin

A Caradigan les laissai.

Mais a tant combatrons andui  
Il me conquerra ou je lui,  
Suivre mestuet le chevalier.

Erec va suivant toute voie  
Li Chevalier qui armé fu  
Et le nain qui lavoit feru."

They arrive at length at a Castle, where a tournament is about to be held for a Sparrow Hawk upon a silver perch. This is to be claimed by the ladies of such Knights as desire to enter the lists.

" Ert sur une piece d'argent  
Vn espervier moult biau assis  
Qui l'espervier voudra avoir  
Avoir li estuira sa mie  
Sil y a chevaliers, tant os  
Qui veuille le prix et le los  
De la plus bele deraismier  
Sa mie fera l'espervier  
Devant tous en la place prendre  
S'autres ne li ose défendre."

Erec obtains arms from "un pauvre prudhomme vassal du baron de ceans," whom he requests also to allow his daughter Enide to lay claim for him to the Sparrow Hawk.

"Erec fils le roi Lac ai nom  
 Ainsi mapelent les Bretons  
 De la cour le roi Artur sui  
 Bien ai ete trois ans o lui.  
 Se vous d'armes m'apareillez  
 Et vostre fille me baillez  
 Demain a l'espervier conquere  
 Je l'emmenerai en ma terre  
 Si deu la victoire me done  
 Je li ferai porter courone."

Erec's valour enables Enide to carry off the Sparrow Hawk, in the contest for which he overcomes the Knight whose dwarf had insulted him, and who proves to be Ider the son of Nu. He forces him to proceed forthwith to Arthur's Court, to announce to the Queen that her maiden has been avenged, and he soon follows him thither, accompanied by Enide, of whom we are told,—

". . de ceci tesmoigne nature  
 Qu'onceques plus bele Créature  
 Ne fut veue dans tout le monde."

We now return to King Arthur, who had terminated the chase by slaying the White Stag with his own royal hand, but had been persuaded by Genievre to delay exercising the privilege this feat entitled him to, until Erec should return. Immediately on Erec's arrival, the Queen causes Enide to doff the old tattered dress (*cainse*) in which she appeared, and to array herself in "un beau bliand," covered with gold and precious stones. In this guise she presents her to Arthur, telling him,—

"Or pouvez-vous le baiser prendre  
 De la plus bele de la cour."

And the good king having justified the usage on the score of its antiquity, and cited the authority of his father, Uther Pendragon, which, on such matters, must have been incontrovertible, proceeds to

salute Enide, and thus re-establishes the customs and privileges of the hunt of the White Stag.

"N'est droit que nul de moi se plaigne,  
Que je ne veuile pas que remeigne  
La coutume ne li usages  
Qu'ont maintenu tous mes lignages

Li usage Pendragon mon père  
Qui fu droit rois et emperere  
Dois-jou garder et maintenir  
Quoiqu'il m'en doive advenir.

Le roi par icele avanture  
Rendit l'usage et la droiture  
Qu'a la cour devait li blanc cerf."

After this, the whole party adjourn to the "pays Doutre Galles," the kingdom of Erec's father, where Erec's nuptials with Enide are celebrated with much pomp. The ceremonies are attended by "Gaudins le comte de Louvecestre, Le comte de la haute montagne," and "le comte de Lile noire," in whose dominions thunder and tempest were unknown, a circumstance which is probably to be accounted for by the fact recorded of him,

"De celui avons oï dire  
Qu'il fut ami Morgan-la-fée."

Besides these, there are present a thousand other Earls, and Arthur takes the opportunity of knighting several of the guests. A magnificent entertainment follows, at which the musical instruments played upon are very particularly enumerated.

"En la sale moult grand joie i ot  
Chacun servit de cequ'il sot  
Cil scait de harpe, cil de rote  
Cil de gigue, cil de viole  
Cil d'autre engien, cil de citole."

A month after all these festivities, Erec is the victor at a Tournament; but the charms of domestic life soon lead him to abandon his warlike pursuits, and to spend his time in luxury and ease. His Barons become discontented at his inactivity, and their murmurs reach the ears of Enide, who herself no less deploras the melancholy change in her husband's conduct. One night Erec surprises her in tears, and enquires the cause of her grief. Being roused by her representations to a sense of shame at his own unworthy supineness, he imposes upon himself, by way of expiation, a long and painful pilgrimage in quest of adventures. In this expedition, Enide accompanies him, and the exploits he performs are similar to those detailed in the Mabinogi. The first of them consists in his slaying three robber knights, who dwelt in a wood. He subsequently combats and overthrows Earl Galoain, whose hospitality he had accepted, but who unfortunately becomes enamoured of Enide's charms. Further on, we find him victorious in an encounter with Guires-li-pitiers, who endeavours to arrest his progress as he passes by his Castle.

One day they happen to go through a wood where King Arthur and his train are hunting. Kai falls in with them, and dares Erec to single combat, but, as usual, is made to repent his audacity. In the meanwhile, Gawain comes up, and conducts them to Arthur, with whom they remain a short time, in order that Erec may be cured of his wounds by the skill of Morgane.

On leaving Arthur's Court, Erec's good fortune abandons him, and in an attempt to release a valiant knight, called Cados de Cardueil, from the power of some giants, he meets with a severe overthrow, and is left for dead upon the field. Poor Enide is on the point of being carried away captive by the giants, when she is rescued by Earl Oriagles, Lord of the Castle of Limors, who happens to be travelling that way with his retinue, and whom her cries bring to the spot.

The Earl very suddenly falls in love with Enide, and insists on marrying her forthwith. But in the midst of the rejoicing by which he celebrates this event, Erec, who is lying on a litter at the end of the hall, is awakened from the swoon in which he had lain, by the sound of Enide's lamentations, and starting up, abruptly puts an end to the marriage feast by cleaving the bridegroom's head in two with one stroke of his sword.

We have, after this, another encounter with Givret-le-petit; but on discovering who Erec is, he urges him to accompany him to his Court, and administers to him all the assistance which his wounded condition requires.

Erec's last adventure is the deliverance of a knight, called Mabonagris, from the enchantment in which he was held by a lady in the Chateau perilleux de Brandigan, and from which he could not be released until some knight errant should arrive, and overcome him in single combat. This Chateau perilleux, we are informed, belonged to King Evrains.

His voluntary penance being now completed, Erec returns to Arthur's Court, where he hears of the death of King Lac his father, whose obsequies he celebrates by masses, and charitable gifts of clothing to the poor.

"Fit chanter vigiles et messes  
 Promit et rendit ses promesses;  
 Moult fit bien quanque faire dust  
 Povres et mesaisés eslut  
 Plus de cent et soixante neuf  
 Si les revetit tout de neuf,  
 A povres clerks et a provaires  
 Donna ce fut droit chapes noires  
 Et chaudes pelisses pardessus  
 Moult fit grand bien pour dieu a tous."

He then enters into possession of his dominions, to which he was crowned with all solemnity by the King himself, at Nantes, in Brittany.

"Et del roy sa terre reprit  
 Apres si le pria et dit  
 Qu'il le couronast a sa cour  
 Le roi li dist qua tot sacour  
 Que couronné seront andui  
 . . . . .  
 Et dist aller vous en convient"

" De si a Nantes en Bretaigne  
 La porterez roiale enseigne  
 Courons el cief et sceptre au poingt  
 Ce droit et cet honneur vous doingt.

A la nativité ensamble  
 Li rois tous ses barons assamble  
 Trestous par sept et un les mande  
 A Nantes venir les comande  
 Ne seut pas oblier le père  
 Madame Enide, ni sa mère.  
 La veille la nativité  
 Vinrent a Nantes la cité."

This account of Chrestiens' Romance cannot terminate better than by the description he gives of the fairy-woven costume, in which Erec appeared on this most important occasion, and which is far too interesting to be passed over in silence.

" Il n'est homme qui acut retraire  
 L'œuvre du drap et le faicture  
 De quoi Erec ot vestéure  
 Quatre fees l'avoient fait  
 Li premierè i avoit pourtrait  
 Par droit compas et par mesure  
 Si com li ciux et terre dure.

Li seconde nombre par sens  
 Les jours et les eures du tens  
 Et de la mer toutes les gouttes  
 Et du ciel les estoiles toutes.  
 La tierce musique i assist  
 Vn art qui acordance fist  
 De la harpe rote et de viele  
 Cet œuvre fust et bone et bele  
 La quarte qui apres trouva  
 A moult bele œuvre recoura"

"Car le meilleur des arts i mist  
Car Astronomie i assist  
Celequi fait robe vermeile  
Qui a estoiles se conseille  
Et a lune et a soleil.

Cete œuvre fust et drap pourtraite  
Desor la robe Erec fust faite."

## GERMAN VERSION OF EREC.

HARTMANN von der Aue, the translator of Chrestien de Troyes' *Chevalier au Lion*, is also the author of the German version of Erec and Enite. It has recently been edited by Herr Moriz Haupt,\* from a MS. in the Imperial Ambraser Collection at Vienna. This MS. contains also the Iwein, and an unpublished poem by the same writer, as well as an unfinished narrative of the wonderful Mantle of Arthur, from an unknown pen, evidently (as the Editor concludes from internal evidence) not that of Hartmann. The last line of this latter poem,

"bi ir und bi ir twiben,"

has not the slightest connection with the preceding ones, which contain a description of Kai, but it suits the beginning of Erec, part of which poem is undoubtedly lost. The Editor supposes that the Queen requested one of the knights of the Round Table to remain "with her and her ladies," as the quotation before made expresses, and this removes the abruptness of the first line of Erec,

"Ditz was Erec sîn de roi Lac."

This was Erec the son of King Lac.

The poem as a composition is by no means equal to the Iwein, which is supposed to be the later production of the two. In the Iwein, Hartmann has almost entirely dispensed with the use of French words, which in the Erec are of frequent occurrence. The part which has been lost is undoubtedly the account of the Chase of the White Stag, to which distinct reference is made in lines 1101—2.

"do der hîrz was gejaget  
Als iu e ist gejaget."

\* Leipzig. 8vo. 1839.



whereas, the poem as it now stands, introduces us at once to the scene in which Ginovér's attendant receives such uncourteous treatment from the maladvised dwarf. This is followed by an account of the Tournament of the Sparrow hawk, which takes place at Tulmein, the residence of Duke Imain, and in which Erec overcomes Ydêrs the son of Niut, whom he sends to apologize to the Queen for the insult of the preceding day; the dwarf's share of the punishment consisting of an unmerciful whipping. On his return to Arthur's court at Cardigan, Erec's nuptials with Enite are celebrated with great pomp.

Enite's bridal dress, (which Hartmann quaintly describes as being neither too large nor too small, "*sweder ȝe enge noch ȝe twif*,") is the gift of Ginovér, and the ceremony is performed by the Bishop of Cantwarse, [Canterbury.] A long list is here given of the knights of the Round Table, a hundred and forty in all, and the other guests at the wedding, amongst which are mentioned the two kings of Antipodes, Brians and Bêléc, who are brothers, and one of whom is a dwarf, and the other a giant.

On Erec's return with his bride to Karnant, the capital city of his father's kingdom, Destregâls, he leads a life of ease and inactivity, from which, as in the Mabinogi, he is roused by Enite's tears. In the expedition which follows, we have the same adventures with robber knights, &c. as in the Welsh.

The poem breaks off abruptly (some part of it being lost) after the encounter with Guivrez le Pittit, King of Irlant, who is represented as being so small in stature that Erec finds some difficulty in getting a fair blow at him. At length, however, he succeeds in vanquishing him, and they end by becoming friends, and binding up each other's wounds, which as the poet remarks, "is friendly enough."

*"Ditj was fründlich gennoc."*

When we recover the thread of the story, we find Erec disputing with the "false Kai," and refusing to go with him to speak with Arthur, who is encamped in the neighbourhood. Kai attempting to add force to his entreaties, gets knocked off his horse, Gringulgeten, which Erec is about to appropriate to himself, when Kai represents that it was only "lent for a ride" to him by Gâwein; and after

much persuasion he gets it back on condition that he brings him the owner. Gâwein also invites Erec to accompany him, but succeeds no better than Kai. The interview is at last brought about by Arthur's pitching his tent beside the road on which Erec is journeying. Erec has his wounds healed by a magic plaister, made by Fâmurgân, the Queen's sister, and again sets forward with Enite. We next have his fight with the giant, by whose club he is stunned; and his adventure at the court of Oringlea, the Count de Limors, where the confusion was so great on his recovering from his swoon, and slaying the Count, that all the assembled company hasten to disappear through the doors, or to creep under the tables, and none have the politeness to say "*Herre, welt in für gan.*" "Sir, after you."

After a second combat with Guivreiz, the Little King, who does not recognize him till it is half over, they proceed amicably together to an island where two of Guivreiz's sisters reside. One of these ladies presents Enite with a beautiful horse, which the Little King had found tied to a tree in a wood, and which he had carried off in spite of the entreaties of another dwarf, its master. The description of this horse extends over more than 500 lines.

When Erec and Enite again journey on, accompanied by Guivreiz, they come to the city of Brandigân. Here they are hospitably received by King Ivreins, and are shewn into a vast marble hall, where they find eighty ladies, all clothed alike in black satin, the wives of those knights who had perished in an enchanted garden, called Joie de la Curt, which stood just outside the city. Nothing daunted by the fate of these hapless warriors, nor by a warning he receives from a lady whom he meets with in a pavilion in the garden, (and who proves to be Enite's sister,) Erec encounters and overthrows its possessor, the giant Mâbonagrîn, and causes the enchantment to cease by blowing a magic horn which hangs upon a tree near at hand.

Having performed this feat, Erec returns quietly to Destregâls, where he succeeds his Father, King Lac, and where he and Enite spend the remainder of their lives in peace and happiness.

Erik

Saga, þess er ed-  
das ein af köpp-  
um Artus kongs  
ens viðfraga i  
Englande.

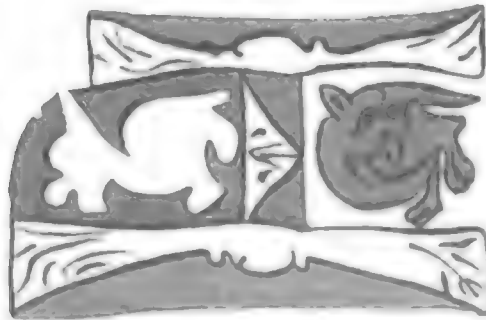
I. Capitul.



Er. Saga



*Ivorb Saga. — Royal Library Stockholm, 13 or 14<sup>th</sup> Century.  
MS. Vallum, 3<sup>rd</sup> in the Vol. entitled Manus, Membran, Islandica. No. 6.*



IN agæzi kgr chvur ved þ eungðe æ mozgū  
m̄m ē k̄m̄h̄c þ ..... so t̄er af voma b̄g þ þa k̄gā  
þvægaz̄st̄r ē v̄tch h̄apva þamuegh þ h̄apmu t̄ um  
þ̄elast̄ir ann̄ en̄ h̄avlamagn̄. þ h̄apdi þa vofkuz  
stuh ..... k̄f̄unū b̄ ū enī t̄ima s̄e h̄apnan̄ at̄ þ  
h̄apdi st̄ep̄nt ē sin̄ ollū sinū m̄m̄ ē helle m̄hla  
h̄at̄ich̄ aī þik̄v̄ dogū ē v̄er kollū h̄ut̄a sinū  
þ̄er h̄as̄et̄i t̄ þolk̄iz̄ ū s̄e gl̄ad̄aist̄ þa þall̄ d̄ mikul þun

z. sem k̄gm̄i sat  
gr̄ aī k̄ym̄.

*J. Neander, lithogr.*

## ICELANDIC VERSION OF EREC.

In the Royal Library at Stockholm there is preserved a copy of an Icelandic Saga on the subject of the Mabinogi of Geraint. The volume in which it is found is a folio, on paper, (marked, Icelandica No. 46,) and contains the following pieces :—

1. Saga of Ivent.
2. ... Fyriko Kappa Artus Kongs.
3. ... Bievus.
4. ... Fertram och Plato.
5. ... Konrad Keysarasyne.
6. ... Partalopa.
7. ... Wictor och Blaus.
8. ... Elis.

A Facsimile of the commencement of Erik Saga is here annexed.

THE  
MABINOGION,  
FROM THE  
Llyfr Coch o Hergest  
AND OTHER  
ANCIENT WELSH MANUSCRIPTS:

WITH AN  
ENGLISH TRANSLATION AND NOTES,

BY  
LADY CHARLOTTE GUEST.

PART IV.  
CONTAINING  
KILHWCH AND OLWEN.

LONDON:  
LONGMAN, ORME, BROWN, GREEN, AND LONGMANS,  
PATERNOSTER ROW;  
AND W. REES, LLANDOVERY.

MDCCLXII.

PRINTED BY WILLIAM REES, LLANDOVERY.



**Kulhwch ac Olwen.**



## YSTORI KULIIWCH AC OLWEN,

NEU

## HANES Y TWRCH TRWYTH.

KILYD mab kelydon wledic aynnei wreic kynmwyd ac ef Sef gwreic avynnawd goleudyd merch anlawd wledic. Gwedy ywest genthi. mynet ywlat yggwedi malkawn a geffyt ettiued. Achaffel mab ohonunt trwy wedi y wlat. Ac ar awr y dellis beichogi. ydeuth hitheu yggwylltawe heb dy anhed. Pan dyuu y thymp idi. ef a dyuu

.

y iawnbwyll idi. Sef y dyuu. mynyd yd oed meichat ynkadw kenuein o uoch. acrac ouyn y moch engi aoruc y vrenhines. a chymryt y mab aoruc y meichiat hyt pan dyuu yr llys. abedyd-yaw y mab a wnaethpwt. a gyrru kulhwch arnaw. wrth y gaffel yn retkyrr hwch. Bonhedic hagen oed y mab. Keuynderw y arthur oed. A rodi y mab awnaethpwyt ar ueithrin. Agwedy hynny cleuychu mam y mab goleudyd merch anlawd wledic. Sef aoruc hi galw y chymar attei. Ac yna ydywat hi wrthaw ef. marw uydaf i oreleuyt hwnn. agwreic arall auynny ditheu. arecdouyd ynt ygwaged weithon. Drwc yw itti hagen llygru dy uab. Sef y harchaf itt na mwnnych wreic. hyt pan welych dryssien deu peinawc ar vymbed i. ac adaw aoruc yntau. ac erchi idaw amlynu y bed bop blwyddyn hyt nathyuei dim arnaw. marw uu y brenhines. Sef awnaci y brenin gyrru gwas bob bore i edrych a dyuei dim arybed. Gwalloc-au aoruc yr athro ympenn y seith mlyned yr hynn aaddawssei yr urenhines. Diwarnawt ynhely y brenhin. dy gyrchu y gordlan aoruc y brenhin. gwelet y bed a vynnei trw y kaffei wreicka. agwelet y dryssien aoruc. Ac mal y gwelas. mynet aoruc y brenhin ygkyghor pale kaffei wreic. Heb un or kynghorwyr. mi awyddwn wreickada itt awedei. Sef yw honno gwreic doget vrenhin.

Kynghor uu gantunt y chyrchu. allad y brenhin. adwyn y wreic gantunt aorugant, ac un uerch oed idi gyt ahi agoresgyn tir y brenhin awneuthant. Dydgweith ydaeth y wreicda allan y orymdeith. ydeuth y dy henwrach oed yny dref heb dant yny phenn. Ac y dywawt y urenhines ha wrach adywedy di ymi y peth aovynnaf itt yr duw. ble mae plant y gwr amlathrudawd yggordwy. Heb y wrach nit oes blant idaw. heb y urenhines. gwaueinneu vyndyuoat at anuab. Ac yna y dywawt y wrach. nyt reit itti hynny. Darogan yw idaw kaffel etiued o honat ti. yr naskaffo o arall. Na wnadristyt heuyt un mab yssyd idaw. mynet aoruc ywreicda yn llawen atref. Ac a dywawt hi wrth y chymar. Pa ystyr yw gennyt ti kelu dy blant ragof i. heb y brenhin. a meinheu nys kelaf weithon. kennattau y mab aorucpwy. adyuot ac ef yr llys. Dywedut aoruc y lysuam wrthaw. Gwreic yssyd da itti y chael. amerch yssyd imi gwiw y bob gwrda yny byt. y dywawt y mab. nyt oet ymi ettwa wreicka. Ac yna y dywawt hitheu. Mi atynghaf dynghet itt na chyflado dy ystlys wrth wreic. hyt pan geffych olwen merch yspadaden pennkawr. lliwaw aoruc y mab. amynet serch y uorwyn yn ympob aelawt idaw yr nas gwelsei eiryoet. Ac yna y dywawt ydat wrthaw. Ha uab py liuy di. Pydrwc yssyd arnat ti

vy llyssuam adynghwys im na chaffwyf wreicbyth  
hyt panngaffwyf olwen merch yspadaden benn-  
kawr. Hawd yw itti hynny heb y dat wrthaw. Ar-  
thur yssyd geuynderw itt. dos att arthur. y diwyn  
dy wallt. ac erchych hynny idaw yngyuarws itt.  
Myned aoruc y mab ar orwyd pennlluchlwyd ped-  
war gayaf gauyl gyvwng karngragen. A ffrwyn  
eur kymibiawe yny benn. a chyfrwy eur an-  
llawd y danaw. A deupar aryannhyeit lliueit  
yny law. Gleif penntirec yny law. kyuelin dogyn  
gwr odrwm hyt awch y gwaet ar y gwynt ady-  
gyrchei. bydei gynt nor gwlithin kyntaf or konyn  
hyt y llawr pan uei uwyhaf y gwlith vis meheu.  
Cledyf eurdwrn ar y glun. arac llauyn eur iddaw.  
a chroes eurgrwydyr arnaw. alliw lluchet nef yndi.  
a llugorn eliffeint yndi. a deu vilgi uron wynnyon  
vrychion tu raddaw. agwrldtorch rudem am vynu-  
wgyl pob un o guwch ysgwyd. hyt ysgyuarn. yr  
hwnn auei or parth asseu a vydei or parth deheu.  
ar hwnn auei or parth deheu auydei or parth  
asseu. mal dwy uorwennawl yn darware yny gylch.  
Pedeir tywarchen a ladei bedwarcarn y gorwyd.  
mal pedeirgwennawl ynyr awyr uch y benn.  
gweithieu uchot. gweithieu issot. llenn o borffor  
pedeir ael ymdanaw. ac aual eur wrth bop ael  
idi. can mu oed werth pob aual. Gwerth trychan-  
mu oeur gwerthuawr oed yny archenat. aewarth-

afleu sanguarwy o benn y glun hyt ymblaen y bys. Ny chrymei vlaen blewyn ydanaw rac yscawnet tuth y gorwyd oed y danaw ynkyrchu porth llys arthur. y dywawt y mab. aoes borthawr. Oes athitheu nybo teu dy benn byrr y kyuerchy di. Mi a uydaf borthawr y arthur bop duw kalan ionawr. am rac lonyeit hagen y vlwydyn eithyr hynny. Nyt amgen huandaw. agogigwc. a llaeskenym. aphenppingyon a ymda ar y benn yr arbet y draet. nyt wrth nef. nyt wrth dayar. namyn ual maen treigyl ar lawr llys. agor y porth. Nac agoraf. Py ystyr nasagory di. Kyllell aedyw ym bwyd allynn ymbual. Ac amsathyr neuad arthur. namyn mab brenhin gwlat teithiawc. neu gerddawr adyeko y gerd. ny atter y mywn. llith yth gwn ac yth ucirch. agolwython poeth pebreid y titheu. agwin gorysgalawc. adidan gerddeu ragot. Bwyd degwyr. adeugeint adaw attat yr yspytty. yno ybwytta pellennigyon. a maibyon gwladoed ereill. nid ergyttyo kylch yn llys arthur. Ni byd gwaeth imi yno. no chyt ac arthur yn y llys. Gwr-eic y gyscu genthi. adidan gerdeu rac dy vronn. auory pryt anterth pan agorer y porth rac y niuer a deuth yma hediw. Bydhawt ragot ti gyntaf ydagorir y porth. Achyfeisted a wnelych yny lle adewissych yn neuad arthur. oo gwarthaf hyt y gwaclawt. Dywedut aoruc y mab ny wnaft i

dim o hynny. ot agory y porth da yw. Onys agory mi adygaf angelot yth arglwyd. adryceir y titheu. a mi adodaf teir diaspat ar drws y porth hwnn. hyt nabo angheuach ympenn pengwaed yngkernyw. ac yggwaelawt dinsol yny gogled. ac ynesgeir oeruel yn iwerddon. ac yssyd o wreic ueichiawc yny llys honn methawd eu beichogi. Ac arnynt beichawc o nadunt ymchoelawd eu kallonneb yn wrthrw m heint arnadunt mal bont ueichawc byth o hediw allan. Heb y glewlwyd gauaeluawr Padiaspettych di bynnac am gyfreith-eu llys arthur. nyth ellyngir di y mywn. yny elwy fi y dywedut y arthur gysseuin.

Ac yna y doeth y glewlwyd yr neuad. ac y dywawt arthur wrthaw. Chwedleu porth gennyt. Ys ethyw gennyf deuparth vy oet. adeuparth y teu ditheu. mi auum gynt ygkaerse. ac asse. yn sachasalach yn lotor. affotor. Mi auum gynt ynyr india uawr. ar india vechan. Mi avum gynt yn ynlad deu ynyr pan ducpwyd y deudec gwystyl olychlyn. ami auum gynt ynyr egrop. ami auum ynyr affric. ac yn ynyssed corsica. ac ygkaer brythwch. abrythach. auerthach. Mi auum gynt pan ledeist di deulu clis mab merin. Panledeist mil du mab ducum. mi a uum gynt pan oresgynneist roec wrth parth y dwyrein. mi auum gynt ygkaer oeth ac anoeth. Ac ykkaer neuenhyr naw nawd teyrn.

dynyon tec awelsam ni yno. ny weleis i eiryoet  
 dyn kyuurd ar hwn yssyd yn drws y porth yr  
 awr honn. Ac y dywawt arthur. Os ar dygam yr  
 doethost y mywn. dos ar dy redec allan. ar sawl  
 aedrych y goleu. Ac aegyr y lygat. ac ae kae  
 angheugaeth idaw. agwassanaethet rei o vuelin  
 goreureit. ac ereill agolwython poeth pybreid hyt  
 pan vo parawt bwyt allyn idaw. ysdyled abeth  
 gadu dan wynt a glaw y kyfryw dyn adywedy di.  
 Heb y kei. myn llaw vygkyueillt pei gwnelhit  
 vygkyghor i ny thorrit kyfreitheu y llys yrddaw.  
 Nawir kei wynn ydym wyrda hyt tra yndygyrcher.  
 ydyt no mwyaf y kyuarws arodhom. Mwy vwy  
 vyd yn gwrdaaeth ninneu ac anclet. ac anhetmic.  
 ac ydoeth glewlwyt yr porth. ac agori y porth  
 racdaw. Ac yr y pawb disgynnu wrth y porth  
 ar yr ysgynnvaen. nysdisgynnawd ef. namyn ar y  
 gorwyd y doeth y mywn. Ac y dywawt kulwch.  
 henpych gwell penteyrned yr ynys hon. ny bo  
 gwaeth yr gwaclawtty. noc yr gwarthafdy. Poet  
 yn gystal yth deon ath niuer ath gatvridogyon  
 y bo y gwell hwnn. Ny bo didlawt neb o honaw  
 mal y mae kyflawn y kyuercheis i well itti. Poet  
 kyflawn dy rat titheu. ath glot ath etmic yn yr  
 ynys honn. Henpych gwell ditheu heb yr arthur.  
 Eisted y rwgdeu or milwyr adidangerd a gefly  
 rac dy uron. a breint teyrn arnat gwrthrychyat



teyrnas pyhyt bynnac y bych yma. A phan  
rannwyf uynda y ospeit aphellennigyon. bint yth  
law panydechreuwyf yny llys honn. Heb y mab.  
ny deuthum i yma yr ffrawdunyaw bwyt allyn.  
namyn or kaffaf vygkyuarws y dalu ae uoli  
awnaf. O nys kaffaf dwyn dy agclot ti awnaf  
hyt y bu dy glot ympeidryuol byt bellaf. Heb  
yr arthur yna. kanny thrigyy di yma unben. ti  
ageffy y kyfarws a notto dy benn ath dauawt.  
hyt y sych gwynt. hyt y gwlych glaw. hyt y  
treigyl heul. hyt yd amgyffret mor. hyt yd ydiw  
y dayar. eithyr vy llong. am llen. achaletuwlech  
uyg cledyf. arongomyant uyggywaew. ac wyneb  
gwrthucher uyn taryan. acharnwenhau vygkyllell. a  
gwenhwyuar vyggwreic. Gwir duw arhynny ti ae  
keffy yn llawen. Not a nottyach. Diwyn vyggwallt  
a uynnaf. Ti ageffy hynny. cymryt crip eur o  
arthur. a gwelleu a doleu aryant idaw. achribaw  
y benn aoruc. agouyn pwy oed aoruc arthur.  
mae vygcallon i yntirioni wrthyt. mi awn dy hanuot  
om gwaet. dywet im pwy wyt. Dywedaf heb y  
mab. kulhwch mab kilyd. mab kyledon wledic. o  
oleudyd merch anlwd wledic vy mam. Gwir yw  
hynny heb yr arthur. keuynderw wyt titheu ymi.  
Not anottyach athi ae keffy. a notto dy benn ath  
dauawt. gwir duw im ar hynny agwir dy deyrnas.  
ti ae keffy yn llawen. Nodaf arnat. kaffel im

olwen merch yspadaden penkawr. ae hasswyn-  
 aw awanaf ardy uilwyr. Asswynaw y gauarws o  
 honaw ar gei. abedwyr. agreidawl galldonyd. ag-  
 wythyr uab greidawl. agreit mab eri. Achyndelic  
 kyuarwyd. athathal twyll goleu. A maelwys mab  
 baedan. achrychwr m. nes. achubert m. daere.  
 aphercoſ m. poch. a lluber beuthach. A choruil  
 beruach. agwynn m. nud. ac edern m. nud.  
 ac adwy mab gereint. afflewduſ fflam wledic.  
 a ruawn pebyr m. dorath. a bratwen m. moren  
 mynawc. a moren mynawc ehun. adalldaf eil kimin  
 cof. a mab alun dyuet. a mab saidi. a mab gwr-  
 yon. Ac uchtrut ardywat kat. achynwas curuagyl.  
 a gwrhyr gwarthecuras. Ac Iſperyr ewingath.  
 agallcoyt gouynynat. aduach. agrathach. a nerthach.  
 meibion gwawrdur kyruach. o wrthtir uſſern. pan  
 hanoed y gwyr hynny. achilyd canbaſtyr. achanaſ-  
 tyr kanllaw. Achors cant ewin. ac eſgeir gulhwch  
 gouynkawſ. Adruſtwrn hayarn. aglewlywt gauael-  
 uawr. a lloch llawwynnyawc. Ac aunwas adein-  
 iawc. a ſinnoch mab ſeithuet. agwennwynwyn mab  
 naw. a bedyw mab ſeithuet. a gobrwy m. echel  
 uordwyttwll. Ac echel uordwyttwll ehun. amael  
 m. roycol A datweir dallpenn. agarwyli eilgwyth-  
 awc gwyr. a gwythawc gwyr ehun. Agormant  
 m. ricca. a menw. m. teirgwaed. a digon m. alar. a  
 ſelyf m. ſmoit. a guſc m. atheu. a nerth m. kedarn.

adrutwas m. tryffin. a thwrch m. perif. athwrch m. annwas. a Iona urenhin ffreinck. a sel m. selgi. atheregut. m. Iaen. a sulyen m. Iaen. abratwen m. Iaen. a moren m. Iaen. a siawn m. Iaen. achradawc m. Iaen. Gwyr kaer tathal oedynt kenedyl y arthur o bleit y dat. Dirmyc m. kaw. a Justic m. kaw ac etmic m. kaw. ac angawd m. kaw. ac ouan m. kaw. achelin m. kaw. a chonnyn m. kaw. a mab sant m. kaw. a gwyngad m. kaw. allwybyr m. kaw. achoth m. kaw. a meilie m. kaw. achynwas m. kaw. ac ardwyt m. kaw. Ac ergyryat m. kaw. a neb m. kaw. agilda m. kaw. a chalcas m. kaw. a hueil m. kaw. nyt asswynwys eiryoet ynllaw arglwyd. a samson uinsych. a theleessin pennbeird. amamawydan m. llyr. allary m. kasnar wledic. ac ysperni m. fflergant brenhin llydaw. a saranhon m. glythwyr. a llawr eilerw. ac annyanniawc m. menw. m. teirgwaed. A gwynn. m. nwyvre. a fflam m. nwyvre. a gereint m. erbin. Ac ermit m. erbin. a dyuel m. erbin. agwynn m. ermit. a chyndrwyn m. ermit. A hyueid unllen. Ac eidon uawr urydic. a reidwn arwy. agormant m. ricca. brawt y arthur o barth y uam. pennhynef kernyw y tat. a llawnrodet uaruawc. a nodawl varyf twrch. aberth m. kado. a reidwn m. beli. ac Iscouan hael. ac Iscawin m. panon. a moruran eiltegit. ny dodes dyn y araf

yndaw ygkatgamlan rac y haccret. pawb a dybygynt y uot yngythreul canhorthwy. blew oed arnaw ual blew hyd. a sande bryt agel. ny dodes neb y waew yndaw ygkatgamlan. rac y decket. pawb a debygynt yuot yn agel kanhorthwy. achynnwyd sant. y trydyd gwr adihengis o gatkamlan. ef a ysgarwys diwethaf ac arthur y ar hen groen y uarch. ac uchtryd m. erim. Ac eus m. erim. a henwas adeinawc m. erim. a henbetestyr m. erim. Ac sgilti yscawntroet m. erim. Teir kynnedyf aoed ar y trywyr hynny. henbedestyr ni chauas eiryoet ae kyffrettei o dyn. nac ar uarch. nac ar droet. Henwas adeinawc ny allwys mil pedwar troetawc eiryoet y ganhymdeith hyt un erw. yghwaethach a uei bellach no hynny. Sgilti ysgawndroet pan uei wyn hwyl kerdet yndaw wrth neges y arglwyd. ni cheisswys ford eiryoet amgwypei pa le yd elei. namyn trauei y mywn coet arvrice y coet y kerdei. ac yn hyt y oes ny fflygwys konyn dan y droet yghwaethach torri rac y ysgawnet. Teithi hen. m. gwynhan. a oresgynnwys mor y kyuoeth. ac y dihengis ynteu o v Reid. ac y doeth att arthur. a chynnedyf aoed ar y gyllell. yr pan deuth yma nythrigyawd carn arnei vyth. ac wrth hynny y tyuawd heint yndaw. anychtawt hyt tra uu uyw. ac o hynny y bu uarw. Acharnedyr m. gouynyon hen. Agwenwynwyn m. naf gysseuin rysswr arthur. A llysgatrud emys.

Agwrbothu hen. ewythred arthur oedynt vrodyr y uam. Kuluanawyt m. goryon. a llenuleawc wydel o bentir ganion. adyynwal moel. Adunart brenhin y gogled. Teirnon twryf bliant. athecuan gloff. Athegyr talgellawc. Gwrdinal mab ebrei. a morgant hael. Gwystyl mab. Run m. nwython. A llwydeu m. nwython. Agwydre m. llwydeu. owennabwy merch y uam. hueil y ewythyr ae gwant. ac am hynny y bu gas rwng hueil ac arthur am yr archoll. Drem vab dremidyt. awelei o gelli wic ygkernyw. hyt ympenn blathaon ymprydein. pan dyrchauei y gwydbedyn y bore gan yr houl. Ac eidyol m. ner. aglwydyn sac. awnaoth ehangwen neuad arthur. Kynyr keinuaruawc. Kei a dywedit y uot yn vab idaw. ef adywawt wrth y wreic. o sit rann y mi oth uab di uorwyn oer vyth vyd y gallon. Ac ny byd gwres yny dwylaw. kynnedyf arall arnaw. Os mab imi uyd kyndynnyawc uyd. Kynnedyf arall auyd arnaw. Pandycko beich na mawr na bychan uo. ny welir vyth nac rac y wyneb na thraegeuyn. Kynnedyf arall heuyt auyd arnaw. ny pheit neb adwuyr ac athan yngystal ac ef. Kynnedyf arall auyd arnaw. ny byd gwas-sanaethwr naswdwr mal ef. Henwas. a hen wyneb. a hen gedymeith y arthur. Gwallgoye un arall. y dref y deyhei. kyt bei trychant tei yndi. or bei cisseu dim arnaw. ny adei ef hun vyth arlygat dyn

tra uei yndi. Berwyn mab gerenhir. Apharis brenhin ffreinc. ac osla gyllelluawr. aymdygei broynllaun verr llydan. pan delei arthur aeluoed y uroenn llifdwr y keissit lle kyuing ar y dwuyr. ac ydodit y gyllell yny gwein ar draws y llifdwr. digawn o bont uydei y lu teir ynys prydein. Aë their rac ynys ac eu hanreitheu. Gwydawe mab menestyr aladawd Kei. Ac arthur alladawd ynteu. ac urodyr yn dial Kei. Garanwyn mab kei. ac amren mab bedwyr. ac ely amyr. a reu rwyd dyrys. a run rudwern. ac eli. a thrachmyr pen kynydyon arthur. Allwydeu mab kelcoet. A hunabwy mab gwryon. a gwynn got y fron. a gweir datharwennidawc. A gweir m. kadell m tal aryant. a gweir gwrhyt ennwir. A gweir baladyr hir. ewythred y arthur vrodyr y uam. meibon llwch llawwynnyawc ortu draw y uor terwyn. llenlleawc wydel. Ac arderchawc prydein. Cas mab saidi. Gwrvan gwallt auwyn. a gwyllennhin brenhin ffreinc. a gwittart mab oed brenhin Iwerdon. Garselit wydol. Panawr pen bagat. A ffeudor mab naf. Gwynnhyuar maer kernyw adyfeint. y nawuet gwr aystoues katgamlan. Keli a chueli. agilla goes hyd. trychannerw alammei yny un llam penn llemhidyd Iwerdon oed hwnnw. Sol. agwadn ossol. agwadyn oedyeith. Sol aallei seuyll undyd ar y untroet. Gwadyn ossol. pei safhei ar

benn y mynyd mwyhaf yny byt. ef auydei yn tyno gwastat dan y traet. Gwadyd o deith kymeint ar vas twym pantynnit or eucil oed tanllachar y wadneu. pangyuarffei galet ac wynt. ef aarllwyssei fford y arthur yny llud. Hirerwm. a hir atrwm. y dyd y delynt y west. trychantref aachubit yn eu kyfueir gwest hyt nawn awneynt adiotta hyt pan vei nos pan elynt y gysgu. Ac yna penneu y pryuēt a yssynt rac newyn mal pei nat yssynt uwyt eiryoet. Pan elhynt y west nyt edwynt wy na thew. na thenev. na thwym. nac oer. na sur. na chroew. nac ir na hallt. na brwd nac of. Huarwar mab aflawn a nodes ywala ar Arthur yny gyuarws. trydyd gordibla kernyw vu pan gahat y wala idaw. ny cheffit gwynngwen arnaw vyth. namyn tra uei lawn. Gware gwallt eurn. Deu geneu gast rymi. gwydrut. agwydneu astrus. Sugyn m. sucnedyd. a sucnei y morawl y bei drychanllong arnaw. hyt nabei namyn traeth sych. Bronllech rud aoed yndaw. Racymwri gwas Arthur. dangossit yr yscubawr a uynnit idaw. kyt bei rwyf dec erydyr ar hugeint yndi. ef ae trawei affust hayarn hyt na bei well yr rethri ar trostreu. ar dulatheu. noc yr mangeirch yng gwaclawt yr yscubawr yny ueistawn. adygyflwng ac anoeth ueidawc. ahir eidyl. ahir am-reu deuwas y arthur oedynt. a Gweuyl mab gwestat. y dyd y beidrist y gollyngei y lleill weuyl

idaw y waeret hyt y uogel. ar llall a uydei yn pennguch ar y penn. Vchdryt uaryf draws. auyryei y uaryf goch seuydlawc aoed idaw dros wythdrawst adeugeint aoed yn neuad arthur. Elidyr gyfarwyd. yskyrdaf. ac yscudud. deu was y wenhwyuar oedynt. kynn ebrwydet oed eu traed wrth eu neges ac eu medwl. Brys uab bryssethach o dal y redynawc du obrydein. a grudlwyn gorr. Bwlch. achyuwlch. a sefwlch. meibon cledyf kyfwlch. wyr-on cledyf difwlch. Teir gorwen gwenn eu teir ysgwyd. Tri gouan gwann eu tri gwaew. Tri benyn. byneu eu trichledyf. Glas. Glessic. Gleisat eu tri chi. Kall. Cuall. Cauall. eu tri meirch. hwyrdydwt. adrwedydwt. a llwyrdydwc. eu teir gwraged. Och. agarym a diaspat. eu teir wyrion. lluchet. aneuet. ac eissiwet. eu teir merchet. Drwc. a gwaeth. a gwaethaf oll. Eu teir morwyn. Eheubryt merch kyfwlch. Gorascwrn merch nerth. Ew-aedan merch kynuelyn keudawt pwyll hanner dyn. Dwnn di essic unben. Eiladyr mab penn llarcau. Kyuedyr wyllt mab hettwn tal aryant. Sawyl benn uchel. Gwalchmei mab gwyar. Gwalhauet mab gwyar. Gwrhyr gwastawt ieithoed. yr holl Ieithoed a wydyat. ar ketherwm offeirat. Clust mab clustueinat. pei cledit seith cuppyt yn y dayar. deng milldir adeugeint y clywei y morgrugyn y bore pan gychwynei y ar y lwth. medyr vab methredyd.



auetrei y dryw yn esgeir oeruel yn Iwerdon trwy y dwygoes yn gythrymhet ogelli wic. Gwiawn lygat cath. aladei onggyl arlygat ygwybedyn. heb argywed. ol mab olwyd seith mlyned kyn noe eni aducpwyd moch y dat. aphan dyrchauawd ynteu yn wr yd olrewys y moch. ac ydeuth adref ac wynt yn seith kenuein. Betwini escob auendigei vwyd allyn arthur. yr mwyn merchet eurdyrchogyon yr ynys honn.

Yam wenhwyuar pennrianed yr ynys honn. a gwennhwyach ychwaer. A rathityeu merch unic clememhill. a relemon. merch kei. a thannwen merch weir datharwemdawc. Gwennalarch merch kynwyl canbwch. Eurneit merch clydno eidin. eneuawc merch uedwyr. Enrydree merch tutuathar. Gwennwledyr merch waledur kyrvach. Erdutnid merch tryffin. Eurolwen merch wdolwyn gorr. Teleri merch peul. Indec merch arwyhir. moruud merch uryen reget. Gwenllian dec y uorwyn uawr vrydie. Creidylat merch llud llaw ereint y uorwyn uwyhaf y mawrhed auu ynteir ynys y kedyrn. ae their rac ynys. Ac am honno y mae gwythyr mab greidawl. agwynn mab nud yn ymlad bob duw kalan mei vyth hyt dydbrawt. Ell-ylw merch neol kynn croc. a honno auu teir oes

gwyr yn vyw. Essyllt vinwen ac essyllt vingul. arnadunt oll y haswynwynwys kulwch mab kilyd y gyuarws.

Arthur adywawt yna. Aunben ny ry giglif i eirmoet dim y wrth y uorwyn a dywedy di. nae rieni. mi acellyngaf gennadeu oe cheissaw ynullawen. dyro ym yspeit y cheissaw. Y mab adywawt rodaf yn llawen or nos heno hyt y llall ympenn y vlwydyn. Ac yna y gyrrwys arthur y kennadeu y bop tir yny deruyn y geissaw y uorwyn honno. Ac ympenn y vlwydyn y doeth kennadeu arthur drachevyn. heb gaffel na chwedyl nachyuarwydyt y wrth olwen mwy nor dyd kyntaf. Ac yna y dywawt kulwch. pawb agauas y gyuarws aminneu ydwyf yn eissywedic ettwa. Mynet a wnafl i ath wyneb di adygaf i gennyf. yna y dywawt kei. A unben rwy y gwerthey di arthur. Dy gyrch di gennym ni hyt pan dywettych di nat ydiw y uorwyn honno yny byt. neu ninneu ae kaffom. nyt yscarwn athi. Kyuodi kei yna. angerd oed argei naw nos a naw diwarnawt hyt y anadyl. y dan dwfyr. Naw nos a naw diwarnawt y bydei heb kysgu. Cleuydawt kei ny allei uedic y waret. Budugawl oed gei. kyhyt ar prenn uchaf yny coet vydei pan uei da gantaw. Kynnedyf arall oed arnaw. pan uei uwyhaf y glaw. dyrnued uch ylaw. ac arall is y law y bydei yn sych. yr hyn auei yn

y law rac meint y angerd. A phan uei vwyhaf y annwyt ar y gedymdeithon diskymon uydei hynny udunt y gynneu tan. Galw aoruc arthur ar uedwyr yr hynn nyt arswydwys eiryoet yr neges y delci gei idi vynet. nyt oed neb kyfred ac ef ynyr ynys honn. namyn arthur adrych eil kibdar. a hynn heuyt kyt bei un llofyawc. nyt anwaedwys tri aeruawc yn gynt noc ef yn un vaes ac ef. Angerd arall oed arnaw un archoll auydei yny waew. a naw gwrthwan. Galw o arthur ar gyn-deliu kyfarwyd. Dos di yr neges honn gyt ar unbenn. achaws nyt oed waeth kyfarwyd yny wlat nys rywelsei eiryoet noc yny wlat elhun. Galw gwrhwr gwalltawt ieithoed. achaws yr holl ieithoed a wydyt. Galw Gwalchmei mab gwyar kanny deuth adref eiryoet heb y neges yd elhei y cheissaw. Goreu pedestyr oed a goreu marchawc. nei y arthur uab y chwaer. ac geuynderw oed. Galw o arthur ar uenw uab teirgwaed. kannys ot elynt y wlat anghret. mal y gallei yrru lletrith arnadunt ahut. hyt nas gwelei neb wynt. ac wyn-twy awelynt pawb.

Mynet aorygant hyt pan deuthant y uacstir mawr. ynyuyd kaer uawr awelynt teckaf o geuyrd y byt. Kerdet aorugant ydyd hwnnw hyt ucher. pan debygynt hwy eu bot yngyuagos yr

gaer nyt oedynt nes nor bore. Ar eildyd ar try-  
dyd dyd y kerdassant. ac ovreid y doethant hyt  
yno. Aphan deuant ymbronn y gaer yny uyd  
dauattes uawr a welynt heb ol. a heb eithaf idi.  
a heussawr yncadw y deveit arbenn gorsedua.  
aruchen o grwyn ymdanaw. agauaেলgi kedenawc  
ach y law. oed vwy noc amws nawgayaf. Deuawt  
oet arnaw nychollet oen eiryoet ganthaw. a gwhaeth-  
ach llwdyn mawr. Nyt athoed gyweithyd hebdaw  
eiryoet. ny wnelei ae anaf ae adoet arnei. Y sawl  
uarwbrenn athwypath auei ar y maes. alosgei y  
anadyl hyt y prid dilis. yna ydywawt kei. gwrhwr  
gwalstawt ieithoed. Dos y gyfrwch ardyn racco.  
Kei heb ef nyt edeweis i uynet namyn hyt yd  
elut titheu. Down ninheu ygyt yno heb y kei.  
Heb y menw mab teirgwaed. naut amgeled gen-  
nwch mynet yno. mi ayrraf letrith ar y ki hyt na  
wnel argywed y neb. Dyuot aorugant mynyd oed  
yr heussawr. Ac y dywedassant wrthaw. berth  
ydwyt heussawr. Ny bo berthach byth y boch  
chwi no minneu. Mynduw kan wyt penn. nyt oes  
anaf ymllygru. namyn vimpriawt. Pieu y deueit  
agedwy di neu bieu ygaer racko. meredic awyr  
ywch. dros y byt y gwys panyw kaer yspadaden  
penkawr yw. Neu ditheu pwy wyt. Custennin  
ymgelwir uab dyfnedic. ac am vimpriawt ymry-  
lygrwys vimbrawt yspadaden penkawr. Neu chwi-

theu pwy ywch. Kennadeu arthur yssyd yma ynerchi olwen merch yspadaden pen kawr. vb wyr nawd duw ragoch. yr y byt na wnewch hynny. ny doeth neb eiryoet y erchi yr arch honno aelei aebywyt gantaw. Kyuodi aoruc yr heussawr y uynyd. Ac ual y kyuyt rodi modrwy eur aoruc culhwch idaw. Keissaw gwisgaw y uodrwy honno o honaw. ac nyt aei idaw. aedodi aoruc ynteu ymys y uanec. acherdet aoruc atref. arodi y uanec att y gymhar y gadw. achymryt aoruc hitheu y vodrwy oruanec. Pan y ry attei. y dywawt hitheu. gwr y uodrwy hon nyt oed vynych ytt gaffel bud. Mi aeuthum heb ef. y geissaw moruwyt yr mor. nachaf kelein awelwn yndyuot gan y tonneu. ac ny weleis i eirmoet kelein degach no hi. ac y vys ef y keueis y uodrwy honn. Oiawr kanyat y mor marw dlws yndaw. dangos y mi y gelein honno. hawreic y neb pieu y gelein ti ae gwely yma y chwinsaf. Pwy yw hwnnw heb y wreic. Kullhwch mab kilyd. mab kelydon wledic. o oleudyd merch anlwd wledic y uam. adoeth y erchi olwen yn wreic idaw. Deu synnwyr oed genthi. llawen oed genti dyuot y nei vab y chwaer attei. A thrist oed genthi. kanywelsei eiryoet y uynet ae encit gantaw adelei y erchi y neges honno. Kyrchu aorugant hwy porth llys custenin heussawr. clybot o honei hitheu eutrwst hwy yndyuot. Redec o ho-

nei yn eu herbyn o lewenyd. Goglyt aoruc kei ymprenn or glut weir ae dyuot hitheu yn eu herbyn y geissaw mynet dwylaw mynwgyl udunt. gossot o gei eiras y rwng ydwylaw. Gwascu o honei hitheu yr eiras yny yttoed yn wden di-ednedic. Ha wreic heb y kei. pei mi a wascut uelly ny oruydei ar arall vyth rodi y serch arnaf. drycserch oed hwnnw. Dyuot aorugant hwy yr ty agwneuthur eugwassanaeth. Ym pen gwers pan aeth pawb allan y chware. agori kib uaen aoed yn tal y penntan aoruc y wreic. achyuodi gwas pengrych melyn o honei. Heb y gwrhryr ysoed gryssyn kelu yryw was hwnn. Gwnn nat y drwc ehun adielir arnaw. Heb y wreic ysgohilyon hwnn. tri meib arhugeint aladawd yspadaden penn kawr ymi. nyt oes oueneic y mi o hwnn mwy noc or rei ereill. Ac yna y dywawt kei. dallet gedymdeithas ami. ac nynlledir namyn y gyt. Bwytta o honunt. ac y dywat y wreic. pa neges y doethawch chwi yma oe hachawa. Ni a doetham y erchi olwen yr gwas hwnn. Heb y wreic yna. Yr duw canych gwelas neb or gaer ettwa. ymchoelwch dracheuyn. Duw awyr nat ymchoelwn hyt pann welhom y uorwyn. Heb y kei adaw hitheu yma yn teruyn y gweler. Hi adaw yma bopduw sadwrn y olchi y phenn. ac yny llestyr yd ymolcho yd edeu y modrwyau oll. na hi nae chennat nydaw

byth amdanunt. a daw hi yma o ny chennetteir. Duw awyr na ladafi vy eneit. na thwyllafi am cretto. Namyn orodwch gret nawneloch gam idi. mi aekannattaf. Rodwn heb wynteu. y chennattau aoruopwyt. Dyuot aoruc hitheu. Achamse sidan flamgoch ymdanei. a gwrddorch rudeur am vynwgyl y uorwyn. amererit gwerthuawr yndi arudemau. Melynach oed y phenn no blodeu y banadyl. Gwynnachoed y chnawt nodistrych tonn. Tegach oed y dwylaw ae byssed no channawan gotrwyth o blith man gaeon ffynnawn ffynhonws. Nagolwe hebawe mut. nagolwe gwalch trimut nyt oed olwe degach nor eidi. Gwynnach oed y dwyuron no bronn alarch gwynn. Cochach oed y deurud nor fluon cochaf. y sawl ae gwelei kyflawn vydei oe serch. Pedeir meillonen gwynnyon. auydei nny hol pa fford bynnac y delhei. Ac am hynny y gelwit hi olwen. Dyuot yr ty aoruc. ac eisted goyr llaw kullwch ar dalucine. ac ual y gwel y hadnabu. ac y dywawt kullwch wrthi. Hlauorwyn ti agereis. dyuot awnelhych gennyf rac eirychu pechawt itti ac y minneu. llawer dyd yth rygeris. Nyallafi dim o hynny. Cret aerchis uyntat im nat elwyf heb y gyghor, kanyt hoedel idaw namyn hyt pan elwyfi gan wr. yssyd yssit hagen cussul arodaf itt os aruolly. Dos di ym erchi i ymtat. Aphobpeth or anotto ef arnat ti y gael.

adef y gel aminneu agey. ac ot amheu ef dim mi nys keffy. a dayw itt ordihengy ath uywyt gennyt. Mi a adawaf hynny oll. ac ae kaffaf heb ynteu. Kerdet aoruc hi y hystauell. Kyuodi o honynt wynteu yny hol hi yr gaer. a llad y naw porthawr noed. ar y naw porth. heb disgyryw un gwr. a naw gauaelgi heb wichaw un. adyuot racdunt aorugant ac yr neuad. Henpych gwell heb wy yspadaden penkawr oduw ac odyn. Neu chwi-theu pan doethawch. neur doetham y erchi olwen dyuerch y gulhwch mab kilyd mab kelydon wledic. Mae vyingweisson am direitwyr. dyrcheuwch y ffyrch y dan uyn dwy ael adygwydawd ar vyllygeit hyt pan welwyf defnyd vyndaw. Hynny awnaethpwy. Dowch yma auory chwi ageffwch atdeb. kyuodi ymeith aorugant wy. ac ymauael aoruc yspadaden penkawr yn un or tri llechwaew gwenwynnic oed geir ylaw. ae doddi ar eu hol. ae aruoll aoruc bedwyr ae odif ynteu. agwan yspadaden pennkawr trwy aual y garr yngythrmet. y dywawt ynteu. ymendigeit annwar daw hanbyd gwaeth byth yd ymdaaf gan annwaeret. maldal cleheren ym tostes yr haearn gwennwynic hwenn. boet ymendigeit y gof ae digones. ar eingon y digonet aruei mor dost yw. Gwest aorugant y nos honno heuyt yn ty gustennin heussawr. Yr cil dyd gan uawred. gyrru gwiwgrib ymywn gwall y doethant yr gaer ac y



mywn yr neuad. Dywedut aorugant. yspadaden penkawr. dyro in dy uerch dros y hengwedi ae hamwabyr y titheu aedwy gares. ac onys rody dy angheu ageffy amdanei. y dywawt ynteu. hi ae-phedeir gorhenuam. ae phedwar gorhendat. yssyd vyw ettwa. reit yw im ymgyghor ac wynt. Dybi itti hynny heb wynt. Awn ynbwyt. mal y kyuodant kymryt aoruc ynteu yr eil llechwaew aod ach y law. ae odif ar eu hol. ae aruoll aoruc menw mab gwaed. ae odif ynteu ae wan yn alauon y dwy uron. hyt pan dardawd yr mein-geuyn allan. Ymendigeit annwar daw heb ynteu mal dala gel bendoll ymtostes yr hayarn dur. Poet ymendigeit y ffoc y berwit yndi ar gof ae digones mor dost yw. pan elwyf yn erbyn allt atuyd ygder dwyuron arnaf weithion. achyllagwst. amynych lysuwyt. Kerdet aorugant hwy y eu bwyt. adyuot y trydyd dyd yr llys. y dywawt yspadaden penkawr. Nasaethutta vi bellach o nyt dy uarw a uynny. mae vygweisson. dyrcheuwch y ffyrch vy aelau a syrthwys ar aualeu vy llygeit hyt pann gaffwyf edrych ar defnyd uyndaw. Kyuodi aorugant hwy. ac ual y kyuodant. kymryt aoruc yspadaden pennkawr trydyd llechwaew gwennwynic. ae odif ar eu hol. ae aruoll aoruc culhwch. ae odif ynteu ual y rybucheit. ae wan trwy aual y lygat hyt pan aeth trwy ywegil allan. Ymendigeit an-

war daw. hyt tra ymgatter ynvyw hanbyd gwaeth drem vy llygeit pan elwyf yn erbyn gwynt. berwi awnant. atuyd gael penn a phendro arnaf arulaen pob lloer. Poet emendigeit ffoc yt gweirwyd yndi. maldala ki kanderawc yw gennyf mal ymgwant yr hayarn gwennwynnic hwnn. Mynet o nadunt y eubwyd. Trannoeth y doethant yr llys. ac y dywedassant. nasaethutta ni bellach. namyn anaf ac adoet. amerthyrolyaeth yssyd arnat. ac auo mwy os mynny. Dyro imi dy uerch. ac onys rody ti ageffly dy agheu ymdeni. Mae y neb yssyd yn erchi vy merchi. dos yma lle ydymwelwyf athi. Kadeir a dodet y danaw wyneb yn wyneb ac ef.

Y dywawt yspadaden penn kawr. ae ti a eirch uy merch i. Mi heb y kulhwch. Cret a uynnaf gennyt na wnelych waeth no gwir arnaf. pangaffwyf anottwyf arnat ti. titheu a geffly vy merch. ti a geby ynllawen heb kulhwch. notta yr hynn avynnych. Nodaf heb ynteu. a welydi y garth mawr draw. Gwelaf. Diwreidaw hwnnw or dayar auynnaf ae losgi ar wyneb y tir. hyt pan uo yn lle teil idaw. ae eredic ae heu yn un dyd ae uot aeduet. a hynny gouot undyd. ac or gwenith hwnnw y mynnaf i gwneuthur bwyt a llynn tymeredic yth neithawr di ti am merchi. a hynny oll auynnaf

ywneuthur yn un dyd. Hawd yw gennyf kaffel hynny. kyt tybyckych di na bo hawd. kyt keffych hynny yssyd ny cheffych. amaeth a amaetho y tir hwnnw nac ae digonho mor dyrys yw nyt oes. namyn amaethon uab don. nydaw ef oe uod y gennyti. ny elli ditheu dreis arnaw ef. hawd y kaffafi hynny kyt tebyckych di nabo hawd. kyt keffych ditheu h̄ny yssit nas keffych. Gouannon uab don y dyuot y penn y tir ywaret yr heyrn. ny wna ef weith oe uot namyn y urenhin teithiawc. ny elly ditheu dreis arnaw ef. Hawd yw gennyfi hynny. Kyt keffych di hynny. yssit nas keffych. Deu ychen gwlwlyd wnieu yndeu gyt preinyawc y credic y tir dyrys draw yn wych. nys ryd ef oe uod. ny elly ditheu dreis arnaw ef. Hawd yw gennyf i kaffel hynny. kyt keffych hynny yssit nas keffy. y melyn gwannwyn. ar ych brych yn deu gyt breinawc auynnaf. Hawd yw gennyfi kaffel hynny. Kyt keffych hynny yssit nas keffych. Deu ychen bannawc y lleill yssyd or parth hwnt yr mynyd bannawc. ar llall or parth yma. ac eudwyn y gyt adan yr un aradyr. Sef yw y rei hynny. nynnyaw. apheibaw arithwys duw yn ychen am y pechawt. Hawd yw gennyf kaffel hynny. kyt keffych hynny yssit nas keffych. awely di y keibedic rud draw. Gwelaf. Pan gyuaruum gysseuin amam y uorwyn honno, yd hewyt naw hestawr llinat yndaw nadu

na gwyn ny deuth o honaw ettwa. Ar messur hwnnw yssyd gennyfi ettwa. ar llinat hwnnw a uynnaf i y gaffel y heu yny tir newyd draw. hyt pan uo ef auo pennlliein gwynn am penn uym merch i ar dy neithawr di. Hawd yw gennyf kaffel hynny kyt tebyckych di nabo hawd. Kyt keffychdi hynny yssit naskeffych. Mel auo chwechach naw mod no mel kynteit. Heb wychi ac heb wenyn yndaw a vynnaf y vragodi y wled. Hawd yw gennyf kaffel hynny. kyt tebyckych di nabo hawd. kib llwyr uab llwryon yssyd bennllat yndi. kan nyt oes lestyr yny byt adalyo y llyn kadarn hwnnw. namyn hi. nys keffy di hi oe uod ef. ny elly ditheu dreis arnaw ef. Hawd yw gennyf kaffel hynny kyt tebyckych di nabo hawd. Kyt keffych hynny. yssit naskeffych. Mwys gwydneu garanhir. kyt delei ybyt ygyd bop trinaw wyr. y bwyt avynno pawb wrth y uryt a geiff yndi. mi avynnaf vwytta o honno y nos y kysco vym merch gennyt. nys ryd ef oe uod y neb. ny elly ditheu y dreissaw ef. Hawd yw gennyf gaffel hynny kyt tybyckech di nabo hawd. kyt keffych hynny. yssit nas keffych. Corn gwlgawt gogodin y wallaw arnam y nos honno. nysryd ef oeuod ny elly ditheu y dreissaw ef. Hawd yw gennyf kaffel hynny. kyt tebyckych nabo hawd kyt keffych hynny yssit nas keffych. Telyn teirtu ymdidanu y nos honno. panuo da gan

dyn canu awna e hunan. pan uynner idi tewi hi a teu. a honno nysryd ef oe uod. ny elly ditheu dreis arnaw ef. Hawd yw gennyf kaffel hynny. kyt tebykych nabo hawd. kyt keffych hynny yssit nas keffych. Peir diwrnach wydel. maer odgar mab aed brenhin iwerdon. y uerwi bwyt dyneithawr. Hawd yw gennyf kaffel hynny kyt tebykych nabo hawd. Kyt keffych hynny yssit naskeffych. Reit ymi olchi vompenn ac eillaw uymbaraf. yskithyr yskithyrwyn penn beird a uynnaf y eillaw ym. ny hanwyf well o honaw onyt yn uyw y tin-nir oe penn. Hawd yw gennyf kaffel hynny kyt tebykych nabo hawd. kyt keffych hynny yssit nas keffych. Nyt oes yny byt ae tynho oe penn namyn odgar mab aed brenhin iwerdon. Hawd yw gennyf kaffel hynny. Kyt keffych hynny yssit nas k'. Nyt ymdiredaf y neb o gadw yr yskithyr namyn ygado o prydein. trugein cantref prydein yssyd y danaw ef. ny daw ef oe uod oe deyrnas. ny elly ditheu dreis arnaw ynteu. Hawd yw gennyf kaffel hynny kyt tebykych nabo hawd. kyt keffych hynny yssit naskeffych. Reit yw ym estynnu uymblew wrth eillaw ym. nyt estwng vyth ony cheffir gwaet ywidon ordu. merch y widon orwenn o pennant gouut yggwrthtir uffern. Hawd yw gennyf kaffel hynny. Kyt tebykych na bo ha'. kyt k'. Ny mynnaf y gwaet onyt yndwym y keffych.

nyt oes lestyr yny byt agattwo gwres y llynn  
adotter yndaw. namyn botheu gwidolwyngorr agat-  
want gwres yndunt. pan dotter yny dwyrein yn-  
dūt y llynn. hyt pan deler yr gorllewin. nys ryd  
ef oe uod. ny ellyditheu y dreissaw ef. Hawd yw  
gennyf & ceta'. kyt k'. llefrith awhennychrei. nyt  
aruaeth kaffel llefrith y bawp nes kaffel botheu  
rinnon rin barnawt. ny sura uyth llynn yndunt.  
nys ryd ef oe uod y neb ny elly ditheu dreis ar-  
naw ef. Hawd yw gennyf k'. kyt keffych h'. Nyt  
oes ynybyt crib agwelleu y galler gwrteith uyg-  
gwallt ac wynt rac y rynnet. namyn y grib ar  
gwelleu yssyd y rwng deuglust twrch trwyth mab  
tared wledic. nys ryd ef oe uod & ceta'. Hawd yw  
gennyf kyt. keffych hi &c. Ny helir twrch trwyth  
yny galler drutwyn keneu greit mab eri. Hawd  
yw. kyt keff'. Nyt oes yny byt kynllyuan adalyo  
arnaw. namyn kynllyuan kwrs cant ewin. Hawd  
yw g'. kyt keff' h'. Nyt oes torch yny byt adal-  
hyo y gynllyuan. namyn torch canhastyr canllaw.  
Hawd &c'. kyt keffych hynny yssit nas keffych.  
Kadwyn kilyd canhastyr y dala y dorch gyt ar  
gynllyuan. Hawd yw. kyt k'. &c'. Nyt oes yny  
byt kynyd adigono kynnydyaeth ar ki hwnnw. onyt  
mabon mab modron. a ducpwynt yn teir nossic y  
wrth y vam. ny wyspadu y mae. na pheth yw ae  
byw ae marw. Hawd yw. Kyt. k'. &c'. Gwynn

mygdwn march gwedw kynebrwydet yw athonn. y dan vabon y hela y twrch trwyth. nysryd ef oer- uod. &c. Hawd yw g'. k'. keffych h'. ny cheffir mabon uyth kany wys pa tu y mae. nes caffel ei doel y gar kysseuin mab aer. kany diuudyawc uyd yny geissaw. ygeuynderw yw. Hawd &c. kyt k'. Garselit wydel pennkynydd iwerdon yw. ny helir twrch trwyth vyth hebdaw. Hawd yw. kyt k'. Kynllyuan o uaryf dissull uarchawc. kanyt oes adalhyo y deu geneu hynny. namyn hi. ac ny ellir mwynnyant ahi. onyt ac ef ynvyw y tynnir oer uaryf. ae gnithyaw achyllellbrenneu. nyat oer uywyd gwneuthur hynny idaw. ny mwynha lithen yn uarw kany breu vyd. Hawd yw. kyt keffych hynny &c. Nyt oes kynyd yny byt a dalio y deugeneu hynny. namyn kynedyr wyllt mab hettwn glafyrawc. gwylltach naw mod yw hwnnw nor gwydlwdyn gwylltaf yny mynyd. nys keffy di ef byth. na merch inneu nys keffy. Hawd yw g. kyt keff. Ny helir twrch trwyth nes kaffel gwynn uab nud. ary dodes duw aryal dieuyl annwuyndaw rac rewinnyaw y bressen. ny hebkorir ef odynd. Hawd yw. kyt. k'. Nyt oes uarch yny byt a dycko y wynn y hela twrch trwyth. namyn du march moro oeruedawc. Hawd yw kyt. k'. h'. Nes dyuot gilennhin urenhin ffreinc ny helir twrch trwyth vyth hebdaw. hagyr yw idaw adaw ydeyrnas yr ot ti. ac ny daw

ef vyth yma. Hawd yw. kyt k'. &c. Ny helir twrch trwyth vyth heb gaffel mab alun dyuet. gellllyngwr da yw hwnnw. Hawd yw. Kyt &c. Ny helyr twrch trwyth vyth nes caffel anet ac aethlem. kynebrwydet ac awel wynt ynt. ny ellyngwyteiryoet ar lwdyn nysledynt. Hawd &c. kyt keffych h'. Arthur ae gedymdeithon y hela twrch trwyth. gwr kyuoethawc yw. ac ny daw ef yrot ti. ny ellyditheu dreis arnaw ef. Hawd &c. Kyt p. &c. Ny ellir hela twrch trwyth vyth nes kaffel bwlch a chyuwlech wyryon kledyf diuwlech. teir gorwenn gwenn eu teir yscwyd. Tri gouan gwan eu tri gwaew. Tri benyn byn eu tri chledyf. Glas. Gleissic. Clerssac. eu tri chi. Call. Cuall. Cauall. eu tri meirch. hwyrddwc a Drwedydwc. allwyrddwc. eu teir gwraged. Och agaram. adiaspat. eu teir gwreichon. lluchet. avynet. ac eissiwet. eu teir merchet. Drwc. agwaeth. agwaethaf oll. eu teir morwyn. Y trywyr hynny aganant eu kyrn. aphawp or rei ereill adiaspedant. yny debycko pawb dygwydaw y nef ar y dayar. Hawd yw &c. kyt k'. Cledyf wrnach gawr. nyledir vyth. namyn ac ef. nys ry ef oe uod nac ar werth nac yn rad. ny ellyditheu dreis arnaw ef. Hawd yw. &c. kyt keffych. Anhuned heb gyscu nos ageffly yn keissaw hynny. ac nys keffy. am merch inneu nys keffy. Meirch agaffaf inneu amarchogaeth. am harglwyd



gar arthur ageiff imi hynny oll. ath verch ditheu agaffaf i. ath eneit a golly ditheu. Kerda mi ragot. ny oruyd arnat nabwyt nadillat ym merch i trageissych hynny. Aphangeffych hynny oll or anoetheu vyperch inneu ageffy yn neu itt.

Kerdet aorugant hwy y dyd hwnnw educer. ynyuyd kaer uawr awelynt. vwyhaf or byt. Nachaf wr du mwy oed no thrywyr yny byt hwnn yn dyuot or gaer. ac ydywedassant wynteu wrthaw. Pan deuy di wr. or gaer awelweh chwi racco. Pieu y gaer heb wynt. Meredic awyr yweh chwi. nyt oes yny byt ny wypo pieu y gaer honn. wrnac gawr bieu. Py uoes yssyd y osp aphellennic ydiskynnu yny gaer honn. Haunben duw ach nodho. ny deuth gwestei eiryoet o honei ae vywyt gantaw. ny edir neb idi namyn adycko y gerd gantaw. kyrchu y porth aorugant. heb y gwrhwr gwalstawt ieithoed. Aoes borthawr. Oes. a thitheu ny bo teu dy dauawt yth benn. pyrac y kyuerchy di. Agor y porth. Nac agoraf. Py ystyr nas agory di. kylllell aedyw ymbwyt allynn ym bual. ac amsathyr yn neuad wrnach gawr. namyn y gerdawr adycko y gerd y mywn nyt agorir yma heno bellach. heb y kei yna. Y porthawr y mae kerd gennyfi. Pa gerd yssyd gennyti. Yslipanwr cledyueu goreu yny byt

wyf i. Mi aaf y dywedut hynny y wrnach gawr. ac adygaf atdeb itt. Dyuot aoruc y porthawr y mywn. ac y dywawt wrnach wrthaw. Chwedleu porth y gennyt. Ys ydynt gennyf kyweithyd yssyd yndrws y porth auynnynt dyuot y mywn. aouynneist di aoed gerd gantunt hwy. Gouynneis heb ef. ac uno nadunt adywawt gwybot yslipanu cledyueu ohonaw ynda. aoed reit ynni wrth hwnnw. Ysgwers yd wyf ynkeissaw nolchei vygeledyf. ac nys keucis. Gat hwnnw y mywn. kan oes gerd gantaw. Dyuot aoruc y porthawr ac agori y porth. adyuot kei y mywn ehun. achyuarch gwell aoruc ef y wrnach gawr. Kadeir adodeit y danaw geyr bron gwrnach. ac y dywawt wrnach wrthaw. Hawr ae gwir a dywedir arnat ti. y gwdost yslipanu cledyueu. Mi awnn hynn yn da heb y kei. Dwyn cledyf wrnach awnaethpwyt attaw. Kymryt agalen gleis aoruc kei y dan y gesseil. a gouyn ordeu pwy oed oreu gantaw. ae gwynseit ae grwmseit. yr hwnn auo da gennyt ti malpei teu uei gwna arnaw. Glanhau aoruc hanner y lleill gyllell idaw. ae rodi yny law aoruc. areinc dy uod di hynny. Oed gwell gennyf noc yssyd ym gwlat pei bei oll ual hynn. Dyhed abeth bot gwr kystal athi heb gedymdeith. Oi awrda y mae ymi gedymeith. kynnydycko y gerd honn. Pwy yw hwnnw. aet y y porthawr allan. ami adywedaf idaw y arwydon.

Penn y waew adaw yar y baladyr. ac yasef adygyrch y gwaet yar y gwynt. ac adiskyn ar y paladyr eilweith. agori y porth awnaethpwyd. a dyuot bedwyr y mywn. ac y dywawt kei. budugawl yw bedwyr. kynny wypo y gerd honn. Dadleu mawr auu gan y gwyr aoed allan amdyuot bedwyr achei y mywn. adyuot gwas ieuanc oedgyt ac wynt y mywn. un mab custennin heussawr. Sef awnaeth ef aegydyndeithon ygglyn wrthaw dyuot dros y telr katlys. hyt pann yttoed y mywn y gaer. y dywedassant y gedymdeithon wrth uab custennin. ti aorugost hynn. goreu dyn wyt. Ac o hynny allan y golwit ef Goreu mab custennin. Gwascaru aorugant wy y eu llettyeu. mal y keffynt llad eu llettywyr. heb wybod yr kawr. Y cledyf a daruu y wrteith. aerodi aoruc kei yn llaw wrnach gawr. y malphei y edrych a ranghei y uod idaw y gweith. ac y dywawt y kawr. Da yw y gweith. a ranc bod yw gennyf. Y dywawt kei. dy wein di a lygrwys dy gledyf. dyro di y mi y diot y kylllell brenneu o honei. ac y wneuthur ereill o newyd idaw. Achymryt y wein o honaw. ar cledyf yny llaw arall. adyuot o honaw uchpenn y kawr malpei y cledyf adottei yny wein. Y ossot aoruc ynteu ympenn y kawr allad y benn y ergyt y arnaw. Diffeithaw y gaer. a dwyn a vynnassant orda ar tlyasseu. Ac ygkeuenn yr undyd ympenn y vlwydyn

y deuthant y lys arthur. achledyf wrnach gawr gantunt.

Dywedut awnaethant y arthur y ual y daruu udunt. Arthur adywawt. pa beth yssyd iawnaf y geissaw gyntaf or annoethau hynny. Iawnaf yw heb wynteu keissaw mabon uab modron. ac nyt kaffel arnaw nes kaffel eidoel uab aer y gar. yngyntaf. Kyuodi aoruc arthur a milwyr ynys prydein gantaw y geissaw eidoel. a dyuot aorugant hyt yn rackaer gliui yn y lle yd oed eidol ygkarchar. Seuyll aoruc gliui ar vann y gaer. Ac y dywawt arthur. py holydi ymi pryt nam gedy yny tarren honn. nyt da im yndi ac nyt digrif. nyt gwenith. nyt keirch im. kynny cheis-sych ditheu wneuthur cam im. Arthur adywawt. Nyt yr drwe itti ydeuthum i yma. namyn y geissaw y karcharawr yssyd gennyt. mi arodaf y carcharawr itti ac ny darparysswn y rodi yneb. ac ygyt a hynny vy nerth am porth ageffy di. Y gwyr adywawt wrth arthur. arglwyd dos di adref ny elly di uynet ath lu y geissaw peth mor uan ar rei hynn. Arthur adywawt. Gwrhwr gwalstawt ieithoed itti y mae iawn mynet yr neges honn. yr holl ieithoed yssyd gennyt. a chyfyeth wyt ar rei or adar ar anniueilet. Eidoel itti ymae iawn mynet y geissaw dy gyuenderw yw. gyt am gwyr i. Kei abedwyr. gobeith yw gennyf y neges yd cloch ym-

clanei y chaffel. Swch im yr neges honn. Kerdet aorugant rædunt hytt att vwyalch gilgwri. Gouyn aoruc gwrhyr idi yrduw awdost ti dim ywrth uabon uab modron. aducpwynt ynteir nossic ody rwng y vam ar paret. Yuwyalch adywawt. pan deuthum i yma gyntaf. eington gof aoed yma. a minneu ederyn ieuanc oedwn. ny wnaethpwynt gweith arnei. namyn tra uu uyggeluin arnei bob ucher. hediw nyt oes kymmeint kneuen o honei heb dreulaw. dial duw arnaf ochigleu i dim ywrth y gwr a ovynnwch chwi. Peth yssyd iawn hagen. adylyet ymi y wneuthur y gennadeu arthur mi æ gwnaf. Kenedlaeth vileit yssyd gynt a rithwys duw nomi. mi aaf yn gyuarwyd ragoch yno. Dy- uot aorugant hyt ynllle yd oed karw redynure. Karw redynure yma ydoetham ni attat. kennadeu arthur kany wdam aniueil hyn no thi. dywet. awdost di dim ywrth uabon uab modron. aducpwynt yndeir nossic y wrth y uam. Y karw a dywawt. Pandeuthum i yma gyntaf. nyt oed namyn vnreit o bop tu ympenn. ac nyt oed yma goet namyn un o gollen derwen. ac y tyfwys honno yndar can keing. ac ydygwydwys ydar gwedy hynny. a hediw nyt oes namyn wystyn coch o honei. yr hynny hyt hediw ydwyf i yma. ny chigleu i dim or neb aovynnwch chwi. Miui hagen auydaf gyfarwyd ywch kanys kennadeu arthur ywch hyt lle y mao aniueil

gynt arithwys duw no mi. Dyuoat aorugant. hyt lle yd oed cuan cwm kawlwyt. cuan cwm cawlwyt yma y mae kennadeu arthur. awdost di dim ywrth vabon vab modron aducpwyd &c. Pei asgwypwn mi aedywedwn. Pan deuthum i yma gyntaf. y cwm mawr awelwch glynn coet oed. ac ydeuth ken- edlaeth o dynyon idaw. ac y diuawyt. ac y tyu- wys yr eilcoet yndaw. ar trydyd coet yw hwnn. aminneu neut ydynt yn gynyon boneu vy esgyll. yr hynny hyt hediw. ny chiglefi dim or gwr aouyn- nwch chwi. mi hagen auydaf gyuarwyd y genadeu arthur. yny deloch hyt lle y mae yr anniueil hynaf yssyt yny byt hwnn. a mwyaf adreigyl. eryr gwern abwy. Gwrhyr adywawt. Eryr gwern abwy ni adoetham gennadeu arthur attat. youyn itt awy- dost dim y wrth vabon uab modron aduc. &c. Yr eryr adywawt. mi adeuthum yma yr yspell o am- ser. aphanndeuthum yma gyntaf. maen aoed ym. ac yar y benn ef ypigwn ysy bop ucher. weithon nyt oes dyrnued yny uchet. yr hynny hyt hediw ydwyf i yma. ac ny chiglefi dim y wrth y gwr aouyn- nwch chwi. onyt un treigyl ydeuthum y geissaw uymbwyt hyt yn llynn llyw. aphan deuthum i yno y lledeis ugcryuangheu y mywn ehawc ode- bygu bot vymbwyt yndaw wers vawr. ac y tyn- nwys ynteu ui hyt yr affwys. hyt pann uu abreid im ymdiane y gantaw. Sef awneuthum inheu mi

am holl garant mynet yggwryf wrthaw y geissaw ydiuetha. Kennadeu a yrrwys ynteu y gymot ami. adyuot aoruc ynteu attaf fi. y diot dec tryuer adeugeint oe geuyn. onyt ef awyr peth or hynn ageisswch chwi. ny wnn i neb ae gwypo. mi hagen auydaf gyuarwyd ywch hyt lle y mae. Dyuot aorugant hyt lle yr oed. Dywedut aoruc yr eryr. Ehawe llyn lliw mi adeuthum attat. gan gennadeu arthur youyn awdost dim ywrth vabon uab modron aduepwyd yn teir nossic y wrth y uam. Y gymeint awypwyfi mi adywedaf. Gan bob llanw ydaf i ar hyt yr auon uhot hyt pandelwyf hyt ym ach mur kaerloyw. ac yno y keucis i. ny cheueis eirmoet o drwe y gytueint. ac mal y crettoch doet un ar uyndwy ysgwyd i yma o honawch. ac ysef y daeth ar dwy ysgwyd yr ehawe. kei a gwrhwr gwalstawt ieithoed. ac y kerdassant hyt panndeuthant am y uagwyr ar karcharawr. yny uyd kwynuan agriduan aglywynt am y uagwyr ac wy. Gwrhwr adywawt. pa dyn agwyn yny maendy lhwñ. Oiawr yssit le idaw y gwynaw y neb yssyd yma. Mabon uab modron yssyd yma ygcarchar. ac ny charcharwyt neb kyndostet ynllwrw carchar ami. nacharchar llud llaw ereint. neu garchar greit mab eri. Oes obeith gennyt ti ar gaffel dy ellwng ae yr eur ae yr aryant ae yr golut pressennawl. ae yr catwent ac ymlad. Ygymeint o honof i agaffler

ageffir drwy ymlad. Ymchoelut ohonunt wy odyo. adyuot hyt lle ydoed arthur. Dywedut o honunt y lle yd oed mabon uab modron ygarchar. Gwys-syaw aoruc arthur milwyr yr ynys honn. amynet hyt ygkaer loyw y lle yd oed mabon ygkarchar. mynet aoruc kei abedwyr ardwy yscwyd y pysc. tra yttoed vilwyr arthur yn ymlad ar gaer. rwyg-aw o gei y uagwyr achymryt y carcharawr ar y geuyn. ac ymlad ar gwyr ualkynt. atref y doeth arthur a mabon gantaw ynryd.

Dywedut aoruc arthur. beth Iawnhaf weithon y geissaw yngyntaf or annoetheu. Iawnhaf yw keis-saw deu geneu gast rymhi. awys heb yr arthur pa du y mae hi. Y mae heb yr un yn aber deugled-yf. Dyuot aoruc arthur hyt ynty tringat yn aber cledyf. agouyn aoruc wrthaw. aglyweist ti y wrthi hi yma. Py rith y mae hi. ynryth bleidaest heb ynteu. ae deugeneu genthi yd ymda. hi a ladawd vy ysgrybul ynvynych. ac y mae hi issot yn aber cledyf y mywn gogof. Sef aoruc arthur gyrru ympryt wenn y long ar uor. ac ereill ar y tir y hela yr ast. ae chylchynu uelly hi ae deugeneu. ac eudat rithaw o duw y arthur yneurith ehunein. Gwascaru aoruc llu arthur bob un bob deu.

Ac ual ydoed gwythyr mab greidawl. dydgweith ynkerdet dros vynydd. y clywei leuein agridua girat.



agarscon oed eu clybot. achub aoruc ynteu parth ac yno. ac malydeuth yno. dispeilaw clodyf awnaeth. allad y twynpath wrth y dayar. ac ediffryt uelly rac y tan. ac y dywedassant wynteu wrthaw. Dwe uendith duw ar einym gennyt. ar hynn ny allo dyn vyth ywaret. ni adown y waret itt. Hwyltwy wedy hynny adoethant ar naw hestawr llinat. anodes yspadaden pennkawr ar cullhwch ynuessuredic oll heb dim yn eisseu o honunt eithyr un llinhedyn. ar morgrugyn cloff adoeth ahwnnw kyn y nos.

Pan yttoed gei abedwyr yn eisted ar benn pumlumon. ar garn gwylathyr ar wynt mwyaf yny byt. edrych awnaethant yneukylch. ac wynt awelynt vwc mawr parth ar deheu ym pell y wrthunt heb drossi dim gan y gwynt. ac yna y dywawt kei. myn llaw vyngkyueillt. sylldy racco tan rysswr. Bryssyaw aorugant parth ar mwc. adynessau parth ac yno dan ym ardisgwyl obell. yny uyd dillus uarruawc yndeuaw baed coet. Llyna hagen yrysswr mwyaf aochelawd arthur eiryoet. Heb y bedwyr yna wrth gei. ae hatwaenost di ef. atwen heb y kei. Llyna dillus uarruawc nyt oes yny byt kynllyuan adalyo drutwyn. keneu greit uab eri. namyn kynllyuan o uaryf y gwr awely di racko. ac ny mwynhaa heuyt onyt ynvyw y tyn-nir achyllell preneu oe uaraf. kanys breu uyd yn

uarw. Mae ankynghor ninneu wrth hynny heb y bedwyr. Gadwn ef heb y kei y yssu y wala or kic. a gwedy hynny kyscu awna. Tra yttoed ef yn hynny y buant wynteu yngwneuthur cylllellbrenneu. Panwybu gei yndiheu y uot ef ynkyscu. gwneuthur pwll aoruc dan y draet mwyhaf yny byt. atharaw dyrnawt arnaw anueitrawl y ueint aoruc. ae wascu yny pwll hyt pandaroed udunt y gnithiaw yn llwyr ar kylllellbrenneu y uaraf. agweddy hynny y lad yngwbyl. Ac odyndy ydeuthant olldeu hyt ygkelli wic ygkernyw. achynllyuann o uaryf dillus uaruawo gantunt. ae rodi aoruc kei ynllaw arthur. ac yna y kanei arthur yr eglyn hwnn.

Kynnllyuan aoruc kei.

O uaryf dillus uab ourei.

Pei iach dy angheu uydei.

ac am hynny y sorres kei hyt pan uu abreid yuilwyr yr ynys honn tangneuedu y rwng kei ac arthur. Ac eissoes nac yr anghyfnernth ar arthur. nac yr llad ywyr. nyt ymyrrwys kei yn reit gyt ac ef o hynny allan. Ac yna y dywawt arthur. Beth iawnaf weithon y geissaw or annoetheu. Iawnaf yw keissaw drutwyn keneu greit uab eri. kynno hynny ychydic ydaeth creidylat uerch lud law er-eint gan wythyr mab greidawl. achynnkyscu genthi

dyuot gwynn uab nud ae dwyn y treis. kynnullaw  
llu o wythyr uab greidawl. adyuot y ymlad a gwynn  
mab nud. agoruot o wyn. adala greit mab eri. aglin-  
neu eiltaran. agwrgwst letlwm. a dyfnarth y uab.  
adala openn uab nethawc. anwython. a chyledyr  
wyllt y uab. allad nwython aoruc adiot y gallon.  
a chymell ar kyledyr yssu callon y dat. ac am  
hynny ydaeth kelydr yggwyllt. Clybot o arthur  
hynny. adyuot hyt y goglet. adyuynnu aoruc ef  
gwynn uab nud attaw. agellwng y wyrda y gan-  
taw oe garchar. agwneuthur tangneued y rwng  
gwynn mab nud agwythyr mab greidawl. Sef tang-  
neued awnaethpwy. gadu y uorwyn yn ty y that  
yndiuwyn or dwy Barth. ac ymlad bob duw kalan  
mei uyth hyt dydbrawt or dyd hwnnw allan. y  
rwng gwynn agwythyr. ar un a orffo o nadunt  
dydbrawt kymeret y uorwyn. Agwedy kymot y  
gwyrda hynny uelly. y kauas arthur mygdwn  
march gwedw. achynllyuan cwrs cant ewin. Gwe-  
dy hynny ydaeth arthur hyt yn llydaw. a mabon  
uab mellt gantaw. agware gwallt euryn y geissaw  
deu gi glythmyr lewic. a gwedy eu kaffel yd aeth  
arthur hyt yggorllowin iwerdon y geissaw gwrgi  
seueri. ac odgar uab aed brenhin iwerdō gyt ac  
ef. ac odynd ydeuth arthur yr gogled. ac y delis  
kyledyr wyllt. ac yd aeth yskithyrwyn pennbeird.  
ac ydaeth mabon mab mellt adeugi glythuwr led-

ewic ynllaw. adrutwyn geneu greit mab eri. ac ydaeth arthur ehun yr erhyl. a chauall ki arthur yny law. ac yd esgynnwys kaw o brydein ar lam-rei kassec arthur. ac achub yr kyfuarch. Ac yna y kymerth kaw o brydein nerth bwyellic. ac ynwyth yr trebelit y doeth ef yr baed. ac y holldes y benn ynde hanner. achymryt aoruc kaw yr ysgithyr. Nyt y kwn anottayssei yspadaden ar gullhwhc aladawd y baed. namyn kauall ki arthur ehun.

Agwedy llad ysgithyrwyn bennbeid yd aeth arthur aeniuer hyt yngkelli wic yngkernyw. ac odyo y gyrrwys menw mab teirgwaed y edrych a uei y tlysseu y rwng deuglust twrch trwyth. rac salwen oed uynet y ymdaraw ac ef. ac onybei y tlysseu gantaw. diheu hagen oed yuot ef yno. neur dar-oed idaw diffeithaw tracan iwerdon. Mynet aoruc menw y ymgeis ac wynt. sef ygwelas wynt ynesgeir oeruel yn Iwerdon. ac ymrithaw aoruc menw yn rith ederyn. adisgynnu awnaeth uch penn ygwal. acheissaw ysglyffyaw un or tlysseu y gantaw. ac ny chauas dim hagen namyn un oo wrych. Kyuodi aoruc ynteu yn wychyrda. ac ymysgytyaw hyt pan ymordiwedawd peth or gwenwyn ac ef. Odyna ny bu dianaf menyw uyth. Gyrru o arthur gen-nat gwedy hynny ar odgar uab aed brenhin iwerdon. y erchi peir diwrnach wydel maer idaw. Erchi o otgar idaw yrodi. y dywawt diwrnach.

duw awyr pei hanffei well o welet un olwe arnaw nas kaffei. adyuot o gennat arthur anac genthi o Iwerdon. Kychwynnu aoruc arthur ac ysgawn niuer ganthaw amynet ymbrytwen y long. adyuot y ywerdon. adygyrchu ty diwrnach wydel aorugant. Gwelsant niuer otgar eu meint. agwedy bwytta o nadunt ac yuet eudogyn. erchi y peir aoruc arthur. Y dywawt ynteu pei asrodei y neb. y rodei wrth eir odgar brenhin Iwerdon. Gwedy lleueryd nac udunt. Kyuodi aoruc bedwyr ac ymauael yny peir. aedodi ar geuyn hygwyd gwas arthur. brawt oed hwnnw unuam y gachamwri gwas arthur. Sef oed y swyd ef yn wastad ymdwyn peir arthur adodi tan ydanaw. Meglyt olenlleawc wydel ygkaletvwlch. ac cllwng ar y rot. allad diwrnach wydel ae niuer achan. Dyuot lluoed Iwerdon ac ymlad ac wy. agwedy ffo y lluoed achlan. mynet arthur ac wyr yn eu gwyd yny llong. ar peir yn llawn o swllt iwerdon gantunt. adiskynnu ynty llwyden mab kel coet ymporth kerdin yndyuet. ac yno y mae messur y peir.

Ac yna y kynnullwys arthur aoed o gynifywr ynteir ynys prydein. ae thair rac ynys. ac aoed ynffreine allydaw. anormandi agwlat yr haf. ac aoed o giewr dethol. a march clotuawr. ac ydaeth ar niueroed hynny oll hyt yn iwerdon. ac y bu

ouyn mawr ac ergryn racdaw yn Iwerdon. agwedy disgynnu arthur yr tir. dyuot seint Iwerdon attaw y erchi nawd idaw. ac y rodes ynteu nawd udunt hwy. ac yrodassant wynteu eu bendith idaw ef. Dyuot aoruc gwyr iwerdon hyt att arthur arodi bwyttal idaw. Dyuot aoruc arthur hyt yn eageir oeruel yn Iwerdon. yny lle ydoed twrch trwyth. ae seithlydyn moch gantaw. gellwng kwn arnaw o bop parth. y dyd hwnnw educer yd ymladawd y gwydyl ac ef. yr hynny pymhet ran y iwerdon a wnaeth yndiffeith. athrannoeth ydymladawd teulu arthur ac ef. namyn agawssant odrwc y gantaw. ny chawssant dim o da. y trydyd dyd yd ymladawd arthur ehun ac ef naw nos. a naw nieu. ny ladawd namyn un parchell oe uoch. Gouynnwys y gwyr y arthur peth oed ystyr yr hwch hwnnw. y dywawt ynteu. brenhin uu. ac am y bechawt yrithwys duw ef yn hwch. Gyrru awnaeth arthur gwrhyr gwalstawt ieithoed. y geissaw ymadrawd ac ef. Mynet aoruc gwrhyr ynryth ederyn. adisgynnu a wnaeth vchben y wal ef ae seithlydyn moch. a gouyn aoruc gwrhyr gwalstawt ieithoed idaw. Yr y gwr ath wnaeth ar y delw honn. or gellwch dywedut. y harchaf dyuot un ohonawch y ymdidan ac arthur. Gwrtheb awnaeth grugyn gwrych ereint. mal adaued aryant oed ywrych oll y fford y kerdei argoet ac aruaes y gwelit ual y

llithrei y wrych. Sef atdeb arodes grugyn. myn y gwr angwnaeth ni ar y delw honn. ny wnawn. ac nydywedwn dim yr arthur. oed digawn odrwc awnaethoed duw ynni. angwneuthur arydelw hon. kynny delewch chwithen y ymlad ani. mi adywedaf ywch ydymlad arth<sup>r</sup> am y grib ar ellyn ar gwell-eu yssyd rwng deuglust twrch trwyth. Heb y grugyn hytt pann gaffer y eneit ef yngyntaf. ny cheffir y tlysseu hynny. ar boreu auory y kychwynnwnni odyma. ac ydawn y wlat arth<sup>r</sup>. ar meint mwyhaf aallom ni odrwc awnawn yno. Kychwyn aorugant hwy ar y mor parth a chymry. ac y dauth arthur ae luoed ae ueirch ae gwn ymprytwen. atharaw lygat ymwelet ac wynt. Disgynnu awnaeth twrch trwyth ymport cleis yndyuet. Dyuoet aoruc arthur hyt ymmynyw y nos honno. Trannoeth dywedut y arthur eu mynet heibaw. ac ymordiwes aoruc ac of yn llad gwarthec kynnwas kwrr yuagyl. agwedy llad aoed yndeugledyf ody amil kynndyuot arthur. Orpandenth arth<sup>r</sup>. y kychwynnwys twrch trwyth odyo hyt ympresseleu. Dyuoet arthur alluoed y byt hyt yno. Gyrru aoruc arthur y wyr yr erhyl. Ely. athrachmyr. adrutwyn keneu greit mab eri ynylaw ehun. Agwarthegyt uab kaw yghongyl arall. adeugi glythmyr letewic ynylaw ynteu. a bedwyr a chauall ki arthur ynylaw ynteu. a restru aoruc y milwyr oll

odeutu nyuer. Dyuot tri meib cledyf diwlech. gwyr agauas clot mawr ynllad ysgithyrwyn pennbeid. ac yna y kychwynnwys ynteu olynn nyuer. ac y doeth y gwm kerwyn. ac y rodes kyuarth yno. ac yna y lladawd ef bedwar rysswr y arthur. gwarthegydd mab kaw atharawc allt elwyt. areidwn uab ell atuer. ac iscouan hael. agwedy llad y gwyr hynny. y rodes yr eil kyuarth udunt yny lle. ac y lladawd gwydre uab arthur. agarselit wydel. aglew uab yscawt. ac iscawyn uab panon. ac doluryaw ynteu yna awnaethpwyd. ar bore ymbronn ydyd drannoeth yd ymordiwedawd rei or gwyr ac ef. ac yna y lladawd huandaw. agogigwr. aphenningon. tri gweis glewlwyd gauaeluawr. hyt nasgwydyd duw was yny byt ar y helw ynteu. eithyr llaesgeuyn chunan gwr ny hanoed well neb ohonaw. ac y gyt a hynny y lladawd llawer owyr y wlat. a gwlydyn saer pensaer y arthur. ac yna yd ymordiwedawd arthur ympelumyawc ac ef. ac yna y lladawd ynteu madawc mab teithyon. agwyn mab tringat mab neuet. ac eiryawn pennllorau. Ac ody na y daeth ef hyt yn abertyvi. ac yno y rodes kyuarth udunt. ac yna y lladawd ef kyulas mab kynan. agwilenhin breinfreinc. ody na yd aeth hyt ygglynn ystu. ac yna yd ymgollasant y gwyr ar cwn ac ef. Dyuyddu aoruc arthur gwyn uab nud attaw. agouyn idaw awydyd ef dim ywrth



twrch trwyth. y dywawt ynteu nas gwydyat. y hela y moch yd aeth y kynnydyon yna oll hyt yn dyffryn llychwr. ac ydigribywys grugyn gwallt ereint udunt. a llwydawe gouynnyat. ac y lladass y kynnydyon hyt na diengis dyn yn vvw o nadunt. namyn un gwr. Sef aoruc arthur dyuot ae luod hyt lle ydoed grugyn a llwydawe. a gellwng yna arnadunt aoed ogî rynodydoed yn llwyr. ac wrth yr awr adodet yna ar kyuarth. ydoeth twrch trwyth ac y diffyrthwynt. ac yr pandaethoedynt dros uor iwerdon. nyt ymwelsei ac wynt hyt yna. Dygwydaw awnaethpwynt yna agwyr a chwn arnaw. ymrodi y gerdet o honaw ynteu. hyt ym mynyd amanw. ac yna y llas banw oeuoch ef. ac yna yd aethpwynt eneit dros eneit ac ef. ac y lladwynt yna twrch llawin. ac yna y llas arall oe voch. gwys oed y enw. ac odynt ydaeth hyt yn dyffrynn amanw. ac yno y llas banw a bennwic. Nyt aeth odynto gantaw oe uoch ynvyw. namyn grugyn gwallt ereint. a llwydawe gouynnyat. Or lle hwnnw yd aethant hyt yn llwch ewin. ac ymordiwedawd arthur ac ef yno. Rodi kyuarth a wnaeth ynteu yna. ac yna y lladawd ef echel uordwynt twll. ac arwyli eil gwydawe gwyr. allawer o wyr a chwn heuyt. ac y daethant odynto hyt yn llwch tawy. Yscar awnaeth grugyn gwrych ereint ac wynt yna. ac ydaeth grugyn odynto hyt yndin-

tywi. ac odynd yd aeth hyt ygkeredigydawn. ac eil. athrachmyr gantaw. a lliaws gyt ac wynt heuyt. ac ydoeth hyt ygarth gregyn. ac yno y llas llwydawe gouynnyat yny mysc. ac y lladawd ruduyw rys. a llawer gyt ac ef. ac yna ydaeth llwydawe hyt ynystat yw. ac yno y kyuaruu gwyr llydaw ac ef. ac yna y lladawd ef hirpeissawe brenhin llydaw. a llygatrud emys agwrbothu. ewythred arth' vrodyr y uam. ac yna y llas ynteu. Twrch trwyth naeth yna yrwng tawy ac euyas. Gwysyaw kernyw adyfeint o arthur yny erbyn hyt yn aber hafren. a dywedut aoruc arthur wrth vilwyr yr ynys honn. Twrch trwyth a lladawd llawer om gwyr. myngwrhyt gwyr nyt ami yn uyw yd aho ef y gernyw. nys ymlityast ef bellach. namyn mynet encit dros encit ac ef awnaf. Gwnewch chwi awnelhoch. Sef adaruu o gyghor gantaw ellwng kat o uarchogyon. achwn yr ynys gätynt hyt yn euys. ac ymchoelut odynd hyt yn hafren. ac ragot yno ac a oed o vilwyr prouedic ynyr ynys honn. ac yrru angheu yn angheu yn hafren. amynet a wnaeth mabon uab modron gantaw arwynn mygdon march gwedw yn hafren. agoreu mab custennin. a menw. mab teirgwaed y rwng llynn lliwan ac aber gwy. adygwydau o arthur arnaw. arysswyr prydein gyt ac ef. Dynessau aoruc osla gyllelluawr. amanawydan uab llyr. achac-

mwri gwas arthur. agwyngelli. adygrynnyaw yndaw. ac ymauael yngyntaf yny traet. ac gleicaw ohonunt yn hafren, yny yttoed yn llenwi o dyuchtaw. Brathu amws o uabon uab modron or neilparth. a chael yr ellyn y gantaw. ac or parth arall ydygyrchwys kyledyr wyllt y ar amws arall gantaw yn hafren. ac yduc y gwelleu y gantaw. Kynn kaffel diot y grib. kaffel dayar o honaw ynteu ae draet. ac or pan gauas y tir ny allwys na chi na dyn na march y ganhymdeith hyt pan aeth y gernyw. Noc agaffat odrwe ynkeissaw y tlysseu hynny y gantaw. gwaeth agaffat ynkeissaw diffryt y deuwr rac eu bodi. Kacmwri ual y tynnit ef y uynyd y tynnei deu uanen ureuan ynteu yr affwys. osla gyllelluawr yn redec yn ol y twrch. y dygwydwys y gyllell oe wein ac y kolles. aewein ynteu gwedy hynny yn llawn or dwfyr. ual y tynnit ef y uynyd y tynnei hitheu ef yr affwys. Odyna y daeth arthur alluoed hyt pan ymordiwedawd ac ef ygkernyw. Gware oed a gafet o drwe gantaw kynno hynny y wrth agaffet yna gantaw yn keissaw y grib. O drwe y gilyd y kaffat y grib y gantaw. ac odyna y holet ynteu o gernyw. ac y gyrrwyt yr mor yny gyueir. Nywybuwyt vyth o hynny allan pale y daeth ac anet ac aethlem gantaw. Ac odyno y daeth arthur y ymeneinaw ac y uwrw y ludet y arnaw hyt ygkelli wie ygkernyw.

Dywedut o arthur aoes dim weithon or anoeth-  
eu heb gaffel. Y dywawt vn or gwyr. oes. gwaet y  
widon ordu merch y widon orwen o penn nant  
gouut yggwrth tir uffern. Kychwyn aoruc arthur  
parth ar gogledd. a dyuot hyt lle ydoed gogof y  
wrach. A chynghori owynn uab nud. agwythyr uab  
greidawl gellwng kacmwri. ahygwyd yurawt. y ym-  
lad ar wrach. Ac ual y deuthant y mywn yr ogof  
y hachub aoruc y wrach. ac ymauael yn hygwyd  
herwyd gwallt y benn. ac daraw yr llawr deni. ac  
ymauael o gacmwri yndi hitheu. herwyd gwallt y  
phenn. ac thynnu yar hygwyd yr llawr. ac ym-  
choelut aoruc hitheu ar kacmwri. ac eu dygaboli  
yll deu. ac eu diaruu aegyrru allan dan eu hub ac  
eu hob. a llidyaw aoruc arth<sup>r</sup> o welet y deu was  
hayachen wedi eu llad. acheissaw achub yr ogof. ac  
yna y dywedassant gwynn a gwythyr wrthaw. nyt  
dec ac nyt digrif genhym dy welet yn ymgribyaw  
agwrach. gellwng hiramreu ahir eidil yr ogof. a my-  
net aorugant. ac or budrwc trafterth y deu gynt.  
gwaeth uu drafterth ydeu hynny. hyt nasgwypei duw  
y vn o honunt ellpedwar allu mynet or lle. namyn  
mal ydodet ellpedwar ar lamrei kassecc arthur. Ac  
yna achub aoruc arthur drws yr ogof. ac yar y drws  
auyryei ywrach a charnwennan y gyllell. aetharaw  
am y hanner yny uu yndeugelwrn hi. a chymryt aoruc  
kaw o brydein gwaet y widon ac gadw ganthaw.

Ac yna y kychwynnwys kulhwch. agoreu uab custennin gyt ac ef. ar sawl a buchei drwe y yspadaden pennkawr. ar anoetheu gantunt hyt y lys. Aduot kaw o brydein y eillaw y uaryf. kie a chroen hyt asgwrn ar deuglust yn llwyr. ac y dywawt kulhwch. a eillwyt itti wr. Eillwyt heb yn teu. ae meu y minneu dy uerch di weithon. Meu heb ynteu. ac nyt reit itt diolweh y mi hynny namyn diolweh y arthur y gwr ae peris itt. Om bod i nys keffut ti hi vyth. am heneit inheu ymadws yw ydiot. Ac yna ydymauaelawd goreu mab custennin yndaw herwyd gwallt y penn. ae luscaw yny ol yr dom. allad y penn aedodi ar bawl y gatlys. a goresgyn y gaer aoruc aegyuoeth. Ar nos honno y kyscwys kulhwch gan olwen. ahi auu un wreic idaw trauu vyw. A gwascaru lluoed arthur pawb y wlat. Ac velly y kauas kulhwch olwen merch yspadaden pennkawr.





## KILHWCH AND OLWEN

OR THE

TWRCH TRWYTH.

KILYDD, the son of Prince Kelyddon desired a wife as a helpmate, and the wife that he chose was Goleuddydd, the daughter of Prince Anlawdd. And after their union, the people put up prayers that they might have an heir. And they had a son through the prayers of the people. From the time of her pregnancy Goleuddydd became wild,

and wandered about, without habitation; but when her delivery was at hand, her reason came back to her. Then she went to a mountain where there was a swineherd, keeping a herd of swine. And through fear of the swine the queen was delivered. And the swineherd took the boy, and brought him to the palace; and he was christened, and they called him Kilhwch, because he had been found in a swine's burrow. Nevertheless the boy was of gentle lineage, and cousin unto Arthur; and they put him out to nurse.

After this the boy's mother, Goleuddydd, the daughter of Prince Anlawdd, fell sick. Then she called her husband unto her, and said to him, "Of this sickness I shall die, and thou wilt take another wife. Now wives are the gift of the Lord, but it would be wrong for thee to harm thy son. Therefore I charge thee that thou take not a wife until thou see a briar with two blossoms upon my grave." And this he promised her. Then she besought him to dress her grave every year, that nothing might grow thereon. So the queen died. Now the king sent an attendant every morning to see if any thing were growing upon the grave. And at the end of the seventh year the master neglected that which he had promised to the queen.

One day the king went to hunt, and he rode to the place of burial, to see the grave, and to know if it were time that he should take a wife; and the king saw the briar. And when he saw it, the king took counsel where he should find a wife. Said one of his counsellors, "I know a wife that will suit thee well, and she is the wife of King Doged." And they resolved to go to seek her; and they slew the king, and brought away his wife and one daughter that she had along with her. And they conquered the king's lands.

On a certain day as the lady walked abroad, she came to the house of an old crone that dwelt in the town, and that had no tooth in her head. And the queen said to her, "Old woman, tell me that which I shall ask thee, for the love of Heaven. Where are the children of the man who has carried me away by violence?" Said the crone, "He has not children." Said the queen, "Woe is me, that I should have come to one who is childless!" Then said the hag, "Thou needest not lament on account of that, for there is a prediction that he shall have an heir by thee, and by none other. Moreover, be not sorrowful, for he has one son."

The lady returned home with joy, and she asked her consort, "Wherefore hast thou con-



cealed thy children from me?" The king said, "I will do so no longer." And he sent messengers for his son, and he was brought to the court. His stepmother said unto him, "It were well for thee to have a wife, and I have a daughter who is sought of every man of renown in the world." "I am not yet of an age to wed," answered the youth. Then said she unto him, "I declare to thee, that it is thy destiny not to be suited with a wife until thou obtain Olwen, the daughter of Yspaddaden Penkawr." And the youth blushed, and the love of the maiden diffused itself through all his frame, although he had never seen her. And his father enquired of him, "What has come over thee, my son, and what aileth thee?" "My stepmother has declared to me, that I shall never have a wife until I obtain Olwen, the daughter of Yspaddaden Penkawr." "That will be easy for thee," answered his father. "Arthur is thy cousin. Go, therefore, unto Arthur, to cut thy hair, and ask this of him as a boon."

And the youth pricked forth upon a steed with head dappled grey, of four winters old, firm of limb, with shell-formed hoofs, having a bridle of linked gold on his head, and upon him a saddle of costly gold. And in the youth's hand

were two spears of silver, sharp, well-tempered, headed with steel, three ells in length, of an edge to wound the wind, and cause blood to flow, and swifter than the fall of the dew drop from the blade of reed grass upon the earth, when the dew of June is at the heaviest. A gold-hilted sword was upon his thigh, the blade of which was of gold, bearing a cross of inlaid gold of the hue of the lightning of heaven: his war-horn was of ivory. Before him were two brindled white-breasted greyhounds, having strong collars of rubies about their necks, reaching from the shoulder to the ear. And the one that was on the left side bounded across to the right side, and the one on the right to the left, and like two sea swallows sported around him. And his courser cast up four sods with his four hoofs, like four swallows in the air, about his head, now above, now below. About him was a four-cornered cloth of purple, and an apple of gold was at each corner, and every one of the apples was of the value of an hundred kine. And there was precious gold of the value of three hundred kine upon his shoes, and upon his stirrups, from his knee to the tip of his toe. And the blade of grass bent not beneath him; so light was his courser's tread as he journeyed towards the gate of Arthur's Palace.

Spoke the youth, "Is there a porter?" "There is; and if thou holdest not thy peace, small will be thy welcome. I am Arthur's porter every first day of January. And during every other part of the year but this, the office is filled by Huan-daw, and Gogigwc, and Llaeskenym, and Penn-pingyon, who goes upon his head to save his feet, neither towards the sky nor towards the earth, but like a rolling stone upon the floor of the court." "Open the portal." "I will not open it." "Wherefore not?" "The knife is in the meat, and the drink is in the horn, and there is revelry in Arthur's hall, and none may enter therein but the son of a king of a privileged country, or a craftsman bringing his craft. But there will be refreshment for thy dogs, and for thy horses; and for thee there will be collops cooked and peppered, and luscious wine and mirthful songs, and food for fifty men shall be brought unto thee in the guest chamber, where the stranger and the sons of other countries eat, whō come not unto the precincts of the Palace of Arthur. Thou wilt fare no worse there than thou wouldst with Arthur in the court. A lady shall smooth thy couch, and shall lull thee with songs; and early to-morrow morning, when the gate is open for the multitude that came hither

to day, for thee shall it be opened first, and thou mayest sit in the place that thou shalt choose in Arthur's Hall, from the upper end to the lower." Said the youth, "That will I not do. If thou openest the gate, it is well. If thou dost not open it, I will bring disgrace upon thy Lord, and evil report upon thee. And I will set up three shouts at this very gate, than which none were ever more deadly, from the top of Pengwaed in Cornwall to the bottom of Dinsol, in the North, and to Esgair Oervel, in Ireland. And all the women in this Palace that are pregnant, shall lose their offspring; and such as are not pregnant, their hearts shall be turned by illness, so that they shall never bear children from this day forward." "What clamour soever thou mayest make," said Glewlwyd Gavaelvawr, "against the laws of Arthur's Palace, shalt thou not enter therein, until I first go and speak with Arthur."

Then Glewlwyd went into the Hall. And Arthur said to him, "Hast thou news from the gate?"—"Half of my life is passed, and half of thine. I was heretofore in Kaer Se and Asse, in Sach and Salach, in Lotor and Fotor; and I have been heretofore in India the Great and India the Lesser; and I was in the battle of Dau Ynyr, when the twelve hostages were brought from

Llychlyn. And I have also been in Europe, and in Africa, and in the Islands of Corsica, and in Caer Brythwch, and Brythach, and Verthach; and I was present when formerly thou didst slay the family of Clis the son of Merin, and when thou didst slay Mil Du, the son of Ducum, and when thou didst conquer Greece in the East. And I have been in Caer Oeth and Annoeth, and in Caer Nevenhyr; nine supreme sovereigns, handsome men, saw we there, but never did I behold a man of equal dignity with him who is now at the door of the portal." Then said Arthur, "If walking thou didst enter in here, return thou running. And every one that beholds the light, and every one that opens and shuts the eye, let him shew him respect, and serve him, some with gold mounted drinking horns, others with collops cooked and peppered, until food and drink can be prepared for him. It is unbecoming to keep such a man as thou sayest he is in the wind and the rain." Said Kai, "By the hand of my friend, if thou wouldest follow my counsel, thou wouldest not break through the laws of the Court because of him." "Not so, blessed Kai, It is an honour to us to be resorted to, and the greater our courtesy, the greater will be our renown, and our fame, and our glory."

And Glewlwyd came to the gate, and opened the gate before him; and although all dismounted upon the horseblock at the gate, yet did he not dismount, but he rode in upon his charger. Then said Kilhwch, "Greeting be unto thee, Sovereign Ruler of this Island; and be this greeting no less unto the lowest than unto the highest, and be it equally unto thy guests, and thy warriors, and thy chieftains—let all partake of it as completely as thyself. And complete be thy favour, and thy fame, and thy glory, throughout all this Island." "Greeting unto thee also," said Arthur, "sit thou between two of my warriors, and thou shalt have minstrels before thee, and thou shalt enjoy the privileges of a king born to a throne, as long as thou remainest here. And when I dispense my presents to the visitors and strangers in this Court, they shall be in thy hand at my commencing." Said the youth, "I came not here to consume meat and drink; but if I obtain the boon that I seek, I will requite it thee, and extol thee; and if I have it not, I will bear forth thy dispraise to the four quarters of the world, as far as thy renown has extended." Then said Arthur, "Since thou wilt not remain here, chieftain, thou shalt receive the boon whatsoever thy tongue may name, as far as the wind dries,

and the rain moistens, and the sun revolves, and the sea encircles, and the earth extends; save only my ship; and my mantle; and Caledvwlch, my sword; and Rhongomyant, my lance; and Wyneb-gwrthucher, my shield; and Carnwenhau, my dagger; and Gwenhwyvar, my wife. By the truth of Heaven, thou shalt have it cheerfully, name what thou wilt." "I would that thou bless my hair." "That shall be granted thee."

And Arthur took a golden comb, and scissors, whereof the loops were of silver, and he combed his hair. And Arthur enquired of him who he was. "For my heart warms unto thee, and I know that thou art come of my blood. Tell me, therefore, who thou art." "I will tell thee," said the youth, "I am Killhwch, the son of Kilydd, the son of Prince Kelyddon, by Goleuddydd, my mother, the daughter of Prince Anlawdd." "That is true," said Arthur, "Thou art my cousin. Whatsoever boon thou mayest ask, thou shalt receive, be it what it may that thy tongue shall name." "Pledge the truth of Heaven and the faith of thy kingdom thereof." "I pledge it thee, gladly." "I crave of thee then, that thou obtain for me Olwen, the daughter of Yspaddaden Penkawr, and this boon I likewise seek at the hands of thy warriors. I seek it from Kai, and Bedwyr,

and Greidawl Galldonyd, and Gwythyr the son of Greidawl, and Greid the son of Eri, and Kynddelig Kyvarwydd, and Tathal Twyll Goleu, and Maelwys the son of Baeddan, and Crychwr the son of Nes, and Cubert the son of Daere, and Percos the son of Poch, and Lluber Beuthach, and Corvil Bervach, and Gwynn the son of Nudd, and Edeyrn the son of Nudd, and Gadwy the son of Geraint, and Prince Ffleuddur Fflam, and Ruawn Pebyr the son of Dorath, and Bradwen the son of Moren Mynawc, and Moren Mynawc himself, and Dalldav the son of Kimin Côt, and the son of Alun Dyved, and the son of Saidi, and the son of Gwryon, and Uchtryd Ardywad Kad, and Kynwas Curvagyl, and Gwrhwr Gwarthegvras, and Isperyr Ewingath, and Gallcoyt Govynynat, and Duach, and Grathach, and Nerthach, the sons of Gwawrddur Kyrvach, (these men came forth from the confines of Hell,) and Kilydd Canhastyr, and Canastyr Kaullaw, and Cors Cant-Ewin, and Esgeir Gullwch Govynkawn, and Drustwrn Hayarn, and Glewlwyd Gavaelvawr, and Lloch Llawwynnyawc, and Aunwas Adeiniawc, and Sinnoch the son of Seithved, and Gwynnwyn the son of Naw, and Bedyw the son of Seithved, and Gobrwy the son of Echel Vorddwytll, and Echel Vorddwytll himself, and



Mael the son of Roycol, and Dadweir Dallpenn, and Garwyli the son of Gwythawc Gwyr, and Gwythawc Gwyr himself, and Gormant the son of Ricca, and Menw the son of Teirgwaedd, and Digon the son of Alar, and Selyf the son of Smoit, and Gusg the son of Atheu, and Nerth the son of Kedarn, and Drudwas the son of Tryffin, and Twrch the son of Perif, and Twrch the son of Annwas, and Iona king of France, and Sel the son of Selgi, and Teregud the son of Iaen, and Sulyen the son of Iaen, and Bradwen the son of Iaen, and Moren the son of Iaen, and Siawn the son of Iaen, and Cradawc the son of Iaen. (They were men of Caerdathal, of Arthur's kindred on his father's side.) Dirmyg the son of Kaw, and Justic the son of Kaw, and Etmic the son of Kaw, and Anghawd the son of Kaw, and Ovan the son of Kaw, and Kelin the son of Kaw, and Connyn the son of Kaw, and Mabsant the son of Kaw, and Gwyngad the son of Kaw, and Llwybyr the son of Kaw, and Coth the son of Kaw, and Meilic the son of Kaw, and Kynwas the son of Kaw, and Ardwyad the son of Kaw, and Ergyryad the son of Kaw, and Neb the son of Kaw, and Gilda the son of Kaw, and Calcas the son of Kaw, and Hueil the son of Kaw, (he never yet made a request at the hand of

any Lord.) And Samson Vinsych, and Taliesin the chief of the bards, and Mamawyddan the son of Llyr, and Llary the son of Prince Kasnar, and Ysperni the son of Fflergant king of Armórica, and Saranhon the son of Glythwyr, and Llawr Eilerw, and Annyanniawc the son of Menw the son of Teirgwaedd, and Gwynn the son of Nwyvre, and Fflam the son of Nwyvre, and Geraint the son of Erbin, and Ermid the son of Erbin, and Dyvel the son of Erbin, and Gwynn the son of Ermid, and Kyndrwyn the son of Ermid, and Hyveidd Unllenn, and Eiddon Vawr Vrydic, and Reidwn Arwy, and Gormant the son of Ricca, (Arthur's brother by his mother's side; the Penhynev of Cornwall was his father,) and Llawnrodded Varvawc, and Nodawl Varyf Twrch, and Berth the son of Kado, and Rheidwn the son of Beli, and Iscovan Hael, and Iscawin the son of Panon, and Morvran the son of Tegid, (no one struck him in the battle of Camlan by reason of his ugliness; all thought he was an auxiliary devil. Hair had he upon him like the hair of a stag.) And Sandde Bryd Angel, (no one touched him with a spear in the battle of Camlan because of his beauty; all thought he was a ministering angel.) And Kynwyl Sant, the third man that escaped from the Battle of Camlan, and

he was the last who parted from Arthur on Hen-groen his horse.) And Uchtryd the son of Erim, and Eus the son of Erim, and Henwas Adeinawg the son of Erim, and Henbedestyr the son of Erim, and Sgilti Yscawndroed son of Erim. (Unto these three men belonged these three qualities,—With Henbedestyr there was not any one who could keep pace, either on horseback or on foot; with Henwas Adeinawg, no four-footed beast could run the distance of an acre, much less could it go beyond it; and as to Sgilti Yscawndroed, when he intended to go upon a message for his Lord, he never sought to find a path, but knowing whither he was to go, if his way lay through a wood he went along the tops of the trees. During his whole life, a blade of reed grass bent not beneath his feet, much less did one ever break, so lightly did he tread.) Teithi Hên the son of Gwynhan, (his dominions were swallowed up by the sea, and he himself hardly escaped, and he came to Arthur; and his knife had this peculiarity, that from the time that he came there, no haft would ever remain upon it, and owing to this a sickness came over him, and he pined away during the remainder of his life, and of this he died.) And Carneddyr the son of Govynyon Hên, and Gwenwynwyn the son of Nav Gyssevin, Arthur's

champion, and Llysgadrudd Emyr, and Gwrbothu Hên, (uncles unto Arthur were they, his mother's brothers.) Kulvanawyd the son of Goryon, and Llenlleawg Wyddel from the headland of Ganion, and Dyvynwal Moel, and Dunard king of the North, Teirnon Twryf Bliant, and Tegvan Gloff, and Tegyr Talgellawg, Gwrdinal the son of Ebrei, and Morgant Hacl, Gwystyl the son of Rhun the son of Nwython, and Llwyddeu the son of Nwython, and Gwydre the son of Llwyddeu, (Gwenabwy the daughter of [Kaw] was his mother, Hueil his uncle stabbed him, and hatred was between Hueil and Arthur because of the wound.) Drem the son of Dremidydd, (when the gnat arose in the morning with the sun, he could see it from Gelli Wic in Cornwall, as far off as Pen Blathaon in North Britain.) And Eidyol the son of Ner, and Glwyddyn Saer, (who constructed Ehangwen, Arthur's Hall.) Kynyr Keinvarvawc, (when he was told he had a son born, he said to his wife, 'Damsel, if thy son be mine, his heart will be always cold, and there will be no warmth in his hands; and he will have another peculiarity, if he is my son he will always be stubborn; and he will have another peculiarity, when he carries a burden, whether it be large or small, no one will be able to see it, either before him or at his

back; and he will have another peculiarity, no one will be able to resist water and fire so well as he will; and he will have another peculiarity, there will never be a servant or an officer equal to him.) Henwas, and Henwyneb, (an old companion to Arthur.) Gwallgoyc, (another; when he came to a town, though there were three hundred houses in it, if he wanted any thing, he would not let sleep come to the eyes of any one whilst he remained there.) Berwyn the son of Gerenhir, and Paris king of France, and Osla Gyllellvawr, (who bore a short broad dagger. When Arthur and his hosts came before a torrent, they would seek for a narrow place where they might pass the water, and would lay the sheathed dagger across the torrent, and it would form a bridge sufficient for the armies of the three Islands of Britain, and of the three Islands adjacent, with their spoil.) Gwyddawg the son of Menestyr, (who slew Kai, and whom Arthur slew together with his brothers, to revenge Kai.) Garanwyn the son of Kai, and Amren the son of Bedwyr, and Ely Amyr, and Rheu Rhwyd Dyrys, and Rhun Rhudwern, and Eli, and Trachmyr, (Arthur's chief huntsmen.) And Llwyddeu the son of Kelcoed, and Hunabwy the son of Gwryon, and Gwynn Godyvron, and Gweir Datharwenniddawg, and Gweir the son of Cadell

the son of Talaryant, and Gweir Gwrhyd Ennwir, and Gweir Paladyr Hir, (the uncles of Arthur, the brothers of his mother.) The sons of Llwh Llawwynnyawg (from beyond the raging sea.) Llenlleawg Wyddel, and Ardderchawg Prydain. Cas the son of Saidi, Gwrvan Gwallt Awryn, and Gwyllennhin the king of France, and Gwittart the son of Oedd king of Ireland, Garselit Wyddel, Panawr Pen Bagad, and Ffleudor the son of Nav, Gwynnhyvar mayor of Cornwall and Devon, (the ninth man that rallied the battle of Camlan.) Keli and Kueli, and Gilla Coes Hydd, (he would clear three hundred acres at one bound. The chief leaper of Ireland was he.) Sol, and Gwadyr Ossol, and Gwadyr Odyeth. (Sol could stand all day upon one foot. Gwadyr Ossol, if he stood upon the top of the highest mountain in the world, it would become a level plain under his feet. Gwadyr Odyeth, the soles of his feet emitted sparks of fire when they struck upon things hard, like the heated mass when drawn out of the forge. He cleared the way for Arthur when he came to any stoppage.) Hirerwm and Hiratrwm. (The day they went on a visit three Cantreys provided for their entertainment, and they feasted until noon and drank until night, when they went to sleep. And then they devoured the heads of the vermin through

hunger, as if they had never eaten any thing. When they made a visit, they left neither the fat nor the lean, neither the hot nor the cold, the sour nor the sweet, the fresh nor the salt, the boiled nor the raw.) Huarwar the son of Aflawn, (who asked Arthur such a boon as would satisfy him. It was the third great plague of Cornwall when he received it. None could get a smile from him but when he was satisfied.) Gware Gwallt Euryn. The two cubs of Gast Rhymi, Gwyddrud and Gwyddneu Astrus. Sugyn the son Sugnedydd, (who would suck up the sea on which were three hundred ships, so as to leave nothing but a dry strand. He was broad chested.) Rhacymwri, the attendant of Arthur; whatever barn he was shewn, were there the produce of thirty ploughs within it, he would strike it with an iron flail until the rafters, the beams, and the boards, were no better than the small oats in the mow upon the floor of the barn.) Dygyflwng, and An-oeth Veidawg. And Hir Eiddyl, and Hir Amreu, (they were two attendants of Arthur.) And Gwevyl the son of Gwestad, (on the day that he was sad, he would let one of his lips drop below his waist, while he turned up the other like a cap upon his head.) Uchtryd Varyf Draws, (who spread his red untrimmed beard over the eight

and forty rafters which were in Arthur's Hall.) Elidyr Gyvarwydd. Yskyrdav, and Yscudydd, (two attendants of Gwenhwyvar were they. Their feet were swift as their thoughts when bearing a message.) Brys the son of Bryssethach, (from the Hill of the Black Fernbrake in North Britain.) And Grudlwyn Gorr. Bwlch, and Kyfwlch, and Sefwlch, the sons of Cleddyf Kyfwlch, the grandsons of Cleddyf Difwlch. (Their three shields were three gleaming glitterers; their three spears were three pointed piercers; their three swords were three griding gashers; Glas, Glessic, and Gleisad. Their three dogs, Call, Cuall, and Cavall. Their three horses, Hwyrddyddw, and Drwgdyddw, and Llwyrdyddwg. Their three wives, Och, and Garym, and Diaspad. Their three grand-children, Lluched, and Neved, and Eissiwed, Their three daughters, Drwg, and Gwaeth, and Gwaethav Oll. Their three handmaids, Eheubryd the daughter of Kyfwlch, Gorascwrn the daughter of Nerth, Ewaedan the daughter of Kynvelyn Keudawd Pwyll the half man.) Dwinn Diessic Unbenn, Eiladyr the son of Pen Llarcau, Kynedyr Wyllt the son of Hettwn Talaryant, Sawyl Ben Uchel, Gwalchmai the son of Gwyar, Gwalhaved the son of Gwyar, Gwrhyr Gwastawd Ieithoedd, (to whom all tongues were known,) and Keth-



crwm the Priest. Clust the son of Clustveinad, (though he were buried seven cubits beneath the earth, he would hear the ant, fifty miles off, rise from her nest in the morning.) Medyr the son of Methredydd, (from Gelli Wic he could, in a twinkling, shoot the wren through the two legs upon Esgeir Oervel in Ireland.) Gwiawn Llygad Cath, (who would cut a haw from the eye of the gnat without hurting him.) Ol the son of Olwydd; (seven years before he was born his father's swine were carried off, and when he grew up a man, he tracked the swine, and brought them back in seven herds.) Bedwini the Bishop, (who blessed Arthur's meat and drink.) For the sake of the golden chained daughters of this island. For the sake of Gwenhwyvar its chief lady, and Gwennhwyach her sister, and Rathtyeu the only daughter of Clemenhill, and Rhelemon the daughter of Kai, and Tannwen the daughter of Gweir Datharweniddawg. Gwenn Alarch, the daughter of Kynwyl Canbwch. Eurneid the daughter of Clydno Eiddin. Eneuawc the daughter of Bedwyr. Enrydreg the daughter of Tudvathar. Gwennwledyr the daughter of Gwaledyr Kyrvach. Erddudnid the daughter of Tryffin. Eurolwen the daughter of Gwdolwyn Gorr. Teleri the daughter of Peul. Indeg the daughter of Garwy

Hir. Morvudd the daughter of Urien Rheged. Gwenllian Deg the majestic maiden. Creiddylad the daughter of Lludd Llaw Ereint. (She was the most splendid maiden in the three Islands of the mighty, and in the three Islands adjacent, and for her Gwythyr the son of Greidawl and Gwynn the son of Nudd fight every first of May until the day of doom.) Ellylw the daughter of Neol Kynn-Crog. (She lived three ages.) Essyllt Vinwen, and Essyllt Vingul." And all these did Killwch son of Kilydd adjure to obtain his boon.

Then said Arthur, "Oh! Chieftain, I have never heard of the maiden of whom thou speakest, nor of her kindred, but I will gladly send messengers in search of her. Give me time to seek her." And the youth said, "I will willingly grant from this night to that at the end of the year to do so." Then Arthur sent messengers to every land within his dominions, to seek for the maiden, and at the end of the year Arthur's messengers returned without having gained any knowledge or intelligence concerning Olwen, more than on the first day. Then said Killwch, "Every one has received his boon, and I yet lack mine. I will depart and bear away thy honour with me." Then said Kai, "Rash chieftain! dost thou reproach Arthur? Go with us, and we will not part until thou dost either

confess that the maiden exists not in the world, or until we obtain her." Thereupon Kai rose up. Kai had this peculiarity, that his breath lasted nine nights and nine days under water, and he could exist nine nights and nine days without sleep. A wound from Kai's sword no physician could heal. Very subtle was Kai. When it pleased him he could render himself as tall as the highest tree in the forest. And he had another peculiarity,—so great was the heat of his nature, that when it rained hardest, whatever he carried remained dry for a handbreadth above and a handbreadth below his hand; and when his companions were coldest, it was to them as fuel with which to light their fire.

And Arthur called Bedwyr, who never shrank from any enterprize upon which Kai was bound. None were equal to him in swiftness throughout this Island except Arthur and Drych Ail Kibddar. And although he was one-handed, three warriors could not shed blood faster than he on the field of battle. Another property he had, his lance would produce a wound equal to those of nine opposing lances.

And Arthur called to Kynddelig the Guide, "Go thou upon this expedition with the chieftain." For as good a guide was he in a land which he had never seen as he was in his own.

He called Gwrhŷr Gwalstawt Ieithoedd, because he knew all tongues.

He called Gwalchmai the son of Gwyar, because he never returned home without achieving the adventure of which he went in quest. He was the best of footmen and the best of knights. He was nephew to Arthur, the son of his sister, and his cousin.

And Arthur called Menw the son of Teirgwaedd, in order that if they went into a savage country, he might cast a charm and an illusion over them, so that none might see them, whilst they they could see every one.

They journeyed until they came to a vast open plain, wherein they saw a great castle, which was the fairest of the castles of the world. And they journeyed that day until the evening, and when they thought they were nigh to the castle, they were no nearer to it than they had been in the morning. And the second and the third day they journeyed, and even then scarcely could they reach so far. And when they came before the castle, they beheld a vast flock of sheep, which was boundless and without an end. And upon the top of a mound there was a herdsman, keeping the sheep. And a rug made of skins was upon him; and by his side was a shaggy mastiff,

larger than a steed nine winters old. Never had he lost even a lamb from his flock, much less a large sheep. He let no occasion ever pass without doing some hurt and harm. All the dead trees and bushes in the plain he burnt with his breath down to the very ground.

Then said Kai, "Gwrhyr Gwalstawt Ieithoedd, go thou and salute yonder man." "Kai," said he, "I engaged not to go further than thou thyself." "Let us go then together," answered Kai. Said Menw the son of Teirgwaedd, "Fear not to go thither, for I will cast a spell upon the dog, so that he shall injure no one." And they went up to the mound whereon the herdsman was, and they said to him, "How dost thou fare? O herdsman!" "No less fair be it to you than to me." "Truly, art thou the chief?" "There is no hurt to injure me but my own."\* "Whoso are the sheep that thou dost keep, and to whom does yonder castle belong?" "Stupid are ye, truly! Through the whole world is it known that this is the castle of Yspaddaden Penkawr." "And who art thou?" "I am called Custennin the son of Dyfnedig, and my brother Yspaddaden Pen-

\* This dialogue consists of a series of repartees with a play upon words, which it is impossible to follow in the translation.

kawr oppressed me because of my possession. And ye also, who are ye?" "We are an embassy from Arthur, come to seek Olwen the daughter of Yspaddaden Penkawr." "Oh men! the mercy of Heaven be upon you, do not that for all the world. None who ever came hither on this quest has returned alive." And the herdsman rose up. And as he arose, Kilhwch gave unto him a ring of gold. And he sought to put on the ring, but it was too small for him, so he placed it in the finger of his glove. And he went home, and gave the glove to his spouse to keep. And she took the ring from the glove when it was given her, and she said, "Whence came this ring, for thou art not wont to have good fortune?" "I went," said he, "to the sea to seek for fish, and lo, I saw a corpse borne by the waves. And a fairer corpse than it did I never behold. And from its finger did I take this ring." "Oh man! does the sea permit its dead to wear jewels? Shew me then this body." "Oh wife, him to whom this ring belonged thou shalt see here in the evening." "And who is he?" asked the woman. "Kilhwch the son of Kilydd, the son of Prince Kelyddon, by Goleuddydd the daughter of Prince Anlawdd, his mother, who is come to seek Olwen as his wife." And when

she heard that, her feelings were divided between the joy that she had that her nephew, the son of her sister, was coming to her, and sorrow because she had never known any one depart alive who had come on that quest.

And they went forward to the gate of Custennin the herdsman's dwelling. And when she heard their footsteps approaching, she ran out with joy to meet them. And Kai snatched a billet out of the pile. And when she met them she sought to throw her arms about their necks. And Kai placed the log between her two hands, and she squeezed it so that it became a twisted coil. "Oh woman," said Kai, "if thou hadst squeezed me thus, none could ever again have set their affections on me. Evil love were this." They entered into the house, and were served; and soon after they all went forth to amuse themselves. Then the woman opened a stone chest that was before the chimney corner, and out of it arose a youth with yellow curling hair. Said Gwrhyr, "It is a pity to hide this youth. I know that it is not his own crime that is thus visited upon him." "This is but a remnant," said the woman. "Three and twenty of my sons has Yspaddaden Penkawr slain, and I have no more hope of this one than of the others." Then

said Kai, "Let him come and be a companion with me, and he shall not be slain unless I also am slain with him." And they ate. And the woman asked them, "Upon what errand come you here?" "We come to seek Olwen for this youth." Then said the woman, "In the name of Heaven since no one from the castle hath yet seen you, return again whence you came." "Heaven is our witness, that we will not return until we have seen the maiden." Said Kai, "Does she ever come hither, so that she may be seen?" "She comes here every Saturday to wash her head, and in the vessel where she washes, she leaves all her rings, and she never either comes herself or sends any messengers to fetch them." "Will she come here if she is sent to?" "Heaven knows that I will not destroy my soul, nor will I betray those that trust me; unless you will pledge me your faith that you will not harm her, I will not send to her." "We pledge it," said they. So a message was sent, and she came.

✓  
The maiden was clothed in a robe of flame-coloured silk, and about her neck was a collar of ruddy gold, on which were precious emeralds and rubies. More yellow was her head than the flower of the broom, and her skin was whiter than



the foam of the wave, and fairer were her hands and her fingers than the blossoms of the wood anemone amidst the spray of the meadow fountain. The eye of the trained hawk, the glance of the three-mewed falcon was not brighter than hers. Her bosom was more snowy than the breast of the white swan, her cheek was redder than the reddest roses. Whoso beheld her was filled with her love. Four white trefoils sprung up wherever she trod. And therefore was she called Olwen.

She entered the house, and sat beside Kilhwch upon the foremost bench; and as soon as he saw her he knew her. And Kilhwch said unto her, "Ah! maiden, thou art she whom I have loved; come away with me lest they speak evil of thee and of me. Many a day have I loved thee." "I cannot do this, for I have pledged my faith to my father, not to go without his counsel, for his life will last only until the time of my espousals. Whatever is, must be. But I will give thee advice if thou wilt take it. Go, ask me of my father, and that which he shall require of thee, grant it, and thou wilt obtain me; but if thou deny him any thing, thou wilt not obtain me, and it will be well for thee if thou escape with thy life." "I promise all this, if occasion offer," said he.

She returned to her chamber, and they all rose up and followed her to the castle. And they slew the nine porters that were at the nine gates in silence. And they slew the nine watchdogs without one of them barking. And they went forward to the hall.

"The greeting of Heaven and of man be unto thee, Yspaddaden Penkawr," said they. "And you, wherefore come you?" "We come to ask thy daughter Olwen, for Kilhwch the son of Kilydd, the son of Prince Kelyddon." "Where are my pages and my servants? Raise up the forks beneath my two eye-brows which have fallen over my eyes, that I may see the fashion of my son-in-law." And they did so. "Come hither to-morrow, and you shall have an answer."

They rose to go forth, and Yspaddaden Penkawr seized one of the three poisoned darts that lay beside him, and threw it after them. And Bedwyr caught it, and flung it, and pierced Yspaddaden Penkawr grievously with it through the knee. Then he said, "A cursed ungentle son-in-law, truly. I shall ever walk the worse for his rudeness, and shall ever be without a cure. This poisoned iron pains me like the bite of a gad-fly. Cursed be the smith who forged it, and the anvil whereon it was wrought! So sharp is it!"

That night also they took up their abode in the house of Custennin the herdsman. The next day with the dawn, they arrayed themselves in haste, and proceeded to the castle, and entered the hall, and they said, "Yspaddaden Penkawr, give us thy daughter in consideration of her dower and her maiden fee, which we will pay to thee and to her two kinswomen likewise. And unless thou wilt do so, thou shalt meet with thy death on her account." Then he said, "Her four great-grandmothers, and her four great-grandsires are yet alive, it is needful that I take counsel of them." "Be it so," answered they, "we will go to meat." As they rose up, he took the second dart that was beside him, and cast it after them. And Menw the son of Gwaedd caught it, and flung it back at him, and wounded him in the centre of the breast, so that it came out at the small of his back. "A cursed ungentle son-in-law, truly," said he, "the hard iron pains me like the bite of a horse-leech. Cursed be the hearth whereon it was heated, and the smith who formed it! So sharp is it! Henceforth, whenever I go up a hill, I shall have a scant in my breath, and a pain in my chest, and I shall often loathe my food." And they went to meat.

And the third day they returned to the palace.

And Yspaddaden Penkawr said to them, "Shoot not at me again unless you desire death. Where are my attendants? Lift up the forks of my eye-brows which have fallen over my eye-balls, that I may see the fashion of my son-in-law." Then they arose, and, as they did so, Yspaddaden Penkawr took the third poisoned dart, and cast it at them. And Kilhwch caught it, and threw it vigorously, and wounded him through the eye-ball, so that the dart came out at the back of his head. "A cursed ungentle son-in-law, truly! As long as I remain alive, my eyesight will be the worse. Whenever I go against the wind, my eyes will water; and peradventure my head will burn, and I shall have a giddiness every new moon. Cursed be the fire in which it was forged. Like the bite of a mad dog is the stroke of this poisoned iron." And they went to meat.

And the next day they came again to the palace, and they said, "Shoot not at us any more, unless thou desirest such hurt, and harm, and torture as thou now hast, and even more." "Give me thy daughter; and if thou wilt not give her, thou shalt receive thy death because of her." "Where is he that seeks my daughter? Come hither where I may see thee." And they placed him a chair face to face with him.

Said Yspaddaden Penkawr, "Is it thou that seekest my daughter?" "It is I," answered Kilhwch, "I must have thy pledge that thou wilt not do towards me otherwise than is just, and, when I have gotten that which I shall name, my daughter thou shalt have." "I promise thee that willingly," said Kilhwch, "name what thou wilt." "I will do so," said he.

"Seest thou yonder vast hill?" "I see it." "I require that it be rooted up, and that the grubbings be burned for manure on the face of the land, and that it be ploughed and sown in one day, and in one day that the grain ripen. And of that wheat I intend to make food and liquor fit for the wedding of thee and my daughter. And all this I require to be done in one day."

"It will be easy for me to compass this, although thou mayest think that it will not be easy."

"Though this be easy for thee, there is yet that which will not be so. No husbandman can till or prepare this land, so wild is it, except Amaethon the son of Don, and he will not come with thee by his own free will, and thou wilt not be able to compel him."

"It will be easy for me to compass this, although thou mayest think that it will not be easy."

"Though thou get this, there is yet that which thou wilt not get. Govannon the son of Don to come to the headland to rid the iron, he will do no work of his own good will except for a lawful king, and thou wilt not be able to compel him."

"It will be easy for me to compass this."

"Though thou get this, there is yet that which thou wilt not get; the two dun oxen of Gwlwlyd, both yoked together, to plough the wild land yonder stoutly. He will not give them of his own free will, and thou wilt not be able to compel him."

"It will be easy for me to compass this."

"Though thou get this, there is yet that which thou wilt not get; the yellow and the brindled bull yoked together do I require."

"It will be easy for me to compass this."

"Though thou get this, there is yet that which thou wilt not get; the two horned oxen, one of which is beyond, and the other this side of the peaked mountain, yoked together in the same plough. And these are Nynniaw and Peibaw, whom God turned into oxen on account of their sins."

"It will be easy for me to compass this."

"Though thou get this, there is yet that which

thou wilt not get. Seest thou yonder red tilled ground?"

"I see it."

"When first I met the mother of this maiden, nine bushels of flax were sown therein, and none has yet sprung up, neither white nor black; and I have the measure by me still. I require to have the flax to sow in the new land yonder, that when it grows up it may make a white wimple, for my daughter's head on the day, of thy wedding."

"It will be easy for me to compass this, although thou mayest think that it will not be easy."

"Though thou get this, there is yet that which thou wilt not get. Honey that is nine times sweeter than the honey of the virgin swarm, without scum and bees, do I require to make bragget for the feast."

"It will be easy for me to compass this, although thou mayest think that it will not be easy."

"The vessel of Llwyrr the son of Llwyryon, which is of the utmost value. There is no other vessel in the world that can hold this drink. Of his free will thou wilt not get it, and thou canst not compel him."

"It will be easy for me to compass this, although thou mayest think that it will not be easy."


"Though thou get this, there is yet that which thou wilt not get. The basket of Gwyddneu Garanhir, if the whole world should come together, thrice nine men at a time, the meat that each of them desired would be found within it. I require to eat therefrom on the night that my daughter becomes thy bride. He will give it to no one of his own free will, and thou canst not compel him."

"It will be easy for me to compass this, although thou mayest think that it will not be easy."

"Though thou get this, there is yet that which thou wilt not get. The horn of Gwlgawd Gododin to serve us with liquor that night. He will not give it of his own free will, and thou wilt not be able to compel him."

"It will be easy for me to compass this, although thou mayest think that it will not be easy."

"Though thou get this, there is yet that which thou wilt not get. The harp of Teirtu to play to us that night. When a man desires that it should play, it does so of itself, and when he desires that it should cease, it ceases. And this he will not give of his own free will, and thou wilt not be able to compel him."





"It will be easy for me to compass this, although thou mayest think that it will not be easy."

"Though thou get this, there is yet that which thou wilt not get. The cauldron of Diwrnach Wyddel, the steward of Odgar the son of Aedd, king of Ireland, to boil the meat for thy marriage feast."

"It will be easy for me to compass this, although thou mayest think that it will not be easy."

"Though thou get this, there is yet that which thou wilt not get. It is needful for me to wash my head, and shave my beard, and I require the tusk of Yskithyrwyn Benbaedd to shave myself withal, neither shall I profit by its use if it be not plucked alive out of his head."

"It will be easy for me to compass this, although thou mayest think that it will not be easy."

"Though thou get this, there is yet that which thou wilt not get. There is no one in the world that can pluck it out of his head except Odgar the son of Aedd, king of Ireland."

"It will be easy for me to compass this."

"Though thou get this, there is yet that which thou wilt not get. I will not trust any one to keep the tusk except Gado of North Britain. Now the threescore Cantrevs of North Britain are un-

der his sway, and of his own free will he will not come out of his kingdom, and thou wilt not be able to compel him."

"It will be easy for me to compass this, although thou mayest think that it will not be easy."

"Though thou get this, there is yet that which thou wilt not get. I must spread out my hair in order to shave it, and it will never be spread out unless I have the blood of the jet black sorceress, the daughter of the pure white sorceress, from Pen Nant Govid, on the confines of Hell."

"It will be easy for me to compass this, although thou mayest think that it will not be easy."

"Though thou get this, there is yet that which thou wilt not get. I will not have the blood unless I have it warm, and no vessels will keep warm the liquid that is put therein except the bottles of Gwyddolwyn Gorr, which preserve the heat of the liquor that is put into them in the east, until they arrive at the west. And he will not give them of his own free will, and thou wilt not be able to compel him."

"It will be easy for me to compass this, although thou mayest think that it will not be easy."

"Though thou get this, there is yet that which thou wilt not get. Some will desire fresh milk,

and it will not be possible to have fresh milk for all, unless we have the bottles of Rhinnon Rhin Barnawd, wherein no liquor ever turns sour. And he will not give them of his own free will, and thou wilt not be able to compel him."

"It will be easy for me to compass this, although thou mayest think that it will not be easy."

"Though thou get this, there is yet that which thou wilt not get. Throughout the world there is not a comb or scissors with which I can arrange my hair, on account of its rankness, except the comb and scissors that are between the two ears of Twrch Trwyth, the son of Prince Tared. He will not give them of his own free will, and thou wilt not be able to compel him."

"It will be easy for me to compass this, although thou mayest think that it will not be easy."

"Though thou get this, there is yet that which thou wilt not get. It will not be possible to hunt Twrch Trwyth without Drudwyn the whelp of Greid, the son of Eri."

"It will be easy for me to compass this, although thou mayest think that it will not be easy."

"Though thou get this, there is yet that which thou wilt not get. Throughout the world there is not a leash that can hold him, except the leash of Cwrs Cant Ewin."

"It will be easy for me to compass this, although thou mayest think that it will not be easy."

"Though thou get this, there is yet that which thou wilt not get. Throughout the world there is no collar that will hold the leash except the Collar of Canhastyr Canllaw."

"It will be easy for me to compass this, although thou mayest think that it will not be easy."

"Though thou get this, there is yet that which thou wilt not get. The chain of Kilydd Canhastyr to fasten the collar to the leash."

"It will be easy for me to compass this, although thou mayest think that it will not be easy."

"Though thou get this, there is yet that which thou wilt not get. Throughout the world there is not a hunstman who can hunt with this dog, except Mabon the son of Modron. He was taken from his mother when three nights old, and it is not known where he now is, nor whether he is living or dead."

"It will be easy for me to compass this, although thou mayest think that it will not be easy."

"Though thou get this, there is yet that which thou wilt not get. Gwynn Mygdwn, the horse of Gweddw, that is as swift as the wave, to carry Mabon the son of Modron to hunt the Boar

Trwyth. He will not give him of his own free will, and thou wilt not be able to compel him."

"It will be easy for me to compass this, although thou mayest think that it will not be easy."

"Though thou get this, there is yet that which thou wilt not get. Thou wilt not get Mabon, for it is not known where he is, unless thou find Eidoel, his kinsman in blood, the son of Aer. For it would be useless to seek for him. He is his cousin."

"It will be easy for me to compass this, although thou mayest think that it will not be easy."

"Though thou get this, there is yet that which thou wilt not get. Garselit the Gwyddelian is the chief huntsman of Ireland; the Twrch Trwyth can never be hunted without him."

"It will be easy for me to compass this, although thou mayest think that it will not be easy."

"Though thou get this, there is yet that which thou wilt not get. A leash made from the beard of Dissull Varvawc, for that is the only one that can hold those two cubs. And the leash will be of no avail unless it be plucked from his beard while he is alive, and twitched out with wooden tweezers. While he lives he will not suffer this to be done to him, and the leash will be of no use should he be dead, because it will be brittle."

"It will be easy for me to compass this, although thou mayest think that it will not be easy."

"Though thou get this, there is yet that which thou wilt not get. Throughout the world there is no huntsman that can hold those two whelps except Kynedyr Wylt, the son of Hettwn Glafyrawc, he is nine times more wild than the wildest beast upon the mountains. Him wilt thou never get, neither wilt thou ever get my daughter."

"It will be easy for me to compass this, although thou mayest think that it will not be easy."

"Though thou get this, there is yet that which thou wilt not get. It is not possible to hunt the Boar Trwyth without Gwynn the son of Nudd, whom God has placed over the brood of devils in Annwn, lest they should destroy the present race. He will never be spared thence."

"It will be easy for me to compass this, although thou mayest think that it will not be easy."

"Though thou get this, there is yet that which thou wilt not get. There is not a horse in the world that can carry Gwynn to hunt the Twrch Trwyth, except Du, the horse of Mor of Oerveddawg."

"It will be easy for me to compass this, although thou mayest think that it will not be easy."

"Though thou get this, there is yet that which

thou wilt not get. Until Gilennhin the king of France shall come, the Twrch Trwyth cannot be hunted. It will be unseemly for him to leave his kingdom for thy sake, and he will never come hither."

"It will be easy for me to compass this, although thou mayest think that it will not be easy."

"Though thou get this, there is yet that which thou wilt not get. The Twrch Trwyth can never be hunted without the son of Alun Dyved; he is well skilled in letting loose the dogs."

"It will be easy for me to compass this, although thou mayest think that it will not be easy."

"Though thou get this, there is yet that which thou wilt not get. The Twrch Trwyth cannot be hunted unless thou get Aned and Aethlem. They are as swift as the gale of wind, and they were never let loose upon a beast that they did not kill him."

"It will be easy for me to compass this, although thou mayest think that it will not be easy."

"Though thou get this, there is yet that which thou wilt not get; Arthur and his companions to hunt the Twrch Trwyth. He is a mighty man, and he will not come for thee, neither wilt thou be able to compel him."

"It will be easy for me to compass this, although thou mayest think that it will not be easy."

“Though thou get this, there is yet that which thou wilt not get. The Twrch Trwyth cannot be hunted unless thou get Bwlch, and Kyfwlch, [and Sefwlch,] the grandsons of Cleddyf Difwlch. Their three shields are three gleaming glitterers. Their three spears are three pointed piercers. Their three swords are three griding gashers, Glas, Glesic, and Clersag. Their three dogs, Call, Cuall, and Cavall. Their three horses, Hwyrddwg, and Drwgddwg, and Llwyrdwg. Their three wives, Och, and Garam, and Diaspad. Their three grandchildren, Lluched, and Vyned, and Eissiwed. Their three daughters, Drwg, and Gwaeth, and Gwaethav Oll. Their three handmaids, [Eheubryd, the daughter of Kyfwlch; Gorasgwrn, the daughter of Nerth; and Gwaedan, the daughter of Kynvelyn.] These three men shall sound the horn, and all the others shall shout, so that all will think that the sky is falling to the earth.”

“It will be easy for me to compass this, although thou mayest think that it will not be easy.”

“Though thou get this, there is yet that which thou wilt not get. The sword of Gwrnach the Giant; he will never be slain except therewith. Of his own free will he will not give it, either for a price or as a gift, and thou wilt never be able to compel him.”



"It will be easy for me to compass this, although thou mayest think that it will not be easy."

"Though thou get this, there is yet that which thou wilt not get. Difficulties shalt thou meet with, and nights without sleep, in seeking this, and if thou obtain it not, neither shalt thou obtain my daughter."

"Horses shall I have, and chivalry; and my lord and kinsman Arthur will obtain for me all these things. And I shall gain thy daughter, and thou shalt lose thy life."

"Go forward. And thou shalt not be chargeable for food or raiment for my daughter while thou art seeking these things; and when thou hast compassed all these marvels, thou shalt have my daughter for thy wife."

All that day they journeyed until the evening, and then they beheld a vast castle, which was the largest in the world. And lo, a black man, huger than three of the men of this world, came out from the castle. And they spoke unto him, "Whence comest thou, O man?" "From the castle which you see yonder." "Whose castle is that?" asked they. "Stupid are ye truly, O men. There is no one in the world that does

not know to whom this castle belongs. It is the castle of Gwrnach the Giant." "What treatment is there for guests and strangers that alight in that castle?" "Oh! chieftain, Heaven protect thee. No guest ever returned thence alive, and no one may enter therein unless he brings with him his craft."

Then they proceeded towards the gate. Said Gwrhwr Gwalstawd Ieithocdd, "Is there a porter?" "There is. And thou, if thy tongue be not mute in thy head, wherefore dost thou call?" "Open the gate." "I will not open it." "Wherefore wilt thou not?" "The knife is in the meat, and the drink is in the horn, and there is revelry in the hall of Gwrnach the Giant, and except for a craftsman who brings his craft, the gate will not be opened to-night." "Verily, porter," then said Kai, "my craft bring I with me." "What is thy craft?" "The best burnisher of swords am I in the world." "I will go and tell this unto Gwrnach the Giant, and I will bring thee an answer."

So the porter went in, and Gwrnach said to him, "Hast thou any news from the gate?" "I have. There is a party at the door of the gate who desire to come in." "Didst thou enquire of them if they possessed any art?" "I did en-

quire," said he, "and one told me that he was well skilled in the burnishing of swords." "We have need of him then. For some time have I sought for some one, to polish my sword, and could find no one. Let this man enter, since he brings with him his craft."

The porter thereupon returned, and opened the gate. And Kai went in by himself, and he saluted Gwrnach the Giant. And a chair was placed for him opposite to Gwrnach. And Gwrnach said to him, "Oh man! is it true that is reported of thee that thou knowest how to burnish swords?" "I know full well how to do so," answered Kai. Then was the sword of Gwrnach brought to him. And Kai took a blue whetstone from under his arm, and asked him whether he would have it burnished white or blue. "Do with it as it seems good to thee, and as thou wouldest if it were thine own." Then Kai polished one half of the blade and put it in his hand. "Will this please thee?" asked he. "I would rather than all that is in my dominions that the whole of it were like unto this. It is a marvel to me that such a man as thou should be without a companion." "Oh! noble sir, I have a companion, albeit he is not skilled in this art." "Who may he be?" "Let the porter go forth, and I

will tell him whereby he may know him. The head of his lance will leave its shaft, and draw blood from the wind, and will descend upon its shaft again." Then the gate was opened, and Bedwyr entered. And Kai said, "Bedwyr is very skilful, although he knows not this art."

And there was much discourse among those who were without, because that Kai and Bedwyr had gone in. And a young man who was with them, the only son of Custennin the herdsman, got in also. And he caused all his companions to keep close to him as he passed the three wards, and until he came into the midst of the castle. And his companions said unto the son of Custennin, "Thou hast done this! Thou art the best of all men." And thenceforth he was called Goreu, the son of Custennin. Then they dispersed to their lodgings, that they might slay those who lodged therein, unknown to the Giant.

The sword was now polished, and Kai gave it unto the hand of Gwrnach the Giant, to see if he were pleased with his work. And the Giant said, "The work is good, I am content therewith." Said Kai, "It is thy scabbard that hath rusted thy sword, give it to me that I may take out the wooden sides of it, and put in new ones." And he took the scabbard from him, and the sword in

the other hand. And he came and stood over against the Giant, as if he would have put the sword into the scabbard; and with it he struck at the head of the Giant, and cut off his head at one blow. Then they despoiled the castle, and took from it what goods and jewels they would. And again on the same day, at the beginning of the year, they came to Arthur's Court, bearing with them the sword of Gwrnach the Giant.

Now when they told Arthur how they had sped, Arthur said, "Which of these marvels will it be best for us to seek first?" "It will be best," said they, "to seek Mabon the son of Modron; and he will not be found unless we first find Eidoel, the son of Aer, his kinsman." Then Arthur rose up, and the warriors of the Islands of Britain with him, to seek for Eidoel; and they proceeded until they came before the Castle of Glivi, where Eidoel was imprisoned. Glivi stood on the summit of his Castle, and he said, "Arthur, what requirdest thou of me, since nothing remains to me in this fortress, and I have neither joy nor pleasure in it; neither wheat nor oats? Seek not therefore to do me harm." Said Arthur, "Not to injure thee came I hither, but to seek for the prisoner that is with thee." "I will give thee my prisoner, though I had not thought

to give him up to any one; and therewith shalt thou have my support and my aid."

His followers said unto Arthur, "Lord, go thou home, thou canst not proceed with thy host in quest of such small adventures as these." Then said Arthur, "It were well for thee, Gwrhyr Gwalstawd Ieithoedd, to go upon this quest, for thou knowest all languages, and art familiar with those of the birds and the beasts. Thou Eidoel oughtest likewise to go with my men in search of thy cousin. And as for you, Kai and Bedwyr, I have hope of whatever adventure ye are in quest of, that ye will achieve it. Achieve ye this adventure for me."

They went forward until they came to the Ousel of Cilgwri. And Gwrhyr adjured her for the sake of Heaven, saying, "Tell me if thou knowest aught of Mabon the son of Modron, who was taken when three nights old from between his mother and the wall." And the Ousel answered, "When I first came here, there was a smith's anvil in this place, and I was then a young bird; and from that time no work has been done upon it, save the pecking of my beak every evening, and now there is not so much as the size of a nut remaining thereof; yet the vengeance of Heaven be upon me, if during all that time I have

ever heard of the man for whom you enquire. Nevertheless I will do that which is right, and that which it is fitting that I should do for an embassy from Arthur. There is a race of animals who were formed before me, and I will be your guide to them."

So they proceeded to the place where was the Stag of Redynvre. "Stag of Redynvre, behold we are come to thee, an embassy from Arthur, for we have not heard of any animal older than thou. Say, knowest thou aught of Mabon the son of Modron, who was taken from his mother when three nights old?" The Stag said, "When first I came hither, there was a plain all around me, without any trees save one oak sapling, which grew up to be an oak with an hundred branches. And that oak has since perished, so that now nothing remains of it but the withered stump; and from that day to this I have been here, yet have I never heard of the man for whom you enquire. Nevertheless, being an embassy from Arthur, I will be your guide to the place where there is an animal which was formed before I was."

So they proceeded to the place where was the Owl of Cwm Cawlwyd. "Owl of Cwm Cawlwyd, here is an embassy from Arthur; knowest thou aught of Mabon the son of Modron, who was taken after

three nights from his mother?" "If I knew I would tell you. When first I came hither, the wide valley you see was a wooded glen. And a race of men came and rooted it up. And there grew there a second wood; and this wood is the third. My wings, are they not withered stumps? Yet all this time, even until to-day, I have never heard of the man for whom you enquire. Nevertheless, I will be the guide of Arthur's embassy until you come to the place where is the oldest animal in this world, and the one that has travelled most, the Eagle of Gwern Abwy."

Gwrhyr said, "Eagle of Gwern Abwy, we have come to thee an embassy from Arthur, to ask thee if thou knowest aught of Mabon the son of Modron, who was taken from his mother when he was three nights old." The Eagle said, "I have been here for a great space of time, and when I first came hither there was a rock here, from the top of which I pecked at the stars every evening; and now it is not so much as a span high. From that day to this I have been here, and I have never heard of the man for whom you enquire, except once when I went in search of food as far as Llyn Llyw. And when I came there, I struck my talons into a salmon, thinking he would serve me as food for a long time. But he drew me into the deep,



and I was scarcely able to escape from him. After that I went with my whole kindred to attack him, and to try to destroy him, but he sent messengers, and made peace with me; and came and besought me to take fifty fish spears out of his back. Unless he know something of him whom you seek, I cannot tell who may. However, I will guide you to the place where he is."

So they went thither; and the Eagle said, "Salmon of Llyn Llyw, I have come to thee with an embassy from Arthur, to ask thee if thou knowest aught concerning Mabon the son of Modron, who was taken away at three nights old from his mother." "As much as I know I will tell thee. With every tide I go along the river upwards, until I come near to the walls of Gloucester, and there have I found such wrong as I never found elsewhere; and to the end that ye may give credence thereto, let one of you go thither upon each of my two shoulders." So Kai and Gwrhŷr Gwalstawd Ieithoedd went upon the two shoulders of the salmon, and they proceeded until they came unto the wall of the prison, and they heard a great wailing and lamenting from the dungeon. Said Gwrhŷr, "Who is it that laments in this house of stone?" "Alas, there is reason enough for whoever is here to lament. It

is Mabon the son of Modron who is here imprisoned; and no imprisonment was ever so grievous as mine, neither that of Lludd Llaw Ereint, nor that of Greid the son of Eri." "Hast thou hope of being released for gold or for silver, or for any gifts of wealth, or through battle and fighting?" "By fighting will whatever I may gain be obtained."

Then they went thence, and returned to Arthur, and they told him where Mabon the son of Modron was imprisoned. And Arthur summoned the warriors of the Island, and they journeyed as far as Gloucester, to the place where Mabon was in prison. Kai and Bedwyr went upon the shoulders of the fish, whilst the warriors of Arthur attacked the castle. And Kai broke through the wall into the dungeon, and brought away the prisoner upon his back, whilst the fight was going on between the warriors. And Arthur returned home, and Mabon with him at liberty.

Said Arthur, "Which of the marvels will it be best for us now to seek first?" "It will be best to seek for the two cubs of Gast Rhymhi." "Is it known," asked Arthur, "where she is?" "She is in Aber Deu Gleddyf," said one. Then Ar-

thur went to the house of Tringad, in Aber Cleddyf, and he enquired of him whether he had heard of her there." "In what form may she be?" "She is in the form of a she-wolf," said he; "and with her there are two cubs." "She has often slain my herds, and she is there below in a cave in Aber Cleddyf."

So Arthur went in his ship Prydwen by sea, and the others went by land, to hunt her. And they surrounded her and her two cubs, and God did change them again for Arthur into their own form. And the host of Arthur dispersed themselves into parties of one and two.

On a certain day, as Gwythyr the son of Greidawl was walking over a mountain, he heard a wailing and a grievous cry. And when he heard it, he sprung forward, and went towards it. And when he came there, he drew his sword, and smote off an ant-hill close to the earth, whereby it escaped being burned in the fire. And the ants said to him, "Receive from us the blessing of Heaven, and that which no man can give we will give thee." Then they fetched the nine bushels of flax-seed which Yspaddaden Pen Kawr had required of Kilhwch, and they brought the full

measure, without lacking any, except one flax-seed, and that the lame pismire brought in before night.

As Kai and Bedwyr sat on a beacon cairn on the summit of Plinlimmon, in the highest wind that ever was in the world, they looked around them, and saw a great smoke towards the south, afar off, which did not bend with the wind. Then said Kai, "By the hand of my friend, behold, yonder is the fire of a robber!" Then they hastened towards the smoke, and they came so near to it, that they could see Dillus Varvawc scorching a wild boar. "Behold, yonder is the greatest robber that ever fled from Arthur," said Bedwyr unto Kai. "Dost thou know him?" "I do know him," answered Kai, "he is Dillus Varvawc, and no leash in the world will be able to hold Drudwyn, the cub of Greid the son of Eri, save a leash made from the beard of him thou seest yonder. And that even will be useless, unless his beard be plucked alive with wooden tweezers; for if dead, it will be brittle." "What thinkest thou that we should do concerning this?" said Bedwyr. "Let us suffer him," said Kai, "to eat as much as he will of the meat, and after that he will fall asleep."

And during that time they employed themselves in making the wooden tweezers. And when Kai knew certainly that he was asleep, he made a pit under his feet, the largest in the world, and he struck him a violent blow, and squeezed him into the pit. And there they twitched out his beard completely with the wooden tweezers; and after that they slew him altogether.

And from thence they both went to Gelli Wic, in Cornwall, and took the leash made of Dillus Varvawc's beard with them, and they gave it into Arthur's hand. Then Arthur composed this Englyn,

Kai made a leash  
Of Dillus son of Eurei's beard.  
Were he alive, thy death he'd be.

And thereupon Kai was wroth, so that the warriors of the Island could scarcely make peace between Kai and Arthur. And thenceforth, neither in Arthur's troubles, nor for the slaying of his men, would Kai come forward to his aid for ever after.

Said Arthur, "Which of the marvels is it best for us now to seek?" "It is best for us to seek Drudwyn, the cub of Greid, the son of Eri."

A little while before this, Creiddylad, the daughter of Lludd Llaw Ereint, and Gwythyr the son of Greidawl, were betrothed. And before she had become his bride, Gwyn ap Nudd came, and carried her away by force; and Gwythyr the son of Greidawl gathered his host together, and went to fight with Gwyn ap Nudd. But Gwyn overcame him, and captured Greid the son of Eri, and Glinneu the son of Taran, and Gwrgwst Ledlwm, and Dynvarth his son. And he captured Penn the son of Nethawg, and Nwython, and Kyledyr Wyllt his son. And they slew Nwython, and took out his heart, and constrained Kyledyr to eat the heart of his father. And therefrom Kyledyr became mad. When Arthur heard of this, he went to the North, and summoned Gwyn ap Nudd before him, and set free the nobles whom he had put in prison, and made peace between Gwyn ap Nudd and Gwythyr the son of Greidawl. And this was the peace that was made:— that the maiden should remain in her father's house, without advantage to either of them, and that Gwyn ap Nudd and Gwythyr the son of Greidawl should fight for her every first of May, from thenceforth until the day of doom, and that whichever of them should then be conqueror should have the maiden.

And when Arthur had thus reconciled these chieftains, he obtained Mygdwn, Gweddw's horse, and the leash of Cwrs Cant Ewin.

And after that Arthur went into Armorica, and with him Mabon the son of Mellt, and Gware Gwallt Euryn, to seek the two dogs of Glythmyr Ledewic. And when he had got them, he went to the West of Ireland, in search of Gwrgi Severi; and Odgar the son of Aedd, King of Ireland, went with him. And thence went Arthur into the North, and captured Kyledyr Wyllt; and he went after Yskithyrwyn Benbaedd. And Mabon the son of Mellt came with the two dogs of Glythmyr Ledewic in his hand, and Drudwyn, the cub of Greid the son of Eri. And Arthur went himself to the chase, leading his own dog Cavall. And Kaw, of North Britain, mounted Arthur's mare Llamrei, and was first in the attack. Then Kaw, of North Britain, wielded a mighty axe, and absolutely daring he came valiantly up to the Boar, and clave his head in twain. And Kaw took away the tusk. Now the Boar was not slain by the dogs that Yspaddaden had mentioned, but by Cavall, Arthur's own dog.

And after Yskithyrwyn Penbaedd was killed, Arthur and his host departed to Gelli Wic in Cornwall. And thence he sent Menw the son of

Teirgwaedd to see if the precious things were between the two ears of Twrch Trwyth, since it were useless to encounter him if they were not there. Albeit it was certain where he was, for he had laid waste the third part of Ireland. And Menw went to seek for him, and he met with him in Ireland, in Esgeir Oervel. And Menw took the form of a bird; and he descended upon the top of his lair, and strove to snatch away one of the precious things from him, but he carried away nothing but one of his bristles. And the boar rose up angrily and shook himself so that some of his venom fell upon Menw, and he was never well from that day forward.

After this Arthur sent an embassy to Odgar, the son of Aedd, King of Ireland, to ask for the Cauldron of Diwrnach Wyddel, his purveyor. And Odgar commanded him to give it. But Diwrnach said, "Heaven is my witness, if it would avail him any thing even to look at it, he should not do so." And the embassy of Arthur returned from Ireland with this denial. And Arthur set forward with a small retinue, and entered into Prydwen, his ship, and went over to Ireland. And they proceeded into the house of Diwrnach Wyddel. And the hosts of Odgar saw their strength. When they had eaten and drank as much as they de-



sired, Arthur demanded to have the cauldron. And he answered, "If I would have given it to any one, I would have given it at the word of Odgar, king of Ireland."

When he had given them this denial, Bedwyr arose and seized hold of the cauldron, and placed it upon the back of Hygwyd, Arthur's servant, who was brother, by the mother's side, to Arthur's servant, Cachamwri. His office was always to carry Arthur's cauldron, and to place fire under it. And Llenlleawg Wyddel seized Caledvwlch, and brandished it. And they slew Diwrnach Wyddel and his company. Then came the Irish, and fought with them. And when he had put them to flight, Arthur with his men went forward to the ship, carrying away the cauldron full of Irish money. And he disembarked at the house of Llwydden the son of Kelcoed, at Porth Kerddin in Dyved. And there is the measure of the cauldron.

Then Arthur summoned unto him all the warriors that were in the three Islands of Britain, and in the three Islands adjacent, and all that were in France and in Armorica, in Normandy and in the Summer Country, and all that were chosen footmen and valiant horsemen. And with all these, he went into Ireland. And in

Ireland there was great fear and terror concerning him. And when Arthur had landed in the country, there came unto him the saints of Ireland and besought his protection. And he granted his protection unto them, and they gave him their blessing. Then the men of Ireland came unto Arthur, and brought him provisions. And Arthur went as far as Esgeir Oervel in Ireland, to the place where the Boar Trwyth was with his seven young pigs. And the dogs were let loose upon him from all sides. That day until evening, the Irish fought with him, nevertheless he laid waste the fifth part of Ireland. And on the day following the household of Arthur fought with him, and they were worsted by him, and got no advantage. And the third day Arthur himself encountered him, and he fought with him nine nights and nine days without so much as killing even one little pig. The warriors enquired of Arthur, what was the origin of that swine; and he told them that he was once a king, and that God had transformed him into a swine for his sins.

Then Arthur sent Gwrhwr Gwalstawt Ieithoedd, to endeavour to speak with him. And Gwrhwr assumed the form of a bird, and alighted upon the top of the lair, where he was with the seven

young pigs. And Gwrhŷr Gwalstawt Ieithoedd asked him, "By him who turned you into this form, if you can speak, let some one of you, I beseech you, come and talk with Arthur." Grugyn Gwrych Ereint made answer to him. (Now his bristles were like silver wire, and whether he went through the wood or through the plain, he was to be traced by the glittering of his bristles.) And this was the answer that Grugyn made, "By him who turned us into this form we will not do so, and we will not speak with Arthur. That we have been transformed thus is enough for us to suffer, without your coming here to fight with us." "I will tell you. Arthur comes but to fight for the comb, and the razor, and the scissors, which are between the two ears of Twrch Trwyth." Said Grugyn, "Except he first take his life, he will never have those precious things. And to-morrow morning we will rise up hence, and we will go into Arthur's country, and there will we do all the mischief that we can."

So they set forth through the sea towards Wales. And Arthur and his hosts, and his horses and his dogs, entered Prydwen, that they might encounter them without delay. Twrch Trwyth landed in Porth Cleis in Dyved, and the

came to Mynyw. The next day it was told to Arthur, that they had gone by, and he overtook them, as they were killing the cattle of Kynnwas Kwrr y Vagyl, having slain all that were at Aber Gleddyf, of man and beast, before the coming of Arthur.

Now when Arthur approached, Twrch Trwyth went on as far as Preseleu, and Arthur and his hosts followed him thither, and Arthur sent men to hunt him; Eli and Trachmyr, leading Drutwyn the whelp of Greid, the son of Eri, and Gwarthegydd the son of Kaw, in another quarter, with the two dogs of Glythmyr Ledewig, and Bedwyr leading Cavall, Arthur's own dog. And all the warriors ranged themselves around the Nyver. And there came there the three sons of Cleddyf Divwlch, men who had gained much fame at the slaying of Yskithyrwyn Penbaedd; and they went on from Glyn Nyver, and came to Cwm Kerwyn.

And there Twrch Trwyth made a stand, and slew four of Arthur's champions, Gwarthegydd the son of Kaw, and Tarawc of Allt Clwyd, and Rheidwn the son of Eli Atver, and Iscovan Hael. And after he had slain these men, he made a second stand in the same place. And there he slew Gwydre the son of Arthur, and Garselit Wyddel,

and Glew the son of Ysgawd, and Iscawyn the son of Panon; and there he himself was wounded.

And the next morning before it was day, some of the men came up with him. And he slew Huandaw, and Gogigwr, and Penpingon, three attendants upon Glewlwyd Gavaelvawr, so that Heaven knows, he had not an attendant remaining, excepting only Llaesgevyn, a man from whom no one ever derived any good. And together with these, he slew many of the men of that country, and Gwlydyn Saer, Arthur's chief Architect.

Then Arthur overtook him at Pelumyawc, and there he slew Madawc the son of Teithyon, and Gwyn the son of Tringad, the son of Neved, and Eiryawn Penllorau. Thence he went to Aberteivi, where he made another stand, and where he slew Kyflas the son of Kynan, and Gwilenhin king of France. Then he went as far as Glyn Ystu, and there the men and the dogs lost him.

Then Arthur summoned unto him Gwyn ab Nudd, and he asked him if he knew aught of Twrch Trwyth. And he said that he did not.

And all the huntsmen went to hunt the swine as far as Dyffryn Llychwr. And Grugyn Gwallt Ereint, and Llwydawg Govynnyad closed with them and killed all the huntsmen, so that there escaped but one man only. And Arthur and his

hosts came to the place where Grugyn and Llwydawg were. And there he let loose the whole of the dogs upon them, and with the shout and barking that was set up, Twrch Trwyth came to their assistance.

And from the time that they came across the Irish sea, Arthur had never got sight of him until then. So he set men and dogs upon him, and thereupon he started off and went to Mynydd Amanw. And there one of his young pigs was killed. Then they set upon him life for life, and Twrch Llawin was slain, and then there was slain another of the swine, Gwys was his name. After that he went on to Dyffryn Amanw, and there Banw and Bennwig were killed. Of all his pigs there went with him alive from that place none save Grugyn Gwallt Ereint, and Llwydawg Govynnyad.

Thence he went on to Llŵch Ewin, and Arthur overtook him there, and he made a stand. And there he slew Echel Forddwytwll, and Garwyli the son of Gwyddawg Gwŷr, and many men and dogs likewise. And thence they went to Llŵch Tawy. Grugyn Gwrych Ereint parted from them there, and went to Din Tywi. And thence he proceeded to Ceredigiawn, and Eli and Trachmyr with him, and a multitude likewise. Then he

came to Garth Gregyn, and there Llwydawg Govynnyad fought in the midst of them, and slew Rhudvyw Rhys and many others with him. Then Llwydawg went thence to Ystrad Yw, and there the men of Armorica met him, and there he slew Hirpeissawg, the king of Armorica, and Llygatrudd Emys, and Gwrbothu, Arthur's uncles, his mother's brothers, and there was he himself slain.

Twrch Trwyth went from there to between Tawy and Euyas, and Arthur summoned all Cornwall, and Devon unto him, to the estuary of the Severn, and he said to the warriors of this Island, "Twrch Trwyth has slain many of my men, but, by the valour of warriors, while I live he shall not go into Cornwall. And I will not follow him any longer, but I will oppose him life to life. Do ye as ye will." And he resolved that he would send a body of knights, with the dogs of the Island, as far as Euyas, who should return thence to the Severn, and that tried warriors should traverse the Island, and force him into the Severn. And Mabon the son of Modron, came up with him at the Severn, upon Gwynn Mygddon, the horse of Gweddw, and Goreu the son of Custennin, and Menw the son of Teirgwaedd; this was betwixt Llyn Lliwan and Aber Gwy. And Arthur fell upon him together with the champions

of Britain. And Osla Kylllellvawr drew near, and Manawyddan the son of Llyr, and Kacmwri the servant of Arthur, and Gwyngelli, and they seized hold of him, catching him first by his feet, and plunged him in the Severn, so that it overwhelmed him. On the one side, Mabon the son of Modron spurred his steed and snatched his razor from him, and Kyledyr Wyllt came up with him on the other side, upon another steed, in the Severn, and took from him the scissors. But before they could obtain the comb, he had regained the ground with his feet, and from the moment that he reached the shore, neither dog, nor man, nor horse could overtake him until he came to Cornwall. If they had had trouble in getting the jewels from him, much more had they in seeking to save the two men from being drowned. Kacmwri, as they drew him forth, was dragged by two millstones into the deep. And as Osla Kylllellvawr, was running after the Boar his knife had dropped out of the sheath, and he had lost it, and after that, the sheath became full of water, and its weight drew him down into the deep, as they were drawing him forth.

Then Arthur and his hosts proceeded until they overtook the Boar in Cornwall, and the trouble which they had met with before, was



mere play to what they encountered in seeking the comb. But from one difficulty to another, the comb was at length obtained. And then he was hunted from Cornwall, and driven straight forward into the deep sea. And thenceforth it was never known whither he went; and Aned and Aethlem with him. Then went Arthur to Gelliwic, in Cornwall, to anoint himself, and to rest from his fatigues.

Said Arthur, "Is there any one of the marvels yet unobtained?" Said one of his men, "There is—The blood of the witch Orddu, the daughter of the witch Orwen, of Penn Nant Govid, on the confines of Hell." Arthur set forth towards the North, and came to the place where was the witch's cave. And Gwyn ab Nudd, and Gwythyr the son of Greidawl, counselled him to send Kacmwri, and Hygwyd his brother to fight with the witch. And as they entered the cave, the witch seized upon them, and she caught Hygwyd by the hair of his head, and threw him on the floor beneath her. And Kacmwri caught her by the hair of her head, and dragged her to the earth from off Hygwyd, but she turned again upon them both, and drove them both out with kicks and with cuffs.

And Arthur was wroth at seeing his two attendants almost slain, and he sought to enter the cave; but Gwyn and Gwythyr said unto him, "It would not be fitting or seemly for us to see thee squabbling with a hag. Let Hiramren, and Hireidil go to the cave." So they went. But if great was the trouble of the two first that went, much greater was that of these two. And Heaven knows that not one of the four could move from the spot, until they placed them all upon Llamrei, Arthur's mare. And then Arthur rushed to the door of the cave, and at the door, he struck at the witch, with Carnwennan his dagger, and clove her in twain, so that she fell in two parts. And Kaw, of North Britain, took the blood of the witch and kept it.

Then Killhwch set forward, and Goreu, the son of Custennin, with him, and as many as wished ill to Yspaddaden Penkawr. And they took the marvels with them to his court. And Kaw of North Britain came and shaved his beard, skin and flesh, clean off to the very bone from ear to ear. "Art thou shaved, man?" said Killhwch. "I am shaved," answered he. "Is thy daughter mine now?" "She is thine," said he, "but therefore needest thou not thank me, but Arthur who hath accomplished this for thee. By my free will thou

shouldest never have had her, for with her I lose my life." Then Goreu the son of Custennin, seized him by the hair of his head, and dragged him after him to the keep, and cut off his head, and placed it on a stake on the citadel. Then they took possession of his castle, and of his treasures.

And that night Olwen became Killwch's bride, and she continued to be his wife as long as she lived. And the hosts of Arthur dispersed themselves, each man to his own country. And thus did Killwch obtain Olwen the daughter of Yspaddaden Penkawr.



## NOTES TO KILHWCH AND OLWEN.

### KILHWCH AND OLWEN.—PAGE 249.

THE curious Tale of Kilhwch and Olwen appears to be purely British. The characters and events which it celebrates are altogether of native origin, nor has any parallel or counterpart been discovered in any other language.

It abounds in allusions to traditions of personages and incidents belonging to a remote period, and, though it is true that some few of these have now become obscure or unintelligible, yet many are, even to the present day, current in the Principality. Of a much greater number though all distinct recollection has ceased to exist, yet the frequent references made to them in Bardic and other remains, prove that, to our ancestors at least, they were well known; and so numerous are the instances we meet with of this class, that we may safely infer that all the allusions this *Mabinogi* contains were generally familiar to those for whom it was designed.

Beyond the adventures here ascribed to him, no particulars of the hero Kilhwch mab Kilydd mab Kelyddon have come down to us.

### ANLAWDD WLEDIG.—PAGE 249.

THE name of this prince occurs in the Pedigrees as being father of Tywynwedd the mother of Tyvrydog mab Arwystli Gloff. Tyvrydog was a saint who flourished in the sixth century. (Rees's Welsh Saints, p. 276.) In the Pedigrees, Tywynwedd is mentioned as the mother of Caradawc Vreichyras, of Gwyn ab Nudd, and Gwallawc ab Lleenawg.

Eigr, the Fair Ygraine of Romance and mother of King Arthur, is likewise said to have been the daughter of Anlawdd, by Gwen, the daughter of Cunedda Wledig. This explains the relationship between Kilhwch and Arthur.

## KING DOGGED.—PAGE 251.

THE name of this most unfortunate king is enrolled among the number of the Saints of Wales, and he is recorded as the founder of the church of Llanddogged in Denbighshire. King Dogged was the son of Cedig ab Ceredig\* ab Cunedda Wledig, and brother of Avan Buallt, a Bishop, whose tomb still remains at the church of Llan-avan Fawr, in Breconshire, which he founded. The date assigned to these brothers is from 500 to 542. (Rees's Welsh Saints, p. 209.)

## OLWEN.—PAGE 252.

OF Olwen, the daughter of Yspaddaden Penkawr, but little is now known, beyond what is related concerning her in the present Tale; but with the Bards of old her beauty had passed into a proverb. Amongst those who make frequent allusion to her charms, we may instance Davydd ap Gwilym, the Petrarch of Wales; and Sion Brwynog, a poet who flourished in the sixteenth century, commences some complimentary verses addressed to a young damsel, by comparing her to

“Olwen gulael lan galon,”

Olwen of slender eyebrow, pure of heart.

## CUT THY HAIR.—PAGE 252.

IN the eighth century, it was the custom of people of consideration to have their children's hair cut the first time by persons for whom they had a particular honour and esteem, who in virtue of this ceremony were reputed a sort of spiritual parents, or godfathers to them. This practice appears, however, to have been still more ancient, inasmuch as we read that Constantine sent the pope the hair of his son Heraclius, as a token that he desired him to be his adoptive father.—See Rees's Cyclopædia.

\* From him the County of Cardigan, (Ceredigion) received its name.

## A HUNDRED COWS.—PAGE 253.

It appears that in early times cows formed the standard of currency among the Welsh; for in the laws of Howell Dda, after a certain enactment concerning the payment of fines, the following remark is added, "Canys a gwartheg y telid pob tal gynt,"—"For with cows all payments were made formerly." And the price of a cow is stated to be forty pence.

The *Liber Landavensis* furnishes numerous examples of the custom of resorting to this method of valuation. Amongst others may be instanced the case of Brychan, the son of Gwyngon, who bought three uncias of land, on which three villages were situated, "for seven horses of the value of twenty eight cows, and the whole apparel of one man of the value of fourteen cows, and a sword of the value of twelve cows, and a hawk of the value of six cows, with four dogs of the value of fourteen cows," p. 456. This property, consisting of about 324 acres, was purchased by him to present to the Church of Llandaff, in the time of Bishop Trychan, who is supposed to have lived about the early part of the seventh century.

## PENGWARD IN CORNWALL.—PAGE 255.

PENGWARD is the Land's End. In the Triad on the three divisions of Britain, it is named as the extreme point to the South of the Island, which was distant nine hundred miles from Penrhyn Blathaon, supposed to be Caithness in North Britain. Tri. II.

## SAVE ONLY MY SHIP, AND MY MANTLE.—PAGE 258.

ARTHUR's Ship is mentioned several times in the course of the present tale. Its name was Prydwen, and under that appellation it is alluded to by Taliesin in his *Preiddeu Annwn*,\* the Spoils of Hell.—In that mystical poem, which appears to be full of allusions to traditions now no longer intelligible, various expeditions, consisting of as many warriors as would have thrice filled Prydwen, are represented as setting forth on different enterprises, from each of which only seven returned.

\* *Myvyrian Archæology*, I. p. 43.

The ancient Chroniclers speak of these treasures of Arthur's with due reverence. Sometimes however they bestow the name of Prydwen on his Shield instead of his Ship.—Thus old Robert of Gloucester, in the following quaint description,

þe kyning was aboue yarmed wƿ haubert noble & rýche,  
wƿ helm of gold on ƿs heued, (nas nour hým ƿljche)  
þe fourme of a dragon þeron was ycast.  
Hys sæld, þat het Prydwen, was þanne ƿ honge wast  
Aboute ƿs sældren, and þeron ƿ peynt was and ƿ wort  
þe ƿmage of our Lady, inwan was al ƿs pozt.  
Mýd ƿs suerd he was ƿgurd, þat so strong was & kene,  
Calýbourne yt was ƿcluped, nas nour no such ƿc wene.  
In ƿs rýgt hond ƿs lance he nom, þat ƿcluped was Ron,  
Long & gret & strong ynow, hym ne mýgt atsytte non.

1. 174.

Gruffydd ab Arthur's account of King Arthur's arms agrees with this; but respecting his sword Caledfwlch, or Caloburn, he adds the information that it was formed in the Isle of Avallon.\* It has already been detailed in a previous portion of this work, (I. 86.) how Arthur finding himself mortally wounded at the battle of Camlan, confided his sword to one of his knights, charging him to cast it into the lake, and how when the knight proceeded to fulfil his behest, a hand and arm arose from the water, and seizing the precious weapon, brandished it three times, and disappeared with it in the lake.—This circumstance must have been unknown to Richard the first, or he would have hardly sent to Tancred, King of Sicily, as a valuable present, a sword which was supposed to have been the sword of Arthur.†

The Llenn, here rendered the Mantle, but which appears to have served sometimes as a covering, and sometimes as a carpet, was celebrated as one of the thirteen precious things of the Island of Britain. Its property was to render invisible any one who was either under or upon it, while every thing around was visible to him. In another Mabinogi it is said to have been called Gwenn.

\* Myvyrian Archaeology, II. p. 306.

† Lord Littleton's History of Henry II.

## GREIDAWL GALLDONYD, OR GALLDOVYDD.—PAGE 259.

ONE of the three architects of the Island of Britain, whose privilege it was to go wheresoever they would, so that they did not go unlawfully.—

“Tri Gal Ofydd ynys Prydain : Gal Ofydd Greidiawl, ac Enfael mab Adran, a Thrystan ab Tallwch ; a braint iddynt nis gellid a elei yneu herbyn lle bynnag y mynynt yn ynys Prydain hyd nad elynt yn ammrawd.”—Tr. 32.

## GWYTHYR THE SON OF GREIDAWL.—PAGE 259.

THIS warrior, whose grave is noticed in the Englynion Beddau,\* was father to one of the three wives of Arthur, who all bore the name of Gwenhwyvar.†

It is he that fights with Gwyn ab Nudd, for the fair Cordelia, every first of May.‡

## GWYN THE SON OF NUDD.—PAGE 259.

IN Gwyn ab Nudd, we become acquainted with one of the most poetical characters of Welsh Romance. He is no less a personage than the King of Faerie, a realm, the extent and importance of which, is no where better appreciated, or held in greater reverence, than in Wales. Very numerous indeed are the subjects of Gwyn ab Nudd, and very various are they in their natures. He is the sovereign of those beneficent and joyous beings the Tylwyth Teg, or Family of Beauty, (sometimes also called Bendith i Mamau, or Blessing of Mothers,) who dance in the moonlight on the velvet sward, in their airy and flowing robes of blue or green, or white or scarlet, and who delight in showering benefits on the more favoured of the human race ; and equally does his authority extend over the fantastic, though no less picturesque class of Elves, who in Welsh

\* “Bet ymarch bet y gwythur

Bet y gugavn Clotyfrut

Anoeth bit bet y Arthur.”—*Myv. Arch.* I. p. 81.

For a translation of this, see I. p. 86, of the present work.

† *Myvyrian Archæology* II, p. 14.

‡ See page 306.



bear the name of Ellyllon, and who, on the other hand, enjoy nothing so much as to mislead and torment the inhabitants of earth. Indeed if Davydd ap Gwylim, may be believed, Gwyn ab Nudd himself is not averse to indulging in a little mischievous amusement of this kind ; for one dark night, the bard, having ridden into a turf bog on the mountain, calls it the "Fishpond of Gwyn ab Nudd, a palace for goblins and their tribe," to whom he evidently gives credit for having decoyed him into its mire. Perhaps he may have been tempted to exclaim like Shakespeare,

"Heavens defend me from that Welsh fairy."

According to the same testimony, the Owl was more particularly considered as the bird of Gwyn ab Nudd,

"Eden Gwyn ap Nudd ydyw."

There is, in the Myvyrian Archæology, a dialogue between Gwyn ab Nudd, and Gwyddno Garanhir,\* in which he is represented as a victorious warrior. Gwyddno apostrophizes him thus,

"Gwin ap Nudd budd bytinawr  
Cynt i syrthiei cadoedd rhag Carneddawr  
Dy vreich no brwyn briw i lawr."

Gwyn son of Nudd, the hope of armies, legions fall before thy conquering arm, swifter than broken rushes to the ground.

In the same composition, Gwyn ab Nudd styles himself, the lover of Cordelia the daughter of Ludd, or Lear ; "Gordderch kreurddillad merch Lludd," for whom his contest with Gwythyr mab Greidawl, on every first of May till the day of doom, is recorded in the text ; he also mentions that Karngwrn was the name of his horse.

The Triads commemorate Gwyn ab Nudd, as one of the three distinguished Astronomers of the Island of Britain, who by their knowledge of the nature and qualities of the stars, could predict whatever was wished to be known to the end of the world.

\* Myv. Arch. I. p. 165.

"Tri Gwyn Seronyddion ynys Prydain : Idris Gawr, a Gwydion mab Don ; ab Gwyn ab Nudd ; a chan faint eu gwybodau am y ser a'u hanianau a'i hanfodau y darogenynt a chwennychid ei wybod hyd yn nydd brawd."\*

A very curious legend, in which Gwyn ab Nudd bears a conspicuous part, is contained in the Life of St. Collen, (Buchedd Collen,) which is printed in a collection of Welsh remains, entitled the Greal.† This Saint was the son of Gwynawc, ab Caledawc, ab Cawrdav, ab Caradawc Vreichvras, and having distinguished himself greatly in foreign countries‡ by his zeal and piety, he returned to Britain, and became Abbot of Glastonbury ; after a time Collen desired to lead a life of greater austerity than his high office at Glastonbury permitted ; so he departed thence, and went forth to preach to the people. The impiety however which he met with, distressed him so much, that at length he withdrew to a mountain, "where he made himself a cell, under the shelter of a rock, in a remote and secluded spot.

"And as he was one day in his cell, he heard two men conversing about Gwyn ab Nudd, and saying that he was king of Annwn and of the Fairies. And Collen put his head out of his cell, and said to them, 'Hold your tongues quickly, those are but Devils.'—'Hold thou thy tongue,' said they, 'thou shall receive a reproof from him.' And Collen shut his cell as before.

"And, soon after, he heard a knocking at the door of his cell, and some one enquired if he were within. Then said Collen, 'I am ;—who is it that asks?' 'It is I, a messenger from Gwyn ab Nudd, the king of Annwn, to command thee to come and speak with him on the top of the hill at noon.' §

"But Collen did not go. And the next day behold the same messenger came, ordering Collen to go and speak with the king on the top of the hill at noon.

\* Myv. Arch. II. p. 71.

† Greal p. 337, 8vo. London, 1806.

‡ St. Collen, having rendered essential services against the Pagans in Greece, the Pope bestowed upon him, on his return into Britain, a precious relic, which was the lily that had suddenly blossomed before the glory on some one's saying, "It is no more true that the Virgin has a son, than that the withered lily in yonder vessel bears blossoms." "And that lily did St. Collen bring to this Island, and it is said that it is in Worcester to this day."

§ We are told that Gwyn ab Nudd greatly affects the tops of mountains.

"But Collen did not go. And the third day behold the same messenger came, ordering Collen to go and speak with the king on the top of the hill at noon. 'And if thou dost not go, Collen, thou wilt be the worst for it.'

"Then Collen, being afraid, arose, and prepared some holy water, and put it in a flask at his side, and went to the top of the hill. And when he came there he saw the fairest castle he had ever beheld, and around it the best appointed troops, and numbers of minstrels, and every kind of music of voice and string, and steeds with youths upon them the comeliest in the world, and maidens of elegant aspect, sprightly, light of foot, of graceful apparel, and in the bloom of youth; and every magnificence becoming the court of a puissant sovereign. And he beheld a courteous man on the top of the castle, who bade him enter, saying that the King was waiting for him to come to meat. And Collen went into the castle, and when he came there, the King was sitting in a golden chair. And he welcomed Collen honourably and desired him to eat, assuring him that, besides what he saw, he should have the most luxurious of every dainty and delicacy that the mind could desire, and should be supplied with every drink and liquor that his heart could wish; and that there should be in readiness for him every luxury of courtesy and service, of banquet and of honourable entertainment, of rank and of presents: and every respect and welcome due to a man of his wisdom.

"'I will not eat the leaves of the trees,' said Collen. 'Didst thou ever see men of better equipment than these of red and blue?' asked the King.

"'Their equipment is good enough' said Collen 'for such equipment as it is.'

"'What kind of equipment is that?' said the king.

"Then said Collen, 'The red on the one part signifies burning, and the blue on the other signifies coldness.' And with that Collen drew out his flask, and threw the holy water on their heads, whereupon they vanished from his sight, so that there was neither castle, nor troops, nor men, nor maidens, nor music, nor song, nor steeds, nor youths, nor banquet, nor the appearance of any thing whatever, but the green hillocks."

## EDRYN THE SON OF NUDD.—PAGE 259.

See Page 153.

## GADWY THE SON OF GERAINT.—259.

GADWY mab Geraint was noted for his courtesy to guests and strangers, as we learn from Triad xc.—

"Tri dyn goreu wrth osp a phellenigion. Gwalchmai fab Gwyar, Gadwy fab Gereint, a Chadyrieith Saidi.

## FPLEWDDUR FFLAM.—PAGE 259.

A NOTICE concerning Flewddur Flam, occurs in Triad 114, where under the appellation of Fleidur Flam mab Godo he is ranked as one of the three sovereigns of Arthur's Court who preferred remaining with him as knights, although they had territories and dominions of their own.—For this Triad, see the note on Cad-yrnerth mab Porthawr Gandwy, (p. 148.)

## RHUAWN PEBYR.—PAGE 259.

RHUAWN or Rhuvawn Pebyr stands conspicuous amongst those who distinguished themselves in the battle of Cattraeth. Aneurin says,—

"Gwyr a aeth Galltraeth ygeat ygcawr  
Nerth meirch a gurunaeirch ac yaguydaur  
Pelydr a gychwyn a llym waeawr  
A lluruceu clae'r a chledydwyr  
Ragorel tyllei trwy vyddinawr  
Cwydel cym pymwynt nac y llawnawr  
Rhuwawn hir ef rodei eur y allawr  
A chet a choelwein gein y gerddawr."

Gododin, Myv. Arch. I. p. 6.

The warriors went to Caltraeth with marshalled array and shout of war,

With powerful steeds and dark blue harness, and with shields.

The spears were mustered—the piercing lances,  
 The glittering breastplates, and the swords.  
 The chieftain would penetrate through the host ;  
 Five battalions fell before his blade.  
 Rhuvawn Hir—he gave gold to the altar,  
 And gifts and precious jewels to the minstrel.

His name occurs again in the same poem, as having approved himself an intrepid warrior, standing firm in the hour of battle.—

“ Yn ol gwyr pybyr temyr tutuet  
 Rhuvaun a Gwawn Gwiawn a Gwylyget  
 Gwyr gorsaf gwryaf gwidd ygcalet.”—Myv. Arch. I. p. 12.

It is said that he fell in battle, and that it is owing to the circumstance of his body having been redeemed for its weight in gold that he became recorded as one of the three golden corpses of the Island of Britain.\*

He is also spoken of with Rhun ab Maelgwn, and Owain ab Urien, as one of the Three blessed Kings ;† and another Triad ranks him with the three imperious ones.‡—Other versions, however, of the same Triad, read Rhun mab Einlawn, in the place of Rhuvawn Pebyr.

There is extant a poem composed by Hywel the son of Owain Gwynedd, about 1160, and printed in the Myvyrian Archaeology, I. p. 277. which commences with these lines,—

“ Tonn wenn orewyn a orwlych bet  
 Gwytua ruuawn bebyr benn teyrnet.”

The white wave mantled with foam, bedews the grave  
 The resting place of Rhuvawn Pebyr, chief of Kings,

Upwards of a century after this, we find the grave of Rhuvawn mentioned by the Bard Gwilym Ddu, in a manner that makes it evident that its locality was then well known.

\* Triad 77. In this Triad, he is styled the son of Gwyddno Garanbir, and not of Dewrath, (or Dorath) Wledig, as in Triad 26, and in the text.

† Triad 25.

‡ Triad xxxiv. Myv. Arch. II. p. 15.

"O dudwed sawr lled hyd fôr llawn yngwy  
Hyd Gawrwy fudd rhwy ar fedd Rhuawn."

Myv Arch. I. p. 411.

DALLDŶ THE SON OF KIMIN COV.—PAGE 259.

HE WAS ONE OF THE THREE COMPEERS OF THE COURT OF ARTHUR WITH TRYSTAN MAB MARCH, AND RHYHAWD MAB MORGANT AB ADRA—THE NAME OF HIS HORSE WAS FFERLAS.—T. 113. and Tricoedd y Meirch, v.

ISPERYR EWINGATH.—PAGE 259.

THERE IS AN ESPERIR MENTIONED IN THE ENGLYNION Y CLYWEID.

"A glyweisti a gant Esperir  
Ymdidan a Meni hir  
Kar kywir yn yng y gaelir."—Myv. Arch. I. p. 173.

Hast thou heard what Esperir said,  
When he discoursed with Meni Hir—  
In adversity is the true friend known.

It is uncertain whether he is identical with the Isperyr Ewingath of the Twrch Trwyth.

LLOCH LLAWWYNNYAWC.—PAGE 259.

LLOCH LLAWWYNNYAWC IS NAMED, WITH SEVERAL OF THE OTHER WARRIORS ADJURED BY KILHWCH, IN THE CURIOUS DIALOGUE BETWEEN ARTHUR, AND KAI AND GLEWLWYD, OF WHICH MENTION HAS BEEN MADE Vol. I. page 100.—

"Mab a Mydrôn gvas Uthir Pendragon  
Kyscaint mab Banon a gwin godybrion  
Oet rinn vy gweision in amwin eu detvon  
Manawydan ap Llyr oet dvis i kusil  
Neus duc Manavid eis tull o Trywrid  
A Mabôn am mellt

Maglei gwaed ar gwellt

Ag angvas edeinawc a llwch llawynnawc."

Myv. Arch. I. p. 167.

**AUNWAS ADEINIAWC.—PAGE 259.**

THE preceding note applies as well to Aunwas as to Lloch Llawwynnawc.

It is doubtful whether he may be considered as the Aedenawc of the Triads, celebrated with his brothers, Gruduel, and Henbrien, as the three brave ones of the Island of Britain, who returned from battle on their biers.—The parents of these three brothers were Gleissiar Gogled and Haernwed Vradawc.

"Tri glaw ynys Prydein. Gruduel a henbrien ac Aedenawc, ny ddoynt o gat namyn ar eu geloreu. ac yasef a oedynt y rei hynny tri moib Gleissiar Gogled o Haernwed Vradawc eu mam.—Triad xxxiii. Myv. Arch. II. p. 16.

**GWENNWINWIN THE SON OF NAW.—PAGE. 259.**

HE has been already noticed with Geraint ab Erbin, and March mab Meirchion, as one of the three who had the command of the fleets of the Island of Britain. Each of them had six score vessels, with six score men in each. The Triad is given at length, p. 151.

**ECHEL VORDDWYTTWLL.—PAGE 159.**

2

HIS son Goronwy has already been cited as one of the Sovereigns who preferred residing at Arthur's Court, to remaining in their own dominions. See p. 148, where the Triad is given.

**DADWEIR DALLPENN.—PAGE 260.**

A VERY curious story concerning the sow of Dadweir (or as he is there called Dallweir) Dallpenn, is contained in the Triads. It is there related that Coll ab Collfrewi was one of the three powerful swineherds of the Island of Britain, and that he kept the swine of

Dallweir Dallben, in the valley of Dallwyr in Cornwall. And one of these swine, named Henwen, was with young, and it was prophesied that this circumstance would bring evil to the Island of Britain. So Arthur assembled his host and sought to destroy the swine; but she went burrowing along till she came to Penrhyn Austin, where she plunged into the sea, and she landed again at Aberdarogi, in Gwent Iscoed. And all the way she went, Coll ab Collfrewi held by her bristles, both by sea and by land, and at Maes Gwenith, (Wheatfield) in Gwent, she left three grains of wheat and three bees, since which time the best wheat and the best honey have been in Gwent. And thence she went into Dyved, and there, at Llonnio Llonnwen, she left a grain of barley and a little pig; and Dyved has produced the best pigs and barley from that time to this. And from Dyved she went into Arvon, and she left a grain of rye at Lleyn in Arvon, and thenceforth the best rye has been found at Lleyn, and at Eivionydd. And by the side of Rhiwgyverthwch, she left a wolf cub and a young eaglet, and the wolf was given to Brynach Wyddel, of Dinas Affaraon, and the wolf to Benwaedd, the lord of Arllechwedd, and there was much talk concerning the wolf of Brynach, and the eagle of Benwaedd. And when she came to Maen Du in Arvon she left there a kitten, and Coll ab Collfrewi took it, and threw it into the Menai. But the sons of Palug in Mona, (Anglesey,) reared this kitten, to their cost; for it became the Palug cat, which, we are told, was one of the three Plagues of the Isle of Mona which were reared therein, the second being Daronwy, and the third Edwin King of England.

These particulars are collected from the three series of Triads, printed in the Myvyrian Archæology. The version given in the second series is the fullest of them, it is as follows.—

“Tri gwrveichyat ynys Prydein, Pryderi mab Pwyll pen Annwn wrth voch Pendaran Dyuet y datmaeth ac ysef y katuei y glyn Cuch yn Emlyn. ac ys ef achaws y gelwit hwnnw yn wrueichyat. Kany allei neb na thwyll na threis arnau. Ar eil Drystan vab Tallwch wrth voch march fab Meirchyawn. Tra aeth y meichyat yn gennat ar Essyllt. Arthur a March. a Chel. a Bedwyr a uuant oll petuar as ny chawssant cymmeint ac un banw, nac o dreis nac o dwyll nac o ledrat y gantau. ar drydyd Coll vab Collfreuwr wrth voch Dallwyr Dallben ygglyn Dallwyr yg Cernyw. ac un or moch oed dorrawc



Henwen oed y henw. a darogan oed yr hanei waeth ynys Prydein or torrllwyth. Ac yna y kynnullawd Arthur llu ynys Prydein ac yd aeth y geissyaw y diva. Ac yna yd aeth hychen yngordodu. ac ym Penryn Austin yg Kernyw yd aeth yn y mor. ar gwrdueichyat yn y hol. ac ym Maes Gwenith yg Gwent y dotwes ar wenithen a Gwenynen. ac yr hynny hyd heddyw y mae goreu lle gwenith yg Gwent. ac yn Llouyon ym Penuro y dotwes ar heiden a gwenhithen. ac am hynny i ddiahebir o heid Llouyon ac yn riw gyvnerthwch yn Arvon y dodwes ar geneu Cath a Chyw Eryr. Ac y rhoed yr eryr y Vreat tywyssawe o'r gogledd ac wynt a hanfuant waeth o nadunt. Ac yn Lanueir yn Aruon a dan y maen du y dodwes ar geneu Cath, ac y ar y maen y byryawd, y gwrveichyat yn y mor. a Meibon Paluc y Mon ae Magassant yr drwe udunt. a honno uu gath Paluc. ac a vu un o deir prif ormes Môn a vagwyt yndi. ar eil oed Daronwy. ar drydet Etwin frenhin Lloegr."\*—Tr. LVI.

This story is supposed to have a figurative meaning, and, under the appellation of Henwen, the sow of Dallweir Dallpenn, to allude to some vessel that brought to this Island various sorts of grain and animals not previously known here.—Indeed, there is another Triad, which attributes to Coll ab Collfrewi the introduction of wheat and barley into Britain, where only oats and rye were cultivated before his time.—Tr. 56.

Coll ab Collfrewi, the keeper of this marvellous sow, was one of the chief enchanters of this Island, and his magical arts were taught him by Rhuddlwm Gawr. It has already been suggested as probable that it is to him that Chaucer refers in his House of Fame, under the title of Coll Tragetour, or Coll the Juggler. See p. 176.


#### MENW THE SON OF TEIRGWAEDD.—PAGE 260,

THE part assigned to Menw ab Teirgwaedd, in the present tale, is in precise accordance with the character in which he appears in the Triads, and other legendary remains of the Welsh. He is there commemorated as one of the three men of Phantasy and Illusion in

\* The third series names Penrhyn Penwodie, as the place where she plunged into the sea. In the first series, it has "Ag yn aber Torrogl yg Gwent is Coet i doeth ir tir, a Choll mab Collfrewy ac law yn y gwrych pa ffordd bynnag i ceridai, nac ar for nac ar dir." The rye seed is spoken of only in the third series, which, as well as the first, reads Menwaed instead of Vreat. Myv. Arch. 11. pp. 6, 20, 72.

the Island of Britain, and it is said that he taught his enchantments to Uthyr Pendragon, the father of King Arthur. See p. 176.

In the Abergavenny Prize Essay,\* on the Genuineness of the Coelbren y Beirdd, or Bardic Alphabet, by Mr. Taliesin Williams, (Ab Iolo,) there is a curious allegorical tale, which connects Menw with the discovery of that Alphabet. The substance of the tale is as follows.—Einigan Gawr saw three rays of light, on which were inscribed all knowledge and science. And he took three rods of mountain ash, and inscribed all the sciences upon them, as it should seem in imitation of the three rays of light. And those who saw them deified the rods, which so grieved Einigan, that he broke the rods and died. And after the space of a year and a day, Menw ab Teirgwaedd saw three rods growing out of the mouth of Einigan, and upon them was every kind of knowledge and science written. Then Menw took the three rods, and learned all the sciences, and taught them all, except the name of God, which has originated the Bardic secret, and blessed is he who possesses it.—p. 6.

It may be remarked that the Bardic symbol is formed of three radiating lines  which, it is said, are intended to represent the three diverging rays of light, which Einigan Gawr saw descending towards the earth; and it is somewhat curious that these three lines contain all the elements of the Bardic Alphabet, as there is not a single letter in it that is not formed of some of these lines. No less singular is it, that this Alphabet, which is alledged to have been only used upon wood, (perhaps also implied by the three rods,) is so constructed as altogether to avoid horizontal or circular lines, which could not be cut on wooden rods, without splintering or running, on account of the grain of the wood.

For the proofs of the genuineness of this Alphabet, the reader is referred to the Essay itself.

#### DRUDWAS THE SON OF TRYFFIN.—PAGE 260.

CONCERNING Drudwas mab Tryffin, a curious tradition is presented in an interesting letter from the celebrated antiquary, Robert Vaughan, to Mr. Meredydd Lloyd, dated July 24th, 1655.—It is printed in the

\* Published at Llandovery, 1840.

Cambrian Register, (III. p. 311.) In the following extract we have that portion of it which relates to Drudwas.

"The story (or rather fable) of *Adar Lluch guin*, I have, but cannot finde it. The birds were two griffins, which were *Drudwas ab Tryffin's* birds, whose had taught them to seise upon the first man that should enter into a certaine fiede, and to kill him. It chanced, that having appointed a day to meete with King Arthur to fight a duell in the same fiede, he himselfe protracting the tyme of his coming soe long, that he thought surely Arthur had come there long before, came first to the place whereupon the birds presently fell upon him, and killed him; and they perceiving that he, whom they had killed, was theire master, much lamented his death with fearfull screechings and mournfull cryings a long tyme; in memory whereof there is a lesson to be played upon the *crowde*, the which I have often heard played, which was made then, called *Caniad Adar lluchguin*; and, to confirm this history in some parte, there's a British epigram extant, which I cannot remember, but, if you have the story and it, I pray you send it me."

According to the Triads, Drudwas mab Tryffin was one of the three Golden tongued Knights, whom no one could refuse whatsoever they might ask; Gwalchmai, and Eliwlod ab Madawc ab Uthur were the other two.—T. 115.

#### CAERDATHAL.—PAGE 260.

CAERDATHAL, which the Mabinogion assign as a residence to Math ab Mathonwy, is in Caernarvonshire, and crowns the summit of an eminence near Llanrwst. It is peculiar for having large stones set upright to guard its entrance.

THE name of this place occurs in Cynddelw Brydydd Mawr's Elegy on the death of his patron Owain Gwynedd, circa 1160. The passage in the Myvyrian Archaeology, I. p. 206, is imperfect, but the Cambro Briton, II. p. 3. gives it in the following manner.—

"Am ardal Caer Dathl  
Amdrychion berion buant,  
Amgoch bryn, a phenryn, a phant."

Around the region of *Caer Dathal*  
 Lay those whom the vultures had mangled  
 Reddening the hill and the headland and the dale.

## KAW.—PAGE 260.

CONSIDERABLE variations exist in the different catalogues which are extant of the numerous sons of Kaw. In that however, given by Jones, in his *Welsh Barda*, II. p. 22. the names exactly correspond with those in the text. Some of these personages are enumerated amongst the *Saints of Wales*, but of the individual history of the greater number, little is known. Some account has already been given of one of the most eminent of them, *Gildas mab Kaw*. p. 157. *Huail*, another of the brothers, obtained a less honourable notoriety for his vices which eventually cost him his life. Jones details the circumstances of his ignominious death, from the authority of *Edward Llwyd*, who derived them from a Welsh MS. in the handwriting of *John Jones*, of *Gelli Lyfely*, dated June the 27th, 1611.

From this account, it appears that *Huail* was imprudent enough to court a lady of whom *Arthur* was enamoured. The monarch's suspicions being roused, and his jealousy excited, he armed himself secretly, and determined to observe the movements of his rival. Having watched him going to the lady's house, some angry words passed between them, and they fought. After a sharp combat, *Huail* got the better of *Arthur*, and wounded him severely in the thigh, whereupon the contest ceased, and reconciliation was made upon condition that *Huail*, under the penalty of losing his head, should never reproach *Arthur*, with the advantage he had obtained over him. *Arthur* retired to his palace, which was then at *Caerwys*, in *Flintshire*, to be cured of his wound. He recovered, but it caused him to limp a little ever after.

A short time after his recovery, *Arthur* fell in love with a lady at *Rhuthyn*, in *Denbighshire*, and, in order the more frequently to enjoy the pleasure of her society, he disguised himself in female attire. One day he was dancing with this lady, and her companions, when *Huail* happened to see him. He recognized him on account of his lameness, and said "This dancing might do very well, but for the thigh." It chanced that *Arthur* overheard his remark; he

withdrew from the dance, and summoning Huail before him, upbraided him angrily for the breach of his promise and oath, and commanded him to be beheaded upon a stone, which lay in the street of the town, and which from this event, acquired the appellation of *Maen Huail*.<sup>\*</sup> This stone is still to be seen in the Town of Rhuthyn.

In the Triads, Huail the son of Kaw of North Britain, Lord of Cwm Cawlwyd, is represented as one of the three Diademed Chiefs of Battle (Tr. 69) and the Englynion y Clyweid appropriate a stanza to one of his sayings.—

“A glyweisti a gant Huêil  
Mab Caw Kymmuyll ariel  
Mynych y syrth mefyl o genseil.”—Myv. Arch. I. p. 173.

Hast thou heard what was sung by Huail  
The son of Kaw, whose saying was just ?  
Often will a curse fall from the bosom.

**TALIESIN THE CHIEF OF THE BARDS.—PAGE 261.**

THE history of Taliesin, which is exceedingly wild and interesting, forms the subject of a separate Mabinogi, and as such will be given in its proper place.

**MANAWYDDAN THE SON OF LLYR.—PAGE 261.**

THIS chieftain, who figures in the Triads, will be alluded to hereafter in the notes to one of the Mabinogion more particularly relating to him.

**GERAINT THE SON OF ERBIN.—PAGE 261.**

OF this chieftain, a full account has been given in the notes to the Mabinogi bearing his name.—It may be added that a saying of his is preserved in the Englynion y Clyweid: it is as follows.—

“A glyweisti a gant Gereint  
Mab Erbyn kywir kywreint  
Byr hoetlawc digassauc seint.”—Myv. Arch. I. p. 172.

<sup>\*</sup> Welsh Bards II. p. 28.

Hast thou heard what Geraint sang,  
The son of Erbin just and skilful?  
Short lived is the hater of the saints.

Geraint's own designation of "the friend of the saints" (*Car i Saint*,) appears to be alluded to in this Englyn. See Llyw. Hên's Elegies.

DYVEL THE SON OF ERBIN.—PAGE 261.

THE death of Dyvel mab Erbin is mentioned in the dialogue between Myrddin Wyllt and Taliesin, where the former says,—

"Trwy a thrwi vug a rug y daethan  
Traw a thraw undoeth a Bran a Melgan  
Llad Dywel oe diwed cyflafan  
Ab Erbin ae werin a wnaethan.—Myv. Arch. I. p. 48.

Through and through with rush and bound they came,  
Yonder and still beyond, were Bran and Melgan seen ap-  
proaching,  
And by them, at the battle's close,  
Dyvel ab Erbin and his hosts were slain.

His grave was in the plains of Gwcaledin.—

"Bet Dywel mab Erbin ig gwaledin, Caeau,  
Ni bitei gur y Breinhin  
Diva! ni ochelai trin.—Myv. Arch. I. p. 80.

LLAWNRODDED VARVAWC.—PAGE 261.

IN days when, as we have already seen (p. 263,) the value of articles, even of luxury and ornament, was estimated by the number of cows they were worth, we cannot be surprised that the herdsmen were sometimes men of rank and distinction, and considered worthy to occupy a place in the Triads. Accordingly we find that the subject of the present note figured in those curious records, as one of the three Tribe Herdsmen of the Island of Britain. He

tended the kine of Nudd Hael, the son of Senyllt, in whose herd were twenty-one thousand milch cows. The other two Herdsmen (and they had each a like number of cows under their care,) were Bennren, who kept the herd of Caradawc the son of Brân and his tribe, in Gorwenydd, in Glamorganshire; and Gwdion the son of Don, the celebrated enchanter, who kept the herd of the tribe of Gwynedd, above the Conwy.

"Tri Buelydd Gosgordd ynys Prydain: Bennren Fuelydd yng Ngorwenydd, a gedwis Fael Caradawc ab Brân a'i Osgordd; ac yn y Fael honno ugain mil ac un yn Wartheg blithion; Ail, Gwydion fab Don a gedwis Wartheg Gosgordd Gwynedd Uch Conwy, ac yn y Fael honno ugain mil ac ün; Trydydd, Llawfrodedd Farfawc a faelis Wartheg Nudd Hael fab Senyllt, ac yn y Fael honno ugain mil ac un yn Wartheg blithion."—Tr. 85.

His own cow went by the name of Cornillo, and was one of the three chief cows of the Island.—Trioedd y Meirch, xi.

Of the no less remarkable personages, who tended the swine of the Island of Britain, an account has already been given p. 330.

Llawfrodded's knife was one of the thirteen precious things possessing marvellous properties. It would serve four and twenty men at once with meat.

#### MORVRAN THE SON OF TEGID.—PAGE 261.

This circumstance of the three warriors escaping from the battle of Camlan is related in the Triads, in words very nearly corresponding with those in the text. The two accounts differ only as regards the name of the third man, whom the Triads, instead of Kynwyl Sant, represent to have been Glewlwyd Gavaelvawr, to whom, as King Arthur's Porter, we have already been introduced.

"Triwyr Diane o'r Gad Gamlan a fu: Morfran ab Tegid rhag ei haccrod, sef y tybiei bawb mai cythraul o Uffern ydoedd, ac a ffoynt rhagddaw; Sandde Bryd Angel gan ei hardded, a'i laned a'i decced; ni chodai neb law yn ei erbyn, gan dybied mai angel o'r nef ydoedd; a Glewlwyd Gafaelawr rhag ei faint a'i gryfder, nid oedd a safai o'i flaen, a phawb a ffoynt rhagddaw: sef namyn y Triwyr hynny ni ddiengis neb o'r Gad Gamlan."—Tr. 83.

From the Hanes Taliesin, we learn that Morfran was the son of Tegid Voel and Ceridwen.

## LLENLLEAWG WYDDEL.—PAGE 263.

THIS name occurs in the Englynion y Clyweid.—

“A glyweisti a gant Llenllyauc  
 Guydel urdawl eurdochauc  
 Guell Bed no buchedd heghenauc.”—Myv. Arch. I. p. 174.

Hast thou heard what Llenlleawg Gwyddel sung,  
 The noble chief wearing the golden torques?  
 The grave is better than a life of want.

## DYVYNWAL MOEL.—PAGE 263.

DYVYNWAL Moelmud, King of Britain, and the first lawgiver whom the nation boasts, is supposed to have lived about 400 years before the Christian Era. There are four Triads relating to him, in all of which he is represented as a great benefactor to his people.\* In one of these he is styled one of the three National Pillars of the Island: in another, one of the three primary Inventors: and in a third, one of the beneficent Sovereigns of the Cymry, because he had first reduced to a system, and improved, and extended their laws, institutions, customs, and privileges, “so that right and justice might be obtained by every one in Britain, under the protection of God and his peace, and under the protection of the country, and the nation.” Again we find him designated as one of three chief System-formers of Royalty, by reason of the excellency of his mode of Government.

Howell Dda, the Welsh Legislator, in compiling his celebrated Welsh Code, in the tenth century, made great use of the laws of Dyvynwal Moelmud, some of the Triads and institutes ascribed to whom are to be found in the third Volume of the Myvyrian Archæology, and are very curious and interesting remains.

## GWYSTYL THE SON OF RHUN THE SON OF NWITHON.—PAGE 263.

RHUN the Father of Gwystyl, was one of the chieftains mentioned by Gruffydd ab Arthur,† as being present at King Arthur’s Corona-

\* Triads 4, 57, 59, 36.

† Myv. Arch. II. p. 221.



tion, at Caerlleon upon Usk.—Both he and Nwython are named in Taliesin's poem addressed to Gwallawg.\*

DREM THE SON OF DREMIDYD.—PAGE 263.

In addition to the notice already given, (p. 144,) of this fantastic personage, who was so sharp sighted, that he could descry a mote in the sunbeam in the four corners of the world, we may remark that in the Englynion y Clyweid, he is represented to have pronounced the very sensible opinion recorded in the following lines:—

“A glyweisti a gant Dremhidydd  
Hen ddisgwyliwr ar geurydd  
Gwell nag nac addaw ni wneydd.—Myv. Arch. I. p. 174.

Hast thou heard what Dremhidydd sung,  
‘An ancient watchman on the castle walls?  
A refusal is better than a promise unperformed.

GELLI WIC.—PAGE 263.

OF Gelli Wic (or, as it is generally written, Gelliwig,) in Cornwall, frequent mention is made in the Triads, where it is named as one of the three national thrones of the Island of Britain,† and one of King Arthur's chief seats of empire, in which he was used to celebrate the high festivals of Christmas, Easter, and Whitsuntide. At the time of Arthur's sovereignty, when he was Supreme Ruler, (Penrhaith as it is called in Welsh,) Bedwin was the chief Bishop, and Caradawc Vreichvras was the chief Elder, of Gelliwig. It was one of the three Archbishoprics of Britain.‡ When Medrawd, Arthur's wicked nephew, usurped the government of the Island during his uncle's absence, he went to Gelliwig, and dragged Gwenhwyvar from her throne with contumely, and left neither meat nor drink in the court, “not even so much as would feed

\* Myv. Arch. I. p. 58.

† The other two cities which ranked with Gelliwig, were Caerlleon upon Usk, and Penrbyn Rhionydd, in the North.      ‡ Triads 62, 64, 111.

a fly," but consumed and wasted all.\* The fatal battle of Camlan was fought to avenge this insult.

The site of Gelliwig is now a matter of some doubt. Hals places it at Callington, (Kellington or Killiwick,) as we learn from the following extract from his MS. quoted by Polwhele,—

"I take this to be the same place mentioned by the Welsh poets or bards, and called by them Kellywick, and kinge Arthur's palace or court, viz. his court-leet or haylywick. Such in his time vndoubtedly it was, as duke of Cornwall or kinge of Britaine; for this manor of land with its appurtenances was, by act of parliament, given to Edward the black prince as parcell of the lands of the ancient kinges or earles of Cornwall, then translated into a dutchy or dukedom."†

It may be taken as some confirmation of this opinion with regard to the locality of Gelliwig, that there is a place in the vicinity of Callington still bearing the appellation of Arthur's Hall. It is on a rocky Tor in the Parish of North-hill, which is in the same hundred as Callington, and within a short distance of it. Norden gives the following description of the spot. "It is a square Plott, about 60 foote long and about 35 foote broad situate in a playne Mountayne, wrowghte some 3 foote in the grounde and by reason of the depression of the place there standeth a otarige or poole of water, the place (being) sett round about with flat stones." Near to the Hall are many rocky basons, called by the common people Arthur's Troughs, and in which, according to tradition, that Monarch used to feed his dogs; for (says Gilbert, from whom this account is taken,) it is "the custom in Cornwall to ascribe every thing that is great and whose use is unknown to that immortal hero."‡

#### PEN BLATHAON IN NORTH BRITAIN.—PAGE 263.

PEN or Penrhyn Blathaon, (supposed to be Caithness in Scotland,) has already been noticed § as the extreme point from Penwaeth or Pengwaed, in Cornwall, from which it was distant nine hundred miles.||

\* Tr. 12.      † Polwhele's Hist. of Cornwall. 4to. II. p. 166.  
 ‡ C. B. Gilbert's Historical Survey of Cornwall. I. p. 170.  
 § See page 321.      ¶ Trist II.

The distance between these two places was determined by the British Legislator, Dyvynwal Moelmud. In the Welsh Laws is given the following passage, relating to the admeasurement of the Island made by him.

"Before the Saxons seized the crown of London and the sceptre, Dyvynwal Moelmud was King of this Island; and he was the Earl of Cornwall, by the daughter of the King of Lloegr. And after the male line of inheritance became extinct, he came into the possession of the kingdom, by the distaff, (that is by the female line,) as being the grandson of the King. Now he was a man of great wisdom, and he first made laws for this Island, and those laws continued to the time of Howell Dda, the son of Cadell. And afterwards Howell Dda made new laws, and changed some of the laws of Dyvynwal. But Howell did not alter the measurements of the lands of this Island, but left them as Dyvynwal framed them; for he was an excellent measurer. He measured this Island from the Promontory of Blathaon, in North Britain, to the Promontory of Pengwaed, in Cornwall, which is nine hundred miles, and that is the length of the Island, and from Crugyll, in Anglesey, to Sorram, (Shoreham) on the shore of the sea of Udd, (the Channel) that is the breadth of the Island. And the reason of his measuring it was to know the number of miles in his journeys.

"And this measurement Dyvynwal made by a grain of barley. Three lengths of a barley corn in an inch, three inches in a handbreadth, three handbreadths in a foot, three feet in a step, three steps in a jump, three jumps in a land, which is in later Welsh a ridge, and a thousand lands or ridges make a mîle, and this measure is used here till now."

#### THE THREE ISLANDS ADJACENT.—PAGE 264.

ORKNEY, The Isle of Wight, and the Isle of Man, are the three primary Islands lying adjacent to Britain, according to the authority of the Triada, which proceed to mention, that subsequently Anglesey was separated from the Main Land, and became an Island, and that in like manner the Island of Orkney was divided, and became a multitude of Islands, and that other parts of Wales and Scotland became Islands likewise.

"Tair Rhagynys Gysefin ynys Prydain : Ore, Manaw, a Gwyth ; a gwedi hynny y torres y môr y tir onid aeth Môn yn ynys ; ac yn unwedd ynys Iore a dorred onid aeth yno liaws o' ynyssoedd, a myned yn ynyssoedd a wnaeth mannau eraill o'r Alban a Thir Cymru."—Tr. 67.

This coincides with Nennius's account of the three Islands adjacent to Britain, which is given in these words.—

"Tres magnas insulas habet, [Brittannia] quarum una vergit contra Armoricas, et vocatur Inisgueith ; secunda sita est in umbiculo maris inter Hiberniam et Britanniam, et vocatur nomen ejus Eubonia, id est, Manau ; alia sita est in extremo limite orbis Britannie ultra Pictos, et vocatur Ore. Sic in proverbio antiquo dicitur, quando de iudiciis vel regibus sermo fuit, 'Judicavit Britanniam cum tribus insulis.'"—p. 7. Ed. 1838.

GWYNN GODYVRON.—PAGE 264.

MENTIONED in the Dialogue between Arthur, Kai, and Glowlwyd ; see p. 329, where the passage is given.

GARSELIT WYDDEL.—PAGE 265.

"A glyweistl a gant Gurselid  
Guydel diogel y ymlit  
Drwg pechaut os hir erlit."—Englynion y Clyweid.\*

Hast thou heard what Garselit sung,  
The Irishman whom it is safe to follow ?  
Sin is bad when long pursued.

THE NINTH MAN THAT RALLIED THE BATTLE OF CAMLAN.—PAGE 265.

THIS is very probably an allusion to the disposition made by Arthur of his forces, previous to the Battle of Camlan. Geoffrey of Monmouth states that he arranged his army in nine divisions, with a Commander over each, of whom Gwynnhyvar was possibly one.

\* Myv. Arch. I. p. 174.

## GWARE GWALLT EURYN.—PAGE 206.

GWARE Gwallt Eryn was the son of Pwyll and Rhianon. The mysterious circumstances connected with his birth are detailed in another Mabinogi.

## KYNVELYN KEUDAWD PWYLL, THE HALF MAN.—PAGE. 207.

THE Welsh have a fable on the subject of the Hanner Dyn or Half Man, taken to be illustrative of the force of habit. In this allegory Arthur is supposed to be met by a sprite, who appears at first in a small and indistinct form, but who on approaching nearer encreases in size, and, assuming the semblance of half a man, endeavours to provoke the king to wrestle. Despising his weakness, and considering that he should gain no credit by the encounter, Arthur refuses to do so, and delays the contest, until at length the Half Man, (Habit,) becomes so strong that it requires his utmost efforts to overcome him.

## SAWYL BEN UCHEL.—PAGE 207.

SAWYL Ben Uchel is accused of being one of those whose arrogance produced anarchy in the Island of Britain, and the lawless party united with the Saxons, and themselves became Saxons at last.

"Tri Thrahäawg ynys Prydain : Sawyl Bennuchel ; Päsgeu mäh Urien ; a Rhun mab Einiawn : a thrahäusuf ar bob trahäus eu traha wynt, ac achaws hynny dwyn difrawd ar ynys Prydain ; a'r ddifrawd honno a ddamgystlynes a'r Saeson, ac o'r diwedd myned yn Saeson."—Tr. 74.

## GWRHYR GWASTAWD IEITHOEDD.—PAGE 207.

Iolo Goch's allusion to Gwrhyr's extraordinary aptitude for acquiring languages has already been noticed, in the notes to Geraint ab Erbin. The Englynion y Clyweid refer in like manner to the singular talent by which he was characterised.—

"A glyweisti a gant Gurhir  
Gwalstaut pob yeith gywir  
A wnel duyll ef a duyllir."—Myv. Arch. I. p. 172.

Hast thou heard what Gwrhŷr Gwalstaut sung,  
He who was perfect in all languages ?  
Who practises deceit will be deceived.

**BEDWINI THE BISHOP.—PAGE 268.**

BEDWINI was Bishop of Gelliwig in Cornwall, and as such is spoken of in the Triads,\* and in the British Chronicles. One of his sayings is preserved in the Englynion y Clyweid.—

"A glyweisti a gant Beduini  
Oed escaub donyuac diffri  
Racreitha dy eir kyn noi dodi." †

Hast thou heard what Bedwini sung,  
A gifted Bishop of exalted rank ?  
Consider thy word before it is given.

**INDEG.—PAGE 268.**

SOME of the ladies here adjured are celebrated in the Triads, and others figure in the writings of the Romancers of the middle ages.

Indeg, the daughter of Garwy or Afarwy hir, of Maclienydd, was one of the three ladies best beloved by Arthur.‡ Her beauty is often the theme of the bards.

Morvudd was the daughter of Urien Rheged, the twin sister of Owain, and the beloved of Cynon the son of Clydno Eiddyn. Her mother's name was Modron, the daughter of Avallach.§

Creiddylad is no other than Shakespeare's Cordelia, whose father King Lear, is, by the Welsh authorities, called indiscriminately Llyr and Lludd Law Ereint. All the old Chroniclers, from the Brut to

\* Triad 64.

† Myv. Arch. I. p. 173.

‡ Triad 110.

§ Tr. LIL. LIII.

Milton, give the story of her devotion to her aged parent, but none of them seem to have been aware that she is destined to remain with him until the day of doom, whilst Gwyn ab Nudd, the King of the Fairies, and Gwythyr mab Greidiawl, fight for her every first of May; and which ever of them may be fortunate enough to be the conqueror at that time, will obtain her as his bride. She is quoted in the Englynion y Clyweid.—

“A glyweisti a gant Credeiliad  
Verch Ludd riain wastad  
Digaun da diwyd gennad.”—Myv. Arch. I. p. 174.

Hast thou heard what Creiddylad sung,  
The daughter of Lludd, the constant maiden?  
Much will the faithful messenger effect.

Essyllt Vinwen or Fyngwen, the daughter of Culvanawyd Prydain, and sister of Owain's faithless wife Penarwen, is mentioned very disparagingly in the Triads.\* She was married to March ab Meirchion, and acquired a very undesirable celebrity for her attachment to her husband's nephew Tristan ab Tallwch, the renowned Sir Tristan of the Romancers, who bestow upon Essyllt the appellation of Yseullt La Belle.

Essyllt Vingul, we may presume to be the Yseullt aux Blanches Mains of Romantic Fiction, whom Sir Tristan, although at the same time deeply enamoured of her fairer namesake, married out of gratitude for her having effected his cure, when wounded by a poisoned arrow.

#### DRYCH AIL KIBDDAR.—PAGE 270.

ONLY the first series of the Triads, printed in the Myvyrian Archæology, takes notice of Drych ail Kibddar, and there he is classed among the dealers in phantasy or enchantment.

“Tri phrif lledrithiawe Y.P. Coll mab Collfrewi Menyw mab Teirgwaet, a Drych ail Cibddar.” Tr. xxxiii.

\* Triad 105.

## AMAETHON THE SON OF DON.—PAGE 280.

AMAETHON, the signification of whose name is "husbandman," would seem to have been a very proper person to send for to perform the office required by Yspaddaden Penkawr. He was brother to the celebrated Illusionist or enchanter, Gwydion ab Don, and he appears to have had himself some dealings with the powers of darkness; for it is fabled that he brought from Annwn, (the Lower Regions,) a white roebuck, and a whelp, which were the occasion of the Cād Goddeu, or battle of the Trees. Taliesin has a long mystical poem on the subject of this battle; and some curious lines relative to it are given in the Myvyrian Archæology.\* These, with the prose heading that accompanies them, are as follows.—

## "ENGLYNION CAD GODDAU.

Val dyma yr Englynion a ganwyd pan cad goddau, ereill a'i gellw cad Achren, ac o achos lwrch gwyn a cheneu y bu, ac o anwn yr hanoedd hwynt, ac Amathaon ap Don ai daliodd. Ac am hynny yr ymladdodd Amathaon ap Don ac Arawn vrenin anwn, a gwr oedd yn y gad oni wyped i henw ni orfyddit arno; a gwreic oedd yn y tu arall a elwid Achren, ac oni wyped y henw ni orfyddit arnunt. A Gwydion ap Don a ddychymygawdd henw y gwr ac a ganodd y ddau Englyn sy yn canlyn

Carngraf vy march rhagotoyw  
Benn Olgen gwera ar yasfoyw  
Bran ith elwir briger loyw

*Ac fal hyn*

Carngraff dy farch yn y dydd cad  
Bann blaen gwern ar dy angad  
Bran lorgric ai vrig arnad  
Y gorfu Amathaon mad

Gwydion ap Don ai Cant."

These are the Englyns that were sung at the Cād Goddeu, (the battle of the Trees,) or as others call it, the battle of Achren, which was on account of a white roebuck, and a whelp; and they came

\* I. p. 167.



from Hell, and Amathaon ab Don brought them. And therefore Amathaon ab Don, and Arawn King of Annwn, (Hell) fought. And there was a man in that battle, unless his name were known, he could not be overcome; and there was on the other side a woman called Achren, and unless her name were known, her party could not be overcome. And Gwydion ab Don guessed the name of the man, and sang the two Englynys following.—

Sure-hoofed is my steed impelled by the spur;  
The high sprigs of alder are on thy shield:  
Brân art thou called, of the glittering branches.

*And thus,*

Sure-hoofed is my steed in the day of battle:  
The high sprigs of alder are on thy hand:  
Brân.....by the branch thou bearest  
Has Amathaon the good prevailed.

These lines have the appearance of being transcribed from a very ancient and probably mutilated Manuscript. Some of the words are scarcely intelligible; but perhaps the foregoing will be found not very remote from the meaning of the original.

This battle, in the Triads, is styled one of the three frivolous battles (ofergad) of the Island of Britain, and is said to have been on account of a bitch, a hind, and a lapwing; and it is added that it cost the lives of seventy one thousand men.—Tr. 50.

The brothers, Gwydion and Amaethon, are mentioned as being efficient of counsel, in Taliesin's Elegy on Aeddon of Mon.\*

#### OXEN OF GWLWLWD.—PAGE 281.

THESE animals, to which some fabulous story probably attached, are thus spoken of in the Triads, together with those required by Yspaddaden in the subsequent paragraph.

"Tri prif ychen ynys Pryd. Melyn gwanwyn a gwinau ych Gwlwlwyd, ar ych brych bras o benrhew." Tr. y Meirch x.

\* Myv. Arch. I. p. 70.

The last of these is alluded to in Taliesin's mystical poem, entitled *Preiddeu Annwn*, the spoils of Hell.\*

"Ny wddant hwy vr ych brych bras ei beurhwy  
Seith ugein cygwn yn ei aerwy."

They know not the brindled ox with the broad headband ;  
Seven score handbreadths are in his yoke.

NYNNIAW AND PEBIAW.—PAGE 281.

ON turning to the ancient records, we meet with Kings bearing the names of those who were turned into Oxen for their crimes.

Nynniaw was a prince of Glamorgan, and his descendants appear to have profited by the lesson which his disastrous fate afforded ; for we find that Marchell, his great grand-daughter, was the mother of the celebrated and canonized Brychan Brycheiniog,† who had himself the happiness of being father to no less than forty eight saints, twenty three of whom were sons, and five and twenty daughters.

According to the *Liber Landavensis*, king Pebiaw, who was the son of Erb, was equally fortunate in the character of his descendants, one of whom was saint Dubricius himself, the particulars of whose miraculous birth are there given in the following words.

"There was a certain King of the region of Ergyng‡ (Archenfield,) of the name of Pebiau, called in the British language Claforawg, and in Latin, Spumosus, who undertook an expedition against his enemies, and returning from thence he ordered his daughter Eurddil to wash his head." The Legend then goes on to state, that circumstances led him to suspect that Eurddil was pregnant, and that "the King therefore being angry, ordered her to be put into a sack, and cast headlong into the river, that she might suffer whatever might befall ; which, however, happened contrary to what was

\* *Myv. Arch.* I. p. 43.

† Jones's *History of Breconshire*, I. p. 62.

‡ Ergyng, or Archenfield, comprehended the portion of Herefordshire, S.W. of the river Wye, of which the present Ecclesiastical Deanery of Archfield, or Irchenfield, constitutes a part.

expected, for as often as she was placed in the river, so often was she, through the guidance of God, impelled to the bank. Her father then, being indignant because he could not drown her in the river, resolved to destroy her with fire. A funeral pile was therefore prepared, into which his daughter was thrown alive. In the following morning, the messengers who had been sent by her father to ascertain whether any of the bones of his daughter remained, found her holding her son in her lap, at a spot where a stone is placed in testimony of the wonderful nativity of the boy; and the place is called Madle,\* because therein was born the holy man. The father hearing this, ordered his daughter with her son to be brought to him; and when they came, he embraced the infant with paternal affection, as is usual, and kissing him, from the restlessness of infancy, he touched with his hands the face and mouth of his grandfather, and that not without divine appointment; for by the contact of the hands of the infant, he was healed of the incurable disease wherewith he was afflicted, for he incessantly emitted foam from his mouth, which two persons, who constantly attended him, could scarcely wipe off with handkerchiefs.

Who, when he knew that he had been healed by the touch of the infant, rejoiced greatly, like one who had come to a harbour after having suffered shipwreck. And he, who at first was as a roaring lion, was now turned to a lamb, and he began to love the infant above all his sons and grandsons; and of that place, Madle, (that is, *Mad*, good, *lle*, place, and whence *Madle*, a good place,) he made him heir, and also of the whole island, which took its name from his mother Eurddil, that is, *Ynys Eurddil*, which by others is called *Maes Mail Lecheu*.”†

Whether these events took place before or after king Pebiaw's distressing transformation does not appear. All the further information concerning him, in the *Liber Landavensis*, consists of the due recital of sundry grants of Land, which he made to the church, “being penitent, with an humble heart, and mindful of his evil deeds.”

\* “Madley is a parish in Herefordshire, on the S. side of the river Wye.”

† *Liber Landavensis*, p. III. 4.

Lewis, in his History of Great Britain, printed in 1729, mentions Pebiaw as King of Erchenfield, and states that in a parish Church in Herefordshire, is a picture of a King, with a man on each side of him, wiping his face with napkins, "which King the Country People call King Dravellor."

The insane arrogance of these wicked Kings is recorded in a curious Welsh Legend, a translation of which is printed by Mr. Taliesin Williams, in the notes to his poem of Colyn Dolphyn. It is as follows.—

"There were two Kings, formerly in Britain, named Nynniaw and Peibiaw. As these two ranged the fields, one star-light night,—  
'See,' said Nynniaw, 'what a beautiful, and extensive field I possess!'  
'Where is it?' said Peibiaw; 'the whole Firmament,' said Nynniaw, 'far as vision can extend.' 'And do thou see,' said Peibiaw, 'what countless herds and flocks of cattle and sheep I have depasturing thy field.' 'Where are they?' said Nynniaw; 'why the whole host of stars which thou seest,' said Peibiaw; 'and each of golden effulgence; with the Moon for their shepherdess, to superintend their wanderings.' 'They shall *not* graze in My pasture,' said Nynniaw;—'They *shall*,' said Peibiaw; 'They shall *not*,' said one;—'they *shall*,' said the other, repeatedly, in bandied contradiction; until, at last it arose to wild contention between them:—and from contention it came to furious war; until the armies and subjects of both were nearly annihilated in the desolation. RHITTA the Giant, King of Wales, hearing of the carnage committed by these two maniac Kings, determined on hostility against them; and, having previously consulted the laws and his people, he arose and marched against them because they had, as stated, followed the courses of depopulation and devastation, under the suggestions of phrenzy. He vanquished them, and then cut off their beards. But, when the other Sovereigns included in the twenty-eight Kings of the Island of Britain, heard these things, they combined all their legions to revenge the degradation committed on the two disbearded Kings; and made a fierce onset on Rhitta the Giant and his forces;—and furiously bold was the engagement. But Rhitta the Giant won the day.—'This is *my* extensive field,' said he, then,—and immediately disbearded the other Kings.—When the Kings of the surrounding countries heard of the disgrace inflicted on all these disbearded Kings, they armed themselves against Rhitta the Giant and his men; and tremendous was

the conflict; but Rhitta the Giant achieved a most decisive victory, and then exclaimed: 'This is *my* immense field!'—and at once the Kings were disbearded by him and his men. Then pointing to the irrational Monarchs, 'these,' said he, 'are the animals that grazed *my* field;—but I have driven them out: they shall no longer depasture there.' After that he took up all the beards, and made out of them a mantle for himself, that extended from head to heel;—and Rhitta was twice as large as any other person ever seen."

This Rhitta Gawr is none other than King Ryons of North Wales, who appears to have been almost as presumptuous as the unfortunate monarchs, whom he so deservedly chastised. The *Morte d'Arthur* represents him as sending to demand the beard of Arthur himself, which it need hardly be added that he failed to obtain.\*

We are told that Nynniaw and Pebiaw were the names of the horned oxen, (Ychain Banawg,) employed by Hu Gadarn† to draw the Avanc out of the Lake of floods, so that the Lake burst no more. This bursting of the Lake is considered to bear reference to the universal Deluge, as it is said in the same Triad, that when that occurrence took place, the male and the female of every living thing were preserved in the ship of Nevydd Nav Neivion. It would be useless to follow all the theories which have been founded on the name of Hu Gadarn, and his connection with that important event. For these, reference may be made to Davies's *Mythology of the Druids*, and *Celtic Researches*, Dr. Owen Pughe, in his *Dictionary*, and *Cambrian Biography*, &c. &c.—Suffice it to say, that Hu Gadarn or

\* This meene whyle came a messenger from kyng Ryons of Northwalya. And kyng he was of all Ireland and of many Iles. And this was his message gretyngs wel kyng Arthur in this manere wyse sayenge, that kyng Ryons had discomfyte and ouercome as kynges, and everyche of hem did hym homage, and that was this, they gaf hym their berdys cleane flayns of, as moche as ther was, wherfor the messenger came for kyng Arthurs berd. For kyng Ryons had purfyled a mantel with kynges berdes, and there lacked one place of the mantel, wherfor he sente for his berd or els he wold entre in to his landes, and brenne and sleo, & nouer leue tyl he haue the hede and the berd. Wel sayd Arthur thow haat said thy message, the whiche is the most vylaynous and lewdest message that euer man berd sente vnto a kyng. Also thow mayst see, my berd is ful yong yet to make a purfyl of hit. But telle thow thy kyng this, I owe hym none homage, no none of myn elders, but or it be longe to, he shall do me homage on bothe his knyys, or els he shall lose his hede by the feith of my body, for this is the most shamefullest message that euer I herd speke of. I have aspyed, thy kyng met neuer yet with worshipful man, but telle hym, I wyll haue his hede withoute he doo me homage, thenas the messenger departed."—*Morte Arthur* l. c. xxvii.

† *Cambro Briton* l. p. 122.—11. p. 61. *Cambrian Register* III. p. 165.

the Mighty is looked upon as a Patriarch, and that there are seven\* Triads commemorative of the benefits which he is said to have conferred upon "the Cymry," whom he is recorded to have instructed in the useful arts of agriculture, before their arrival in Britain, and while they remained in the Summer country, which an ancient commentator has described, to be that part of the East, now called Constantinople. The next benefit, that he conferred on the people, of whom he thus appears to have been the head, was the dividing of them into various tribes, and directing them at the same time to unity of action, for which he is represented as one of the three primary System-formers of the nation of the Cymry. In addition to this, he is further commemorated as having been the first who devised the application of song to the preservation of record and invention, and as having contributed thereby to the institution of Bardism. The occurrence, last in succession, appears to have been his arrival in the Isle of Britain, with the nation of the Cymry, whom he is stated, in two Triads, to have conducted from the Summer country already noticed, here called Deffrobani, and a colony of whom he is also said to have fixed at the same time in Armorica, on the coast of Gaul. And his landing in this country, as we find from another of these ancient documents, was not marked by any characteristics of violence; for he is described as not desirous of obtaining dominion by war and bloodshed, but by justice and peace, for which reason his followers are ranked among the three gentle tribes of the Isle of Britain.†

THE BASKET OF GWYDDNEU GARANHIR.—PAGE 283.

THIS marvellous basket is reckoned amongst the thirteen precious things of the Island of Britain. In the following Catalogue of these treasures, which is copied from an old MS. in the Collection of Mr. Justice Bosanquet, its properties are, however, made to differ slightly from those assigned to it by Yspaddaden.

"TRI THLWS AR DDEG YNYS BRYDAIN.

1. Dyrnwyn gleddyf Rhydderch hael, os tynnai ddyn namyn ef i hyn, ef a ennynai yn fflam oi Groes hyd i flaen, a ffawb ar ei

\* Triads. 4, 5, 54, 56, 57, 92, 97.

† Cambro Briton II. p. 61. where will be found a summary of the opinions concerning Ifu Gadarn.

harchai ef ai kae, ac oblegid y gyneddf honno hwy ai gwrthodynt : ac am hyny y gelwid ef Rhydderch hael.

2. Mwys Gwyddno garanir, bwyd i vn gwr a roid ynddo a bwyd i ganwr a gaid ynddo pan egorid.

3. Korn bran galed, y ddiod a ddamvnid i bod ynddo a gaid ynddo.

4. Kar mor gan mwynfar od ai ddy'n ynddo, damvnai i fod lle mynnai ac ef a fyddai yn ebrwydd.

5. Kebysr Klydno eiddvn a oedd mewn y stwffwl is drae i wely eddvnai y march a fynnai ynno ef ai kae.

6. Kyllell llawfrodded farchog, yr honn a wasnaethai ir pedwar gwyr ar hugain i fwyta ar fort i gilydd.

7. Pair Tyrnog pe rhoid ynddo gig i wr llwfr i ferwi ni ferwai fyth, o rhoid ynddo gig i 'wr dewr berwi a wnai yn ebrwydd.

8. Ogalen Tvdwal tvdklvd o hogai wr dewr i gleddyf arni od enwaedai ar wr, marw fyddai ac os hogai w'r llwfyr ni byddai waeth.

9. pais Badarn beisrvdd os gwiagui wr bonheddig kynihessur fyddai iddo, ar os langwr nid ai am dano.

10. 11. gren a desgyl Rhegynydd ysgolhaig eiddvnid ynddvn y bwyd a fynid ef ai knid.

12. Gwyddbwll gwenddolen o gosodid y werin hwyn archwar-yent i hvnain : Avr oedd y klawr ar arian oedd y gwyr.

13. Llenn Arthvr a fai dani nis gwelai neb ef ac ef a welai bawb."

1. Dyrnwyn the sword of Rhydderch Hael ; if any man drew it except himself, it burst into a flame from the cross to the point, and all who asked it received it ; but because of this property all shunned it : and therefore was he called Rhydderch Hael.

2. The basket of Gwyddno Garanhir ; if food for one man were put into it, when opened it would be found to contain food for one hundred.

3. The horn of Bran Galed ; what liquor soever was desired was found therein.

4. The chariot of Morgan Mwynvawr ; whoever sat in it would be immediately wheresoever he wished.

5. The halter of Clydno Eiddyn, which was in a staple below the feet of his bed ; and whatever horse he wished for in it, he would find it there.

6. The knife of Llawfrodded Farchawg ; which would serve four and twenty men at meat all at once.

7. The cauldron of Tynnog ; if meat were put in it to boil for a coward it would never be boiled, but if meat were put in it for a brave man it would be boiled forthwith.

8. The whetstone of Tudwal Tudclud ; if the sword of a brave man were sharpened thereon, and any one were wounded therewith, he would be sure to die, but if it were that of a coward that was sharpened on it, he would be none the worse.

9. The garment of Padarn Beisrudd ; if a man of gentle birth put it on, it suited him well, but if a churl it would not fit him.

10. 11. The pan and the platter of Rhegynydd Ysgolhaig ; whatever food was required was found therein.

12. The chessboard of Gwenddolen ; when the men were placed upon it, they would play of themselves. The chessboard was of gold, and the men of silver.

13. The mantle of Arthur ; whosoever was beneath it could see every thing, while no one could see him.

This version is rather different from that given by Jones, in his *Welsh Bards*,\* which omits the halter of Clydno Eiddyn, but adds the mantle of Tegau Eurvron, which would only fit such ladies as were perfectly correct in their conduct, and the ring of Luned, by which she effected the release of Owain the son of Urien, as has already been seen in the story of the Lady of the Fountain ; whoever concealed the stone of this ring became invisible.

Gwyddno Garanhir, the possessor of the basket, was the Prince of Cantref y Gwaelod, which was overflowed by the sea. This event will be detailed hereafter in the notes to another *Mabinogi*, where it is more particularly referred to.

#### THE HARP OF TEIRTU.—PAGE 283.

THE Harp of Teirtu appears to be alluded to by Davydd ab Edmwnd, a bard who flourished about the middle of the fifteenth century. In an elegy which he composed on a celebrated harper, named Sion

\* Jones's *Welsh Bards*, II. p. 47.



Eós, or John the Nightingale, (who suffered death for manslaughter, although his weight in gold was offered to redeem his life,) the bard, addressing Reinallt, a once rival harper, says,

"Fe aeth ei gymmar yn fud  
Durtur y Delyn Deirtud."\*

His companion has become silent,  
The turtle dove of the Harp of Teirtud.

This passage has generally been considered to refer to the Triple Harp; and it is likely that Teirtu, who was probably the inventor as well as the possessor of this harp, may have derived his name or cognomen from the instrument's triple row of strings.

St. Dunstan's harp is said to have been endued with the same miraculous powers as that of Teirtu; when suspended against the walls of his cell, it was wont to pour forth the most harmonious sounds, without the intervention of any visible hand.

I have heard that a Welsh Nursery Tale is still current, of a harp possessing equally wonderful properties. This harp belonged to a Giant; and a Dwarf, named Dewryn Fychan, endeavoured to purloin it; but as he carried it off the harp commenced playing, and aroused the Giant, who immediately set off in pursuit of the offender. A similar tale exists in English.

There is a place called Castell Teirtud, mentioned in the *Liber Landavensis*, as being in Breconshire, in the Hundred of Builth,—p. 374.

#### TWRCH TRWYTH.—PAGE 286.

It may be a matter of controversy, which in the present imperfect state of Welsh MSS. might be difficult to determine, whether the following lines of Aneurin's *Gorchan Cynvelyn*, (Incantation of Cynvelyn,) were intended to refer to the very ancient tradition of the *Twrch Trwyth*.

"Pei mi brydun  
Pei mi ganun

\* Jones's Welsh Bards, i. p. 44.

Tardei Uarchan gorchegin  
 Gwelgin torch trych truyt  
 Cyrchessit yn Von  
 Cyn noe geinyon.\*

Davies, in his *Mythology of the Druids*,† and Jones, in his *Relicks of the Welsh Bards*,‡ appear to have no doubt upon the subject, and in that spirit quote the passage, which the learned Dr. Owen Pughe has also thus translated.§

"Were I to compose the strain—were I to sing—magic spells would spring, like those produced by the circle and wand of Twrch Trwyth."

Such authority is of great weight, when we consider the mass of information possessed by Dr. O. Pughe, on matters of this kind, and his facilities for consulting the various readings of different MSS. between which important variations sometimes exist. In a very old and curious MS. of Aneurin, now in the possession of the Rev. Thos. Price, of Crickhowel, the passage in question stands thus.

"Pei mi brytwn pei mi ganwn  
 Tardei warchan gorchegin  
 Gwelging torch trychdrwyd trychethin trychinfwrch  
 Kyrchessit en avon  
 Kynn noe geinnyon."

Davies states that he considers the lines above quoted to allude to objects represented on the ancient British coins; and when the description contained in his translation is compared with the figures referred to, it must be acknowledged that the coincidence appears very striking. The Gorchegin, high shoots, appear on several coins, but more particularly do we remark the Trychethin Trychinfwrch, or monstrous horse cut off from the haunches; the Carn Caffan, or hoof with the capped stick; the Eagyrvyr, short bones, of the legs separated from the body; yr vach varchogion, the diminutive riders (beads or circles on the mane and the back;) the ysfach, bird's beak, instead

\* Myv. Arch. I. p. 60.

‡ Jones's *Welsh Bards*, II. p. 13.

† *Myth. of the Druids*, p. 62.

§ *Gentleman's Magazine*, Nov. 1790.

of the horse's head :—and when we add to this the Incantation of Cynvelyn, corresponding with the name of Cunobeline on the coin, we can hardly suppose that the whole is the effect of accident ; if the connection is so far established, we may perhaps be allowed to suggest that the figure of the Boar on some of the coins, is referred to in the words Trychdrwyth in the third line,

“Gweilging torch trychdrwyth trychethin trychinfwrch.”

Some have supposed that the distorted figure of the horse is merely the result of want of skill in the artist, but it is evidently a mistake, as the other parts of the coins are finished in such a manner as totally to preclude any such idea. Even the bird's beak, and the small object which it holds, are executed with considerable attention, and no small care seems to have been taken, to preserve the separation between the bones of the legs and the body of the animal. All this occurring on coins from different dies, clearly shows an uniformity of design, and tends greatly to corroborate Davies's hypothesis.

Besides the specimens in the British Museum, there is a beautiful gold coin of this class in the possession of the Rev. John Jones, (Tegid,) found near Oxford, which shows the above characteristics very distinctly.

During the middle ages, the story of the Twrch Trwyth was current amongst the Welsh, and Lewis Glyn Cothi alludes to him in these words,

“Tori y trefi, trwy wyth ac archoll,  
Tyrchu y tyrâu oll, fal y Twrch Trwyth—  
A wnai.\*

He would destroy the towns with wrath, wounds, and violence;  
he would tear down all the towers like the Twrch Trwyth.

We find a direct reference to the hunt of the Twrch Trwyth in the catalogue of the marvels of the Island of Britain, which

\* See Dr. Owen Pughe's Dictionary, II. p. 206.—8vo. 1832.

At aliud mirabile in regione q<sup>d</sup> dicit<sup>r</sup> bructe.  
: ibi canul<sup>o</sup> lapidū & un<sup>o</sup> lapis sup<sup>o</sup> posit<sup>o</sup>  
sup<sup>o</sup> congestū cū uestigio canis in eo. quando  
uenat<sup>r</sup>: porcū tropic imprete cabal que-  
rat canis archur mulas uestigiū in lapide.  
& archur postea congregauit congestū la-  
pidū sub lapide in quo erat uestigiū canis  
sui. & uocat<sup>r</sup> carn cabal. & uenitne homi-  
nes & tollunt lapidē inmanib; suis. p<sup>o</sup> spa-  
tium diei 4 noctas & in crastino die inueni-  
unt congestū suū.

in some copies is appended to the *Historia Britonum* of Nennius. The MS. from which the passage is copied into this place is preserved in the British Museum, (Harleian MSS. 3869,) and is pronounced by the learned Editor of Nennius to be of the tenth century.\*

"Est aliud mirabile in regione quæ dicitur Buelt. Est ibi cumulus lapidum, et unus lapis superpositus super congestum, cum vestigio canis in eo. Quando venatus est porcum Troynt, impressit Cabal, qui erat canis Arthuri militis, vestigium in lapide, et Arthur postea congregavit congestum lapidum sub lapide in quo erat vestigium canis sui, et vocatur Carn Cabal. Et veniunt homines et tollunt lapidem in manibus suis per spacium diei et noctis, et in crastino die invenitur super congestum suum." p. 60.

There is another wonder in the region called Buelt. There is a heap of stones, and one stone laid on the heap having upon it the foot-mark of a dog. When he hunted the swine Troynt,† Cabal, which was a dog of the warrior Arthur, impressed the stone with the print of his foot, and Arthur afterwards collected a heap of stones beneath the stone in which was the print of his dog's foot, and it is called Carn Cabal. And people come and take away the stone in their hands for the space of a day and a night, and on the next day it is found on its heap.

The fact of this story of the Twrch Trwyth being found in a MS. of so early a date, appeared at once so interesting and important that a facsimile of the whole passage relating to the event, has been taken from the venerable document, and is given on the opposite page. But if we are surprised to find this singular hunt thus recorded, and even the name of Arthur's dog Cavall preserved in connection with it, much more may we be astonished to find that Carn Cavall is no fabulous mound, the creation of the poet or romancer's fancy, but is actually a mountain in the district of Builth, to the South of Rhayader Gwy, and within sight of that town. Such was the interest excited in my mind, by the discovery of the existence of such a remarkable piece of evidence, corroborative of the great antiquity of the traditions contained in the *Mabinogi* of *Kilhwch*, that I prevailed upon a gentleman, this summer, to undertake a pilgrimage for me to

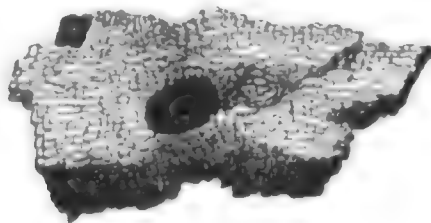
\* See Mr. Stevenson's Preface to the Edition of Nennius, published by the English Historical Society. London, 1838, p. xxi.

† Another MS. has *Troit*, which is still nearer to the Welsh *Trwyth*.

the summit of Cefn Carn Cavall. The following is the account he wrote me of his expedition ; whether he has succeeded in finding the stone itself, bearing the imprint of Cavall's footstep, I must leave to others to determine.

"Carn Cavall, or as it is generally pronounced Corn Cavall, is a lofty and rugged mountain, in the upper part of the district anciently called Buellt, now written Builth, in Breconshire. Scattered over this mountain are several carns of various dimensions, some of which are of very considerable magnitude, being at least a hundred and fifty feet in circumference. On one of these carns, may still be seen a stone, so nearly corresponding with the description in Nennius, as to furnish strong presumption that it is the identical object referred to. It is near two feet in length, and not quite a foot wide, and such as a man might without any great exertion carry away in his hands. On the one side is an oval indentation, rounded at the bottom, nearly four inches long, by three wide, about two inches deep, and altogether presenting such an appearance as might, without any great strain of imagination, be thought to resemble the print of a dog's foot ; on a more minute inspection it will be found that although there is towards the middle part a slight mark corresponding with the ball of the foot, yet the divisions of the toes and marks of the nails are wanting ; but when we make allowance for the effect of a thousand winters, in this high and stormy region, it is not too much to suppose that at one time the resemblance was still more striking.

As the stone is a species of conglomerate, it is possible that some unimaginative geologist may persist in maintaining that this foot-print is nothing more than the cavity, left by the removal of a rounded pebble, which was once imbedded in the stone ; such an opinion scarcely requires a remark. The following sketch will give an idea of the stone."



## MABON THE SON OF MODRON.—PAGE 287.

BOTH the Triads relating to Mabon's mysterious captivity, having already been given at length in this Volume, page 149, it is considered unnecessary to repeat them in this place. One of them (Tr. 61,) it will be observed, places his prison among the Gwyddyl Ffichti in Alban, and represents his whole kindred as having shared it with him. In the Graves of the Warriors we find,

“Y Bed yngorthir Nanllau,  
Ny uyr neb y gynneddfeu  
Mabon vab Madron glau.”—Myv. Arch. I. p. 78.

The grave in the upland of Nanllau;  
His story no one knows,  
Mabon the son of Modron the sincere.

He would seem to be alluded to, as Mab a Mydron, the servant of Uthir Pendragon, in the dialogue between Arthur, Kai, and Glwylwyd, where Mabon ab Melit is also mentioned.—See p. 329.

## OUSEL OF CILGWRI.—PAGE 297.

DAVIDD ap Gwilym was acquainted with the tradition of these ancient animals, as is proved by his poem entitled, “Yr Oed.” He has, however, altered their localities. His mistress having disappointed him in keeping an engagement, he complains that the delay was so tedious to him that he might be compared to the inhabitant of Gwernabwy; for though it was true he was no Eagle, still, having waited for three generations, he had through long tarrying come to resemble that venerable bird; and he adds that for love he had grown as infirm as the stag of Cilgwri, and as grey as the Owl of Cwm Cawlwyd.

“Mil a'm dyfalant, a mwy,  
I'r neb a fu 'Ngwernabwy.  
Yn wir, ni byddwn cryr  
Ond aros gwen dair oes gwyr;  
Cywir fal y carw wyf fi  
Am gariad y 'Nghilgwri,  
Un lliw a'm deall yn llwyd,  
A'm cywely y 'Nghwm Cawlwyd.—99, 100.

The Cwm Cawlwyd here mentioned is probably the territory which belonged to Caw and his descendants, who are always styled Lords of Cwm Cawlwyd, in North Britain. There is a place of this name in Caernarvonshire, and another in Carmarthenshire. Cilgwri is in Flintshire.

LLUDD LLAW EREINT.—PAGE 301.

LLUDD Llaw Ereint, an ancient king of Britain, will be better known to the English reader by the name of King Lear, or Llyr, as it is written by the Welsh, who celebrate him under the appellation of Lludd and Llyr, indiscriminately.

LLAMREI.—PAGE 306.

THIS Mare of Arthur's was very celebrated. Her name implies bounding or curvetting. Taliesin assigns her a place in his *Cân y Meirch*, and speaks of her as Llainrei full of vigour.

"A llamrai llawn elwig."—*Myv. Arch.* I. p. 44.

PORTH KERDDIN.—PAGE 308.

THE precise position of this harbour is not easily ascertained. The proximity of places called Pen Arthyr, and Trelethin (probably Tre Lwydden ap Kelcoed,) would induce a conjecture of Porthmawr, near St. David's Head, Pembrokeshire, being the site of Porth Kerddin. The words in the text, however, "And there is the measure of the cauldron" would favour the supposition of Porth Kerddin being another place in the same county, now called Pwll Crochan, (the pool of the Cauldron,) about five miles westward from the town of Fishguard. It may not be irrelevant to remark that the whole surrounding district abounds with Druidical and other ancient remains. Not far from it is a small village alleged to have been the birth place of the celebrated Asser Menevensis, whose name it bears; and about two miles from Tre Asser, is a place where there is said to have existed an ancient British town, founded by the hero of the present tale, and after him called Tref Kilhwch, the only remains of which are some foundations of houses occasionally met with in ploughing.



## GWLAD YR HAV.—PAGE 308.

THIS name stands translated in the text as the Summer Country, which is its literal meaning. This is the way in which it is usually rendered with reference to Tr. 4, where it is said, that Hu Gadarn came over with the race of the Cymry from the Gwlad yr HAV, considered to be somewhere near Constantinople. In the present instance, however, it may be doubted whether it was not intended to allude to Somersetshire, of which Gwlad yr HAV is the Welsh appellation, and with which the etymology of the Havren (Severn) is probably connected.

## PORTH CLEIS.—PAGE 310.

THIS place, at which the Twrch Trwyth landed, and commenced his devastating expedition through the Principality, is a small but well known harbour in Pembrokeshire, at the estuary of the river Alun. Although it is only capable of affording accommodation to what are now termed small craft, it was, in times past, a much frequented port, and was the landing place in several marauding excursions of the Gwyddyl Ffichtl, one of whom, named Bola, is recorded in the *Liber Landavensis* as having been the source of great annoyance to St. David and St. Teiliaw. The former of these Saints is traditionally reputed to have been a native of Porth Cleis, and to have been baptized at a holy well in its immediate vicinity.

Mynyw, or St. David's, is the next place mentioned in the progress of the Twrch Trwyth, and we thence trace him to Aber deu gleddyf, or Milford Haven.

On leaving Aber deu Gleddyf, we find him overtaken by Arthur while destroying the herds of Kynwas Kwrr y Vagyl, and this we may conjecture to have occurred at a place still called Kynwaston or Canaston, not far from Narberth. Blaengwaith Noe ab Arthur, near Lampeter Velfrey, and Buarth Arthur, and the Cromlech of Gwal y Filast, or Bwrdd Arthur (Arthur's table,) in the parish of Llanboidy, probably mark the course of this singular hunt to the Preselly Mountains, the highest range in Pembrokeshire. At the eastern extremity of these Mountains rises the river Nyver, or Nevern, on the banks of which the British warriors drew themselves up in array, and close to the highest peak of the range, named Preselly Top, is the dingle of Cwm Kerwyn,

where the Twrch Trwyth is said to have committed such dreadful havoc among Arthur's champions. Within a distance of two miles, Arthur's name is again perpetuated in the rugged summit of Carn Arthur, from whence the imagination may easily trace some remembrance of the Twrch Trwyth and his progeny, in the names of the opposite eminence, Moel Dyrch; and of Tre Dyrch, the adjacent farm.

Leaving the Preselly Mountains, and passing through Aberteivi or Cardigan town, the Twrch Trwyth again appears in Dyffryn Llychwr, or Loughor, on the confines of Carmarthenshire and Glamorgan. The Dyffryn Amanw of the Tale is identical with the valley of the river Amman, which falls into the Llychwr some few miles from the sea. In the Mynydd Amanw we recognize the lofty heights, which form a natural boundary between the counties of Brecon and Carmarthen, called Mynydd Du, and Bannau Sir Gaer, or the Black Mountain, and Carmarthenshire Vans. On this range tradition has assigned to Arthur a resting place of the most ample dimensions, called Gwely Arthur, or Arthur's Bed, and near to the spot where the river Amman rises is an elevated knoll, called Twyn y Moch, at the foot of which is Llwyn y Moch, both which names may bear some allusion to the adventures detailed in the text. The same remark may be said to apply to the adjacent river Twrch, which rises on the Van, and runs into the Tawy, below Ystradgynlais. Another singular coincidence may be traced between the name of a brook in this neighbourhood, called Echel, and the Echel Forddwyttwl who is recorded in the Tale as having been slain at this period of the chase. On the Llangadock side of the Black Mountain, we meet with fresh reminiscences of the British Monarch in Pen Arthur, and Coiten Arthur. The latter is one of two large rocks in the bed of the Sawdde river, said to have been the hero's quoit, which he flung from the summit of Pen Arthur to its present position; a distance of about a mile. The rock beside the Coiten was thrown into the stream from the same eminence by a lady of those days, being a pebble in her shoe which gave her some annoyance. As there are several localities on the Tywi bearing the appellation of Dinas, it would be difficult to determine to which of them Din Tywi is intended to refer.

At Ystrad Yw, we find ourselves once more on well known ground, and hence we may conjecture that the course of the Twrch Trwyth

and his pursuers lay across Carn Cavall and the Brecon Mountains\* to Abergwy, where the Wye falls into the Severn below Chepstow, and where the princely monster also dashes into the flood, to appear again but for a moment in Cornwall, before he vanishes entirely from our view.

LLIN LYWAN.—PAGE 314.

WHETHER the immersion of the Boar Trwyth into the Severn near Llin lywan, or Llinlivan, as it is generally called, has any reference to the wonders that characterize that remarkable spot does not appear, but it would seem reasonable to suppose that something more than a natural cause must have led to the marvellous results thus related in the tract *De Mirabilibus Britannie*, attached to some of the copies of Nennius.

"There is another wonder, which is Oper linn liuan,† the mouth of which river opens into the Severn; and when the tide flows into the Severn, the sea in the like manner flows into the mouth‡ of the above named river, and is received into a pool at its mouth, as into a gulph, and does not proceed higher up. And there is a beach near the river, and when the tide is in the Severn, that beach is not covered; and when the sea and the Severn recede, then the pool Liuan disgorges all that it had swallowed from the sea, and that beach is covered therewith, and it discharges and pours it out in one wave, in size like to a mountain. And if there should be the whole army of all that country there, and they should turn their faces towards the wave, it would draw the army to it by force, their clothes being full of moisture, and their horses would be drawn in like manner. But should the army turn their backs towards the wave, it will not injure them. And when the sea has receded, then the whole beach which the wave had covered is left bare again, and the sea retires from it."‡

In an expedition of Arthur's to the North, the Scots fled before him, and betook themselves to the Lake Llumonyw (probably Loch Lomond,) in which were sixty islands and sixty rocks, and on each an

\* The summit of which still retains the name of Cadair Arthur. There is also in Breconshire a valley bearing the name of one of the little pigs; Cwm Banw.

† Probably a corrupted form of the Welsh "Aber Llyn Llivan."

‡ Nennius published by the English Historical Society. London, 1838, p. 87.

eagle's nest. Every first of May these came together, and from the sound of their voices the men of that country knew what should befall during the coming year. And sixty rivers fell into this remarkable lake, but only one river ran from the lake to the sea.

Arthur soon dislodged his opponents from their stronghold, the singular nature of which excited great surprize in the mind of Howel the son of Emyr Llydaw, who accompanied him. But when Howel expressed his wonder at it, Arthur told him that there was a still more marvellous lake not far thence, which was twenty feet long and twenty feet broad, and consequently square; and it contained four different races of fishes, and a fish of one race was never found in a part of the lake occupied by a race to which it did not belong.\* And he told him also that there was another lake in Wales near the Severn, which the men of that country called Llyn Lli-van; and that lake, when the sea flowed, received water into it, and swallowed it as though it had been a mountain, until it overflowed its banks; and if it chanced that any stood with their faces towards the lake, and any of the spray of the water touched their clothes, it was hard for them to avoid being drawn into the lake; but if their backs were towards it, how near soever they might stand to its edge, it would have no effect upon them.

“Ac ygyt a henny hevyt ef y dywawt bot llyn arall egkymru ar glan Havren. a dynion e wlat hono ae geillw ef llyn Llivan. Ar llyn hwnw pan vo e mor en llenwi. a kymer e dwfyr endaw ac ae llwng megys mynyd. hyt pan el tros eglaneu. Ac ena o damweinai bot nep en sevyll ae wyneb ar e llyn o chyvarfey dim o askellwyrch e dwfyr hwnw ae dillad anhawd vydey idaw emattal hyt na sugnei e llyn ef endaw. Ac o bydei enteu ae gevyn attaw, yr nasset e bydei idaw nit arkyvedei dim ket bei en sevyll ar y glan.” Brut Gruffudd ab Arthur.—*Myr. Arch.* II. p. 310.

\* This appears to be the same as the marvel described in the Catalogue appended to Nennius, where it is styled Finnaun Guar Helle, and is placed in the region of Cinliplus.

THE  
MABINOGION,  
FROM THE  
Llyfr Coch o Hergest  
AND OTHER  
ANCIENT WELSH MANUSCRIPTS:  
WITH AN  
ENGLISH TRANSLATION AND NOTES,  
BY  
LADY CHARLOTTE GUEST.

PART V.  
CONTAINING  
THE DREAM OF RHONABWY,  
AND THE TALE OF  
PWYLL PRINCE OF DYVED.

LONDON:  
LONGMAN, ORME, BROWN, GREEN, AND LONGMANS,  
PATERNOSTER ROW;  
AND W. REES, LLANDOVERY.

MDCCCXLIII.

## **Breuddwyd Rhonabwy.**



### BREUDDWYD RHIONABWY.

MADAWC uab maredud aoed idaw powys yny theruyneu. Sef yw hynny o porfoed hyt yggwau-an yggwarthaf arwystli. Ac ynyr amser hwnnw brawt aoed idaw. nyt oed kyuurd gwr ac ef. Sef oed hwnnw Iorwerth uab maredud. A hwnnw agymerth goueileint mawr yndaw athristwch owelet

yr enryded ar medyant aoed y vrawt ac ynteu heb dim. Ac ymgeissaw aoruc aegedymdeithon ae vrodoryon maeth. Ac ymgyghor ac wynt beth awnelei am hynny. Sef agawssant yn eu kyghor. ellwng rei onadunt y erchi gossymdeith idaw. Sef y kynnigywys madawc idaw y pennteuluaeth achystal ac idaw ehun. a meirch ac arueu. ac enryded. agwrthot hynny aoruc Iorwerth. Amynet arherw hyt ynlløger. allad kalaned allosgi tei. adala karcharoryon aoruc Iorwerth. Achyghor agymerth madawc agwyr powys ygyt ac ef. Sef y kawsant yn eukyghor gossot kanwr ympop tri chymwt ympowys oe geissaw. a chystal ygwneynt rychtir powys. oaber ceirawc ymallietwn ver yuryt wilure ar efyrnwy. ar tri chymwt goreu oed ympowys. arny vydei da idaw ar teulu ympowys. ar ny bei da idaw yny rychtir hwennw. a hyt ynnillystwn trefan yn rychtir hwennw ydymrannassant y gwyr hynny. agwr aoed ar y keis hwennw. sef oed y enw Ronabwy. ac y doeth ronabwy achynnwric vrychgoch gwr o vawdwy. achadwgawn vras gwr o voelure ygkynlleith y ty heilyncoch uab kadwgawn uab idon yn ran. A phan doethant parth ar ty. Sef y gwelynt hen neuad purdu tal unyawn. a mwe o honei digawn y ucint. Aphan doethant y mywn y gwelynt lawr pyllawc anwastat. yny lle y bei vrynn arnaw. abreid yglynei dyn arnaw rac



llyfneth y llawr gan vissweil gwarthec aeth trwnc. yn-  
ylle y bei bwl dros vynwgyl y troet ydaei ydyn  
gan gymysc dwfyr a thrwnc ygwarthec. agwrysc  
kelyn yn amyl ar y llawr. gwedy ryyssu or gwar-  
thec eu bric. Aphan deuthant y kynted y ty y  
gwelynt. parthau llychlyt goletlwm. A gwrwrach  
yn ryuelu ar yneillparth. Aphan de elei annwyt  
arnei y byryei arffedeit or us ampenn y tan hyt  
nat oed hawd ydyn or byt diodef y mwc hwnnw  
yn mynet ymywn ydwy ffroen. ac ar y parth arall  
ygwelynt croen dinawet melyn ar y parth. A  
blaenbren oed gan un o nadunt agaffei vynet ar y  
croen hwnnw. Agwedy eu heisted gof aorugant  
yr wrach padu yd oed dynyon y ty. Ac ny dy-  
weddi y wrach wrthunt namyn gwrthgloched. Ac  
ar hynny nachaf y dynyon yndyot. gwr coch  
gwaruoel gogrispin. abeich gwrysc ar y gefyn. a-  
gwreic veinlas vechan. Achesseilwrn genti hithev.  
aglasressawu awnaethant ar y gwyr. achynneu  
tan gwrysc udunt amynet y pobi aoruc y wreic.  
adwyn y bwyt udunt. bara heid a chaws aglastwfyr  
llefrith. Ac ar hynny nachaf dygyuor owynt a  
glaw hyt nat oed hawd y neb vynet yr agheued-  
yl. ac rac annesmwythdet gantunt eu kerdet  
dyffygaw aorugant a mynet y gyscu. A phan  
edrychwyt y dyle nyt oed arnei namyn byrwellt  
dysdlyt chweilnyt. aboneu gwrysc yn amyl trwyd-

aw. agwedy ryussu or dinewyt y meint gwellt  
aoed uch eu pennau ac is eutraet arnei. Breckan  
lwytkoch galetlom toll adannwyt arnei. A llen-  
lliein vrastoll trychwauawe aruchaf y vreckan. A  
gobennyd lletwac a thudet govudyr idaw ar warthaf  
y llenlliein. ac y gyscu y daethant. a chyscu a  
disgynnwys ardeu gedymdeith ronabwy yn trwm.  
gwedy y goualu orchwein ar annesmwythder. A  
ronabwy hyt na allei na chyscu na gorffowys. med-  
ylyaw aoruc bot yn llei boen idaw mynet ar groen  
ydinawet melyn yr parth y gyscu. Ac yno y  
kysgwys. Ac yngytneit ac y daeth lun yny lygeit  
y rodet drych idaw y vot ef ae gydymdeithon yn  
kerdet ar traws maes. argygroec ae o hen ae vryt  
adebygei y uot parth a ryt y groes ar hafren.  
Ac val ydoed yn kerdet y clywei twryf. achyn-  
hebrwyd yr twryf hwnnw nys ryglywssei eiryoet.  
Ac edrych aoruc drae gefn. Sef y gwelei gwr-  
aene penngrych melyn. ae varyf yn newyd eillaw  
y ar varch melyn. Ac o penn ydwygoes athal  
ydeulin y waeret yn las. apheis o bali melyn am  
y marchawc. wedy rywniaw ac adaued glas. achled-  
yf eurdwrn ar y glun. agwein o gordwal newyd  
idaw. Acharrei oledyr ewic. Agwace crni o cur.  
Ac ar warthaf hynny llenn o bali melyn wedy  
rywniaw asidanglas. agodreon y llenn las ac aoed  
las o wisc y marchawc ao narch aoed kynlasset

a deil y ffenitwyd. Ac noed velyn o honci noed kynvelynet a blodeu y banadyl. arac druttet y gwelynt y marchawc. dala ofyn awnaethant adechreu ffo. Ac euhymilit aoruc ymarchawc. Aphan rynnei y march y anadl y wrthau y pellaei y gwyr y wrthaw. Aphan y tynnei attaw y nesseynt wynteu attaw hyt ymbbron y march. Aphan y gordiwedawd erchi nawd aorugant idaw. Chwi ac keffwch ynllawen. Ac na vit ofyn arnawch. Ila vnbenn kan rodeist nawd ymi. adywedy ymi pwy wyt heb y ronabwy. Nychelaf ragot vygkystlwn. Idawc uab mynyo. Ac nyt om henw ym clywir yn vwyaf. namyn om llysenw. adywedy di ynni pwy dy lyssenw. dywedaf. Idawc cord prydein ym gelwir. Ila vnbenn heb y ronabwy paystyr yth elwir ditheu velly. Mi aedywedaf itt yr ystyr. vn oedwn or kenadeu ygkatgamlan y rwng arthur amedrawt y nei. agwr ieuanc drythyll oedwn i yna. ac rac vychwannocket y vrwydyr ytvysgeis y rygtunt. Sef yryw teruyse aorugum pan ymgyrrei i. yr amherawdyr arthur y venegi y vedrawt y uot yndatmaeth ac yn ewythyr idaw. ac rac llad meibon teyrned ynys prydein ae gwyrda y erchi tagnefed. Aphan dywettei arthur yr ymadrawd teckaf wrthyf or aallei. y dywedwn ynneu yr ymadrawd hwnnw ynhaectraf aallwn wrth vedrawt. Ac o hynny y gyrrwyt arnaf ynnu idawc

cord brydein. Ac o hynny ydysdovet y gatgamlan. ac eissoes teirnos kynn gorffen y gatgamlan. ydymedeweis ac wynt. Ac y deuthum hyt ar y llech las ym prydein y penytyw. Ac yno y bum seithmlyned ynpenytyw. A thrugared a gefeis. Ar hynny nachaf yelywynt twryf oed vwy o lawer nor twrwf gynt. Aphan edrychassant tu ar twryf. nachaf was melyngoch ieuanc heb varyf a heb drawsswch arnaw. Agosged dylyedawc arnaw yar varch mawr. Ac o penn y dwy ysgwyd. athal y deulin y waeret yr march yn velyn. a gwise ymdan y gwr o pali coch gwedy rywniaw a sidann melyn. a godreon y llen yn velyn. Ac araoed velyn oowisc ef ae varch aoed kynuelynet ablodeu y banadyl. Ac aoed goch ohonunt yn gyngochet ar gwaet cochaf or byt. Ac yna nachaf y marchawc yn eu gordiwes. Ac yngofyn y Idawc a gaffe ran ordynyon bychein hynny gantaw. Y ran aweda ymi y rodi mi aerodaf. bot yn gedymeith undunt ual y bum ynneu. A hynny aoruc ymarchawc amynet ymeith. Idawc heb y ronabwy pwy oed y marchawc hwnn. Rwawn bybyr uab deorthach wledic. Ac yna y kerdassant ar traws maes mawr argygroec hyt yn ryt y groes ar hafren. Amilltir ywrth y ryt o pob tu yr fford y gwelynt y lluesteu ar pebylleu. Adgyyfor o lu mawr. Ac

y lan y ryt y deuthant. Sef y gwelynt arthur yn eisted mywn ynys wastad is y ryt. Ac or neillparth idaw betwin escob. ac or parth arall gwarthegyt vab kaw. agwas gwineu mawr yn seuyll rac eubronn. aegledeu trwy ywein yny law. apheis achapan o pali purdu ymdanaw. Ac yngynwynnet ywyneb ac ascwrn yr eliffant. Ac yn gynduet y ael-eu ar muchud. Ac ny welei dyn dim oe ardwrn yrwng y venic ae lewys. Gwynnach oed nor alaw. a breisgach oed no mein eskeir milwr. Ac yna dyuot o Idawc ac wynteu y gyt ac ef hyt rac bronn arthur. a chyfarch gwell idaw. Duw arodo da ytt heb yr arthur. Padu idawc y keueist di ydynyon bychein hynny. mi aekeueis arglwyd uchod ar y ford. Ssef aoruc yr amherawdr glas owenu. Arglwyd heb Idawc beth achwerdy di. Idawc heb yr arthur. nyt chwerthin awnaf namyn truanet gennyf vot dynyon kyvawhet a hynn yngwarchadw yr ynys honn. gwedy gwyr kystal ac aegwarchetwis gynt. Ac yna ydywawt Idawc. Ronabwy awely di y fodrwy ar maen yndi ar law yr amherawdyr. gwelaf heb ef. Vn o rinwedeu y maen yw. dyuot cof yti aweleist yma heno. Aphei nawelut ti ymaen ny doi gof ytti dim o hynn o dro. Agwedy hynny y gwelei vydin yn dyuot tu ar ryt. Idawc heb y ronabwy pieu y vydin racko.

Kedymdeithon rwawn pebyr uab deorthach wledic. Argwyr racko a gaffant med a bragawt yn enrydedus ac agaffant gorderchu merchet teyrned ynys prydein yndiwaravun Ac wynteu ae dylyant hynny. kanys ympob reit ydeuant yny vlaen ac yn-yol. Ac ny welei amgen liw nac ar varch nac ar wr or vydin honno. namyn eu bot yn kygochet ar gwaet. Ac or gwahanei un or marchogyon ywrth y vydin honno. kynhebie ypost tan vydei ynkychwynnu yr awyr. Ar vydin honno yn pebyllyaw uch y ryt. Ac arhynny ygwelynt vydin arall yndyuot tu ar ryt. Acor korneu blaen yr meirch y uynyd yn gywynnhet ar alaw. ac o hynny y waeret yn gyduet ar muchud. Ssef y gwelynt varchawc yn rac vlaenu ac yn brathu march yn y ryt yny ysgeinwys ydwfyr ampenn arthur ar escob. ac aoed yny kyghor ygyt ac wynt. yny oedynt kynwlypet achyttynnit or auon. Ac ual ydoed yn trossi penn y varch. Ac atrawei y gwas oed yn sefyll rac bronn arthur y march ar y dwyffroen ar cledyf trwy y wein. ynyoed ryued bei trewit ardur na bei yssic ygkwaethach aikie neu ascwrn. athynni aoruc ymarchawc ygledyf hyt am y hanner y wein. agofyn idaw paham y treweist ti vy march i. ae yr amarch y mi ae yr kyghor arnaf. Reit oed itt wrth gyghor. Pa ynvydrwyd awnei ytti

varchogaeth yn gydruttet ac y hysteynei y dwfyr or ryt am penn arthur ar escob kyssegredic. ac eu kyghorwyr yny oedynt kynwlypet a chyttynnit or auon. minneu ae kymeraf yn lle kyghor. ac ymchoelut penn y uarch drachefyn tu ae vydin. Idawc heb y ronabwy pwy y marchawc gynneu. Y gwas ieuanc kymhennaf adoethaf awneir yny teyrnas honn. adaon uab telessin. Pwy oed y gwr a drewis y varch ynteu. Gwas traws fenedic. elphin uab gwydno. Ac yna y dywawt gwr balch telediwr. Ac ymadrawd bangaw ehawn gantaw. bot yn ryued kysseigaw llu kymeint a hwnn yn lle kygyfyghet a hwnn. ac aod ryuedach ganthaw bot yma yr awr honn aadawei eu bot yggweith uadon erbynn hanner dyd yn ymlad ac ossa gyllcellwar. a dowis di ao kerdet ao na cherdych. miui agerdaf. Gwir adywedy heb yr arthur. acherdwn ninneu ygyt. Idawc heb y ronabwy pwy y gwr adywawt yn gyuaruthret wrth arthur. ac y dywawt y gwr gynneu. Gwr adyllyei dywedut yn gynehofnet ac ymynnei wrthaw. karadawc vreichuras uab llyr marini penn kyghorwr ae gefynderw. Ac odynd Idawc a gymerth ronabwy is y gil. ac y kychwynyssont y llu mawr hwnnw bop bydin yny chyweir parth achevyndigoll. Agweddy eu dyuot hyt ymperued yryt ar hafren. troi aoruo

idawc penn y varch draegfyn ac edrych a oruc ronabwy ar dyfryn hafren. sof y gwelei dwy vydin waraf yn dyuot tu ar ryt ar hafren. Abydin eglurwenn yn dyuot. allenn o bali gwyn ambop un o nadunt. agodryon pob vn ynpurdu. Athal eu deulin a phenneu eu dwygoes yr meirch yn purdu. ar meirch yn ganwelw oll namyn hynny. ac eu harwydon yn purwynn. a blaen pob un o honunt yn purdu. Idawc heb y ronabwy pwy y vydin burwenn racco. Gwyr llychlyn yw y rei hynny. a march uab meirchawn yn tywyssawc arnadunt. Kefynderw y arthur yw hwnnw. Ac odynd y gwelei vydin agwisc purdu am bop un o nadunt. agodreion pob llenn yn purwynn. ac openn eudwygoes athal eudeulin yr meirch yn purwynn. ac eu harwydon yn purdu. Ablawen pob vn o honunt yn purwynn. Idawc heb y ronabwy pwy y vydin purdu racco. Gwyr denmarc. ac edeyrn uab nud yntwyssawc arnadunt. Aphan ordiwedassant y llu. neurdisgynnassei arthur aelu y kedryn od is kaervadon. ar fford y kerdei arthur y gwelei ynteu yuot ef ac idawc ynkerdet. Agweddy ydisgynno y klywei twryf mawr abrwysgyl ar y llu. ar gwr auei arymyl y llv yr awrhonn. avydei ar eu kanawl elchyl. ar hwnn avydei yny kanawl a vydei ar yr ymyl. Ac ar hynny nachaf y gwelei varchawc yndyuot a lluruc



ymdanaw. Ac am y varch kywynnet y modrwyau  
ar alaw gwynnaf. achyngochet y hoelon argwaet  
cochaf. a hwnnw yn marchogaeth ymplith y llu.  
Idawc heb y ronabwy ae ffo awna y llu ragof. ny  
ffoes yr amherawdyr arthur eiryoet. Aphei clywit  
arnat yr ymadrawd hwnn gwr diuethaf vydut.  
namyn y marchawc awelydi racko. kei yw hwnnw.  
teckaf dyn a varchocka yn llys arthur yw kei. ar  
gwr ar ymyl y llu yssyd ynbryssyaw yn ol y ed-  
rych ar kei yn marchogaeth. ar gwr yny kanal  
yssyd yn ffo yr ymyl rac y vriwaw or march. A  
hynny yw ystyr kynnwryf y llu. Ar hynny sef y  
clywynt galw argadwr iarll kernyw. nachaf ynteu  
yn kyuot. a chledyf arthur ynylaw. allun deu  
sarf ar y cledyf o eur. Aphan tynnit y cledyf oo  
wein. ual dwy fflam o tan awelit o eneneu y seirff.  
A hynny nyt oed hawd y neb edrych arnaw rac  
y aruthret. ar hynny nachaf y llu yn arafhau ar  
kynnwryf ynpeidaw. Ac ymchoelut or iarll yr pe-  
byll. Idawc heb y ronabwy pwy oed ygwr aduc  
y cledyf y arthur. Kadwr iarll kernyw gwr  
adyly gwisgaw y arueu am y brenhin yndyd kat  
ac ymlad. ac ar hynny y clywynt galw ar eiryn-  
wych. amheibyn gwas arthur gwr garwgoch anhe-  
gar. athrawsswch goch idaw. ablew seuedlawc arnei.  
nachaf ynteu ynduot ar uarch coch mawr. gwedy

rannu y vwng o bobtu y vynwgyl. aswmer mawr telediwr gantaw. adisgyn aoruc y gwas coch mawr rac bron arthur. athynnu kadeir eur or sumer. a llenn o pali kaerawc. Athanu y llenn aoruc rac bronn arthur. Ac aual rudeur wrth bop kog-hyl idi. agossot y gadeir ar y llenn. Achymeint oed y gadair ac y gallei tri milwr yn aruawc eisted. Gwenn oed enw y llenn. ac vn o genedueu y llenn oed. y dyn ydottit ynygylch. nywelei neb euo ac euo awelei bawp. Ac ny thrigyei liw arnei vyth. namyn y lliw ehun. Ac eisted aoruc arthur ar y llenn. Ac owein uab uryen yn seuyll rac y uron. Owein heb arthur a chwaryydi wydbwll. Gwaryaf arglwyd heb owein. Adwyn orgwas coch yr wydbwyll y arthur ac owein. Gwerin eur. a clawr aryant. adechreu gware a wnaethant. aphan yttoedynt uelly yndrigrifaf gantunt. eu gware uch yr wydbwyll. nachaf y gwelynt o pebyll gwynn penngoch adelw sarf purdu arpenn y pebyll. allygeit rudgoch gwenwynic ympenn y sarf. ae dauawt yn fflamgoch yny vyd mackwy ieuanc pengrych melyn llygatlas yn glassu baryf yn dyuot. A pheis a swrcot o pali melyn ymdanaw. adwy hossan o vrethyn gwyrddelyn ten-eu am y traet. ac uchaf yr hossaneu dwy wintas ogordwal brith. Achaeadeu oeur am vynygleu y

draet yneu kaeu. Achledyf eurdwrn trwm tri  
chanawl. agwein ogordwal du idaw asweh o rudeur  
coeth ar penn y wein ynduot tu ar lle ydoed yr  
amherawdr ac owein yn gware gwydbwyll. achyuarch  
gwell noruc y mackwy y owein. aryuedu o owein  
yr mackwy gyuarch gwell idaw ef ac nas kyfarchei  
yr amherawdr. arthur. a gwybot awnaeth arthur  
panyw hynny auedlyei owein. adwedut wrth owein.  
na vit ryued gennyt yr mackwy gyfarch gwell ytt  
yr awrhonn. ef ae kyfarchwys y minheu gynneu.  
Ac attat titheu y mae y neges ef. Ac yna y  
dywawt y mackwy wrth owein. Arglwyd ae oth  
gennyat ti y mae gweisson bychein yr amherawdyr  
ac uackwyeit yn kipris ac yn kathefrach ac yn  
blinaw dy vrein. Ac onyt oth gennyat. par yr  
amherawdr eu gwahard. Arglwyd heb yr owein.  
ti aglywy adyweit y mackwy os da genhyt gwa-  
hard wynt ywrth vymranos. Gware dy chware  
heb ef. ac yna ydymchoeles ymackwy tu ae bebyll.  
Terynu ygware hwnnw awnaethant. adechreu arall.  
Aphan yttoedynt amhanner y gware llyma was  
ieuanc coch gobengrych gwineu llygadawc hydwf  
gwedy eillaw y varyf yndyuot o pebyll puruelyn.  
a delw llew purgoch arpenn y pebyll. a pheis o  
pali melyn ymdanaw yngyfuch amein yesceir.  
gwedy ygwniaw ac adaued o sidan coch. adwy hos-

san am ydraet o·vwckran gwyn teneu. Ac ar  
 uchaf yr hossaneu dwy wintas ogordwal du am y  
 draet. agwaegeu eureit arnadunt. achledyf mawr  
 trwm tri chanawl yny law. agwein ohydgen coch  
 idaw. a swch eureit ar y wein yndyot tu ar lle  
 yd oed arthur ac owein ynygware gwydbwyll.  
 achyuarch gwell idaw. adrwe yd aeth ar owein gy-  
 uarch gwell idaw. ac ny bu waeth gan arthur  
 nochynt Ymackwy adywawt wrth owein ae oth  
 anuod di y mae mackweyt yr amherawdyr. yn  
 brathu dy vrein. ac yn llad ereill. ac yn blinaw  
 ereill. ac os anuod gennynt. adolwe idaw y gwahard.  
 Arglwyd heb owein. gwahard dy wyr os da gennynt.  
 Gware dy where heb yr amherawd! Ac yna y-  
 dymchoeles y mackwy y tu ae pebyll. Ygware  
 hwnnw ateruynwyt. adechreu arall. Ac ual yd  
 oedynt yn dechreu y symut kyntaf ar y gware.  
 Sef y gwelynt ruthur y wrthunt pebyll brychuelyn  
 mwyhaf or awelas nob. adelw eryr oeur arnaw. a  
 maen gwerthuawr ympenn yr eryr. Yndyot or  
 pebyll y gwelynt vackwy a gwallt pybyr uelyn ar  
 y benn yntec gosgeidic. allenn o pali glas ymdan-  
 aw. agwaell eur yny llenn ar yr ysgwyd deheu idaw.  
 Kynvrasset agaranvys milwr. adwy hosan am  
 y traet o twtneis teneu. adwy esgit o gordwal brith  
 am y traet. agwaegau eur arnadunt. Ygwas yn

vonhedigeid y bryt wyneb gwyn grudgoch idaw. a llygeit mawr hebogeid. yn llaw y mackwy ydoed paladyr bras vrithuelyn. Aphenn newyddlif arnaw. Ac ar y paladyr ystondard amlwe. Dyuoet aoruc y mackwy yn llidyawc angerdawl. athuth ebrwyd gantaw tu ar lle yd oed arthur yn gware ac owein uchpenn yr wydbwyll. ac adnabot aorugant y vot yn llidiawc. Achyuarchi gwell eissoes y owein a oruc ef. adywedut idaw rydaruot llad y brein ar bennickaf onadunt. Ac ar ny las o nadunt wynt avrathwyd ac avriwyd yn gymeint ac nadigawn yr vn o nadunt kychwynnv y hadaned un gwryt y wrth y dayar. Arglwyd heb yr owein gwahard dy wyr. Gware heb ef os mynny. Ac yna ydywawt owein wrth y mackwy. dos ragot ac yn y lle y gwelych y vrwydyr galettaf. dyrchaf yr ystondard y vynydd. ac avynno duw derffit. Ac yna y kerdwys ymackwy raddaw hyt y lle ydoed galettaf yvrwydyr ar y brein. a dyrchauel yr ystondard. Ac ual y dyrchefit y kyuodant wynteu yr awyr yn llidiawc angerdawl orawenus. y ellwng gwynt yn euhadaned ac y vwrw y lludet y arnunt. Agwedy kaffel eu hangerd. ac eu budugolyaeth. yn llidyawc orawenus yngytneit ygostygassant yr llawr ampenn ygwyr. awnathoedynt lit a goucileint achollet udunt kynno hynny. Penneu rei adygant. llygeit ereill.

achlusteu ereill. abreichieu ereill. ae kyuodi yr awyr a wneynt. Achynnwryf mawr auu ynyr awyr gan asgellwrych y brein gorawenus ac eu kogor. achynnwryfmawr arall gan disgyryein ygwyr. yn eu brathu ac yn eu hanau ac ynllad ereill. Achan aruthret uu gan arthur. achan owein vch benn yr wydbwyll klybot y kynnwryf. Aphan edrychant y klywynt marchawc ar varch erchlas yndyuot at-tunt. lliw enryued aoed ar y uarch yn erchlas. ar vreich deheu idaw yn purgoch ac o penn y goesseu hyt ymynwes yewined y garn yn puruelyn idaw. ymarchawc yngyweir ae varch oarueu trymyon es-tronawl. Cwnsallt y varch or gorof vlaen idaw yvynyd ynsyndal purgoch. ac or gorof y waeret yn syndal puruelyn. Cledyfeurdwrn mawr un min ar-glun y gwas. agwein bur las idaw newyd aswch ar y wein o lattwn yr yspaen. gwregys y cledyf ogordwal ewyrdonic du. athrostreu goreureit arnaw. agwaec o asgwrn elifant arnaw. a balawc purdu ar y waec. helym eureit arpenn y marchawc. amein mawr weirthawc gwyrthuawr yndi. ac ar penn yr helym delw llewpart melynud. a deu vaen rudgochyon ynypenn. mal ydoed arthur y vilwr yr kadernet vei y gallon edrych yn wyneb y llewpart aghwaethach yn wyneb y milwr. Gwaell paladyrlas hirtwm yn y law ac oedwrn y vynydd yn rudgoch.

Penn y paladyr gan waet y brein ac eu pluf. Dyuoet aoruc y marchawc tu ar lle ydoed arthur ac owein vchpenn yr wydbwyll. Ac adnabot aorugant yuot yn lludedic lityawevlin yndyuot at-tunt. Ymackwy agyuarchawd gwell y arthur ac adywawt vot brein owein yn llad yweisson bychein ae vackweyt. Ac edrych aoruc arthur ar owein. adywedut. gwahard dy vrein. Arglwyd heb yr owein gware dy chware. a gware awnaethant. ymchoelut aoruc ymarchawc drachefyn tu ar vrwydyr. Ac nywahardwyt y brein mwy no chynt. Aphanyt-toedynt gwedy gware talym. sef y klywynt kynwryf mawr. adisgyryein gwyr. achogor brein yn dwyn y gwyr yn eu nyrrh yr awyr ac yn eu hyscoluaethu rydunt. Ac yn eu gollwng yndrylleu yr llawr. Ac ywrth y kynnwryf y gwelynt uarchawc yndyuot ar uarch kanwelw. ar ureich asseu yr march yn purdu hyt ymynnwes y garn. Ymarchawc yn gyweir. ef ae varch o aruev trymleisson mawr. Cwnsallt ymdanaw o pali kaerawc melyn. agodreon y gwnsallt yn las. Kwnsallt y uarch yn purdu. ae odreon yn puruelyn. ar glun y mackwy yd oed gledyf hirdrwm trichanawl. agwein oledr coch ysgythredic idaw. Agwregis ohydgen newydgoch a throstreu eur amyl arnaw. agwaec o asgwrn moruil arnaw. abalawc purdu arnaw. Helym eur-

eit ampenn ymarchawe. amein saffir rinwedawl  
 yndi. Ac ar penn yr helym. delw llew melyngoch.  
 aedauawt yn fflamgoch troetued oepenn allan.  
 allygeit ruchgochyon gwennwynic yny benn. ymar-  
 chawe yn dyuot aphiladyr llinon bras yn y law. a-  
 phenn newyd gwaetlyt arnaw. alletteineu aryant  
 yndaw. achyfarch gwell aoruc y mackwy yr am-  
 herawdyr. Arglwyd heb ef. neur derw llad dy-  
 uackweyt ath weisson bychain ameibon gwyrda  
 ynys prydain. hyt na byd hawd kynnal yr ynys honn  
 byth o hediw allan. Owein heb arthur. gwahard  
 dy vrein. Gware arglwyd heb owein y gware hwnn.  
 Daruot awnaeth ygware hwnnw adechreu arall.  
 aphan yttoedynt ardiwed y gware hwnnw. nachaf  
 y klywynt gynnwrf mawr. adisgyryein gwyr aruawe.  
 achogor brein ac eu hasgellwrych yn yr awyr. ac  
 yn gollwng yr arueu yngyfan yr llawr. Ac yn-  
 gollwng y gwyr ar meirch yn drylleu yr llawr.  
 Ac yna ygwelynt uarchawe yar varch olwyn du  
 pennuchel. aphenn y goes asseu yr march yn pur-  
 goch. ar vreich deheu idaw hyt ymynwes y garn  
 yn purwyn. Ymarchawe ac uarch yn aruawe o  
 arueu brychuelynyon. wedy eu brithaw alattwn yr  
 yspaen. Achwnsalit ymdanaw ef ac ymdan y uarch  
 deu hanner gwynn a phurdu. agodreon y gwnsalit  
 o porffor eureit. ac aruchaf y gwnsalit cledyf



curdwrn gloew trichanawl. gwregis y cledyf o eurllyn melyn. a gwaec arnaw o amrant moruarch purdu. abalawc o eur melyn ar ywaec. Helym loyw ampenn ymarchawc alactwnn melyn. a mein cristal gloew yndi. ac ar penn yr helym llun ederyn egriff. Amaen rinwedawl yny penn. Paladyr llinwyd palatyr grwn yny law. gwedy y liwaw ac asur glas. penn newyd gwaetlyt ar y paladyr. gwedy letteinu ac aryant coeth. adyuot noruc ymarchawc yn llidiawc yr lle ydoed arthur. adywedut daruot yr brein lad ydeulu a meibon gwyrda yr ynys honn. Ac erchi idaw peri y ewein wahard yurein. yna yderchis arthur y owein wahard y urein. Ac yna y gwasgwys arthur y werin cur aoed ar y clawr yny oedynt yn dwst oll. ac yderchis y owein wers uab reget gostwng yvaner. Ac yna y gostynghwyt ac y tagnouedwyt pob peth. Yna y govynnwys ronabwy y Idawc pwy oed y trywyr kyntaf adeuth at owein. ydywedut idaw uot yn llad y vrein. Ac ydywawt idawc gwyr oed drwe ganthunt dyuot collet y owein. kytunbynn idaw achedymdeithon. Selyf uab kyan. garwyn o powys. agwgawn gledyfrud. Agwres uab reget. y gwr aarwed y uaner yndyd kat ac ymlad. Pwy heb y ronabwy y trywyr diwethaf adeuthant att arthur. y dywedut idaw rytuot y brein

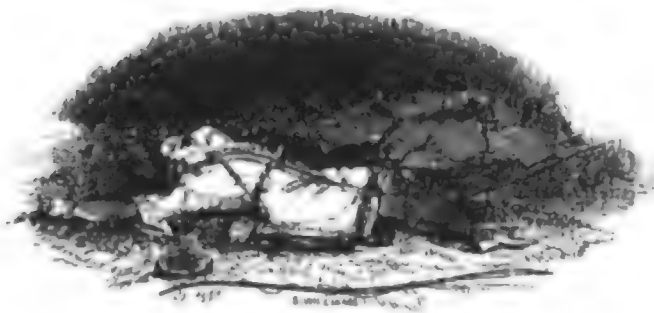
yn llad y wyr. Y gwyr goreu heb yr Idawc a dewraf. a hackraf gantunt golledu ar arthur o dim. Blathaon uab mwrheth. A rwawn pebyr uab deorthach wledic. ahyueid unllenn. Ac ar hynny nachaf pedwar marchawc arhugeint yndyuot y gan ossa gyllellwawr. yerchi kygreir y arthur hyt ym-penn pythewnos a mis. Sef awnaeth arthur kyuodi a mynet y kymryt kyghor. sef ydaeth tu ar lle yd oed gwr pengrych gwineu mawr rynawd ywrthaw. ac yno dwyn y gyghorwyr attaw.

Betwin escob. agwarthegyt uab kaw. Amarch uab meirchawn. Achradawc ureichuras. Agwalchmai uab gwyar. Ac edyrn uab nud. Arwawn pebyr uab deorthach wledic. Ariogan uab brenhin Iwerdon. Agwenvynnwyn uab naf. Howel uab emyr llydaw. Gwilym uab rwyf freinc. Adanet  $\bar{m}$  oth. Agoreu custennin. amabon  $\bar{m}$  modron. apheledur paladyr hir. a heneidwn llen. Athrwech  $\bar{m}$  perif. Nerth  $\bar{m}$  kadarn. agobrw  $\bar{m}$  ethel uordwyt twyll. gweir  $\bar{m}$  gwestel. ac adwy uab gwereint.

Dyrstan mab talluch. moryen manawc. granwen mab llyr. allacheu mab arthur. allawuroded uaryfawc. achadwr iarll kernyw. moruran eil tegit. aryawd eil morgant. adyuyr uab alun dyuet. gwryr gwalstot ieithoed. adaon mab telyessin. allara uab kasnat

wledic. Afleudur flam. agreidyal gall dofyd. Gilbert mab katgyffro. menw mab teirgwaed. gwrthmwl wledic. Hawrda uab karadawc vreichvras. Gildas mab kaw. karieith mab seidi. allawer o wyr llychlyn a denmarck. allawer owyr groec y gyt ac wynt. adigawn olu adeuth yr kyghor hwnnw. Idawc heb y ronabwy. Pwy y gwr gwineu y deuthpwyd attaw gynneu. Run uab maelgwn gwyned gwr y mae o vrcint idaw dyuot pawp y ymgyghor ac ef. Pa achaws y ducpwyd gwas kyieuanghet ygkyghor gwyr kyvurd arrei racko. mal kadyrieith mab saidi. wrth nat oed ymprydein gwr urdarch y gyghor noc ef. Ac ar hyñy nachaf ueird yndyuot y datkanv kerd y arthur. ac nyt oed dyn aadnapei y gerd honno. namyn kadyrieith ehun. eithyr yuot yn uolyant y arthur. Ac ar hynny nachaf pedeir assen arugeint ac eupynneu o eur ac aryant yndyuot. agwr lludedievlín ygyt aphob un o honunt yndwyn teyrnget y arthur o ynyssed groec. yna y derchis kadyrieith mab saidi rodi kygreir y ossa gyllellwawr hyt ympenn pethewnos amis. arodi yr assennoed adathoed ar teyrnget yr beird. ac aoed arnunt ynllle gobyr ymaros. Ac ynoet y kygreir talu eu kanu udunt. Ac ar hynny y trigywyt. Ronabwy heb Idawc ponyt cam gwarauun yr gwas icuanc arodei gyghor kyhelaethet ahwnn vynet

ygkyghor y arglwyd. Ac yna y kyuodes kei ac y dywawt. pwy bynnac avynno kanlyn arthur. bit heno yghernyw gyt ac ef. Ac ar nys mynno. bit yn erbyn arthur hyt ynoet ygygreir. Ac rac meint y kynnwrwf hwnnw deffroi aorue ronabwy. Aphan deffroes ydoed ar groen y dinawet melyn. gwedy rygyseu o honaw teir nos athri dieu. Ar ystorya honn aelwir breidwyt ronabwy. Allyma yr achaws nawyr neb y vreidwyt. na bard na chyfarwyd heb lyuyr. o achaws y geniuer lliw aoed ary meirch a hynny o amrauael liw odidawc ac ar yr aruev ac eu kyweirdebeu. ac ar y llenneu gwerthuawr ar mein rinwedawl.





### THE DREAM OF RHONABWY.

MADAWC the son of Maredudd possessed Powys within its boundaries, from Porfoed to Gwauan in the uplands of Arwystli. And at that time he had a brother, Iorwerth the son of Maredudd, in rank not equal to himself. And Iorwerth had great sorrow and heaviness because of the honour and power that his brother enjoyed,

which he shared not. And he sought his fellows and his foster-brothers, and took counsel with them what he should do in this matter. And they resolved to dispatch some of their number to go and seek a maintenance for him. Then Madawc offered him to become Master of the Household and to have horses, and arms, and honour, and to fare like as himself. But Iorwerth refused this.

And Iorwerth made an inroad into England, slaying the inhabitants, and burning houses, and carrying away prisoners. And Madawc took counsel with the men of Powys, and they determined to place an hundred men in each of the three Commots of Powys to seek for him. And thus did they in the plains of Powys from Aber Ceirawc, and in Allictwn Ver, and in Rhyd Wilure, on the Vyrnwy, the three best Commots of Powys. So he was none the better, he nor his household, in Powys, nor in the plains thereof. And they spread these men over the plains as far as Nillystwn Trevan.

Now one of the men who was upon this quest was called Rhonabwy. And Rhonabwy and Kynwrig Vrychgoch, a man of Mawddwy, and Cadwgan Vras, a man of Moelvre in Kynlleith, came together to the house of Heilyn Goch the son of Cadwgan the son of Iddon. And when they

near to the house, they saw an old hall, very black and having an upright gable, whence issued a great smoke; and on entering, they found the floor full of puddles and mounds; and it was difficult to stand thereon, so slippery was it with the mire of cattle. And where the puddles were, a man might go up to his ancles in water and dirt. And there were boughs of holly spread over the floor, whereof the cattle had browsed the sprigs. When they came to the hall of the house, they beheld cells full of dust, and very gloomy, and on one side an old hag making a fire. And whenever she felt cold, she cast a lapful of chaff upon the fire, and raised such a smoke, that it was scarcely to be borne, as it rose up the nostrils. And on the other side was a yellow calf-skin on the floor, a main privilege was it to any one who should get upon that hide.

And when they had sat down, they asked the hag where were the people of the house. And the hag spoke not but muttered. Thereupon behold the people of the house entered; a ruddy clownish curly-headed man, with a burthen of faggots on his back, and a pale slender woman, also carrying a bundle under her arm. And they barely welcomed the men, and kindled a fire with the boughs. And the woman cooked some-

thing, and gave them to eat, barley bread, and cheese; and milk and water.

And there arose a storm of wind and rain, so that it was hardly possible to go forth with safety. And being weary with their journey, they laid themselves down and sought to sleep. And when they looked at the couch, it seemed to be made but of a little coarse straw full of dust and vermin, with the stems of boughs sticking up there-through, for the cattle had eaten all the straw that was placed at the head and the foot. And upon it was stretched an old russet coloured rug, threadbare and ragged; and a coarse sheet, full of slits was upon the rug, and an ill-stuffed pillow, and a worn out cover upon the sheet. And after much suffering from the vermin, and from the discomfort of their couch, a heavy sleep fell on Rhonabwy's companions. But Rhonabwy, not being able either to sleep or to rest, thought he should suffer less if he went to lie upon the yellow calf-skin that was stretched out on the floor. And there he slept.

As soon as sleep had come upon his eyes, it seemed to him that he was journeying with his companions across the plain of Argyngroeg, and he thought that he went towards Rhyd y Groes on the Severn. As he journeyed, he heard a mighty



noise, the like whereof heard he never before; and looking behind him, he beheld a youth with yellow curling hair, and with his beard newly trimmed, mounted on a chesnut horse, whereof the legs were grey from the top of the forelegs, and from the bend of the hindlegs downwards. And the rider wore a coat of yellow satin sewn with green silk, and on his thigh was a gold hilted sword, with a scabbard of new leather of Cordova, belted with the skin of the deer, and clasped with gold. And over this was a scarf of yellow satin wrought with green silk, the borders whereof were likewise green. And the green of the caparison of the horse, and of his rider, was as green as the leaves of the fir tree, and the yellow was as yellow as the blossom of the broom. So fierce was the aspect of the knight, that fear seized upon them, and they began to flee. And the knight pursued them. And when the horse breathed forth, the men became distant from him, and when he drew in his breath, they were drawn near to him, even to the horse's chest. And when he had overtaken them, they besought his mercy. "You have it gladly?" said he, "fear nought." "Ha, chieftain, since thou hast mercy upon me, tell me also who thou art," said Rhonabwy. "I will not conceal my lineage from

thee, I am Iddawc the son of Mynyo, yet not by my name, but by my nickname am I best known." "And wilt thou tell us what thy nickname is?" "I will tell you; it is Iddawc Cordd Prydain." "Ha, chieftain," said Rhonabwy, "why art thou called thus?" "I will tell thee. I was one of the messengers between Arthur and Medrawd his nephew, at the battle of Camlan; and I was then a reckless youth, and through my desire for battle, I kindled strife between them, and stirred up wrath, when I was sent by Arthur the Emperor to reason with Medrawd, and to shew him, that he was his foster-father and his uncle, and to seek for peace, lest the sons of the Kings of the Island of Britain, and of the nobles, should be slain. And whereas Arthur charged me with the fairest sayings he could think of, I uttered unto Medrawd the harshest I could devise. And therefore am I called Iddawc Cordd Prydain, for from this did the battle of Camlan ensue. And three nights before the end of the battle of Camlan I left them, and went to the Llech Las in North Britain to do penance. And there I remained doing penance seven years, and after that I gained pardon."

Then lo! they heard a mighty sound which was much louder than that which they had heard before; and when they looked round towards the

sound, behold a ruddy youth, without beard or whiskers, noble of mien, and mounted on a stately courser. And from the shoulders and the front of the knees downwards the horse was bay. And upon the man was a dress of red satin wrought with yellow silk, and yellow were the borders of his scarf. And such parts of his apparel and of the trappings of his horse as were yellow, as yellow were they as the blossom of the broom, and such as were red, were as ruddy as the ruddiest blood in the world.

Then behold the horseman overtook them, and he asked of Iddawc a share of the little men that were with him. "That which is fitting for me to grant I will grant, and thou shalt be a companion to them as I have been." And the horseman went away. "Iddawc," enquired Rhonabwy, "who was that horseman?" "Rhuvawn Pebyr, the son of Prince Deorthach."

And they journeyed over the plain of Argyngroeg as far as the ford of Rhyd y Groes on the Severn. And for a mile around the ford on both sides of the road, they saw tents and encampments, and there was the clamour of a mighty host. And they came to the edge of the ford, and there they beheld Arthur sitting on a flat island below the ford, having Bedwini the Bishop on one side.

of him, and Gwarthegydd the son of Kaw on the other. And a tall auburn-haired youth stood before him, with his sheathed sword in his hand, and clad in a coat and a cap of jet black satin. And his face was white as ivory, and his eyebrows black as jet, and such part of his wrist as could be seen between his glove and his sleeve, was whiter than the lily, and thicker than a warrior's ancle.

Then came Iddawc and they that were with him, and stood before Arthur, and saluted him. "Heaven grant thee good," said Arthur. "And where, Iddawc, didst thou find these little men?" "I found them, lord, up yonder on the road." Then the Emperor smiled. "Lord," said Iddawc, "wherefore dost thou laugh?" "Iddawc," replied Arthur, "I laugh not; but it pitieth me that men of such stature as these should have this Island in their keeping, after the men that guarded it of yore." Then said Iddawc, "Rhonabwy, dost thou see the ring with a stone set in it, that is upon the Emperor's hand?" "I see it," he answered. "It is one of the properties of that stone, to enable thee to remember that thou seest here to-night, and hadst thou not seen the stone, thou wouldest never have been able to remember aught thereof."

After this they saw a troop coming towards the ford. "Iddawc," enquired Rhonabwy, "to whom does yonder troop belong?" "They are the fellows of Rhuvawn Pebyr the son of Prince Deorthach. And these men are honourably served with mead and bragget, and are freely beloved by the daughters of the kings of the Island of Britain. And this they merit, for they were ever in the front and the rear in every peril. And he saw but one hue upon the men and the horses of this troop, for they were all as red as blood. And when one of the knights rode forth from the troop, he looked like a pillar of fire glancing athwart the sky. And this troop encamped above the ford.

Then they beheld another troop coming towards the ford, and these from their horses' chests upwards where whiter than the lily, and below blacker than jet. And they saw one of these knights go before the rest, and spur his horse into the ford in such a manner that the water dashed over Arthur and the Bishop, and those holding counsel with them, so that they were as wet as if they had been drenched in the river. And as he turned the head of his horse, the youth who stood before Arthur struck the horse over the nostrils with his sheathed sword, so that had it

been with the bare blade it would have been a marvel if the bone had not been wounded as well as the flesh. And the knight drew his sword half out of the scabbard, and asked of him, "Wherefore didst thou strike my horse? Whether was it in insult or in counsel unto me?" "Thou dost indeed lack counsel. What madness caused thee to ride so furiously as to dash the water of the ford over Arthur, and the consecrated Bishop, and their counsellors, so that they were as wet as if they had been dragged out of the river?" "As counsel then will I take it." So he turned his horse's head round towards his army.

"Iddawc," said Rhonabwy, "who was yonder knight?" "The most eloquent and the wisest youth that is in this Island; Adaon the son of Taliesin." "Who was the man that struck his horse?" "A youth of froward nature; Elphin the son of Gwyddno."

Then spake a tall and stately man, of noble and flowing speech, saying that it was a marvel that so vast a host should be assembled in so narrow a space, and that it was a still greater marvel that those should be there at that time who had promised to be by mid-day in the battle of Badon, fighting with Osla Gyllellvawr. "Whether thou mayest choose to proceed or not, I will pro-

ceed." "Thou sayest well," said Arthur, "and we will go all together." "Iddawc," said Rhonabwy, "who was the man who spoke so marvellously unto Arthur erewhile?" "A man who may speak as boldly as he listeth, Caradawc Vreichvras, the son of Llyr Marini, his chief counsellor and his cousin."

Then Iddawc took Rhonabwy behind him on his horse, and that mighty host moved forward, each troop in its order, towards Cevndigoll. And when they came to the middle of the ford of the Severn, Iddawc turned his horse's head, and Rhonabwy looked along the valley of the Severn. And he beheld two fair troops coming towards the ford. One troop there came of brilliant white, whereof every one of the men had a scarf of white satin with jet black borders. And the knees and the tops of the shoulders of their horses were jet black, though they were of a pure white in every other part. And their banners were pure white, with black points to them all.

"Iddawc," said Rhonabwy, "who are yonder pure white troop?" "They are the men of Norway, and March the son Meirchion is their prince. And he is cousin unto Arthur." And further on he saw a troop, whereof each man wore garments of jet black, with borders of pure white to every

scarf; and the tops of the shoulders and the knees of their horses were pure white. And their banners were jet black with pure white at the point of each.

"Iddawc," said Rhonabwy, "who are the jet black troop yonder?" "They are the men of Denmark, and Edeyrn the son of Nudd is their prince."

And when they had overtaken the host, Arthur and his army of mighty ones dismounted below *Caer Badon*, and he perceived that he and Iddawc journeyed the same road as Arthur. And after they had dismounted he heard a great tumult and confusion amongst the host, and such as were then at the flanks, turned to the centre, and such as had been in the centre moved to the flanks. And then, behold, he saw a knight coming, clad, both he and his horse, in mail, of which the rings were whiter than the whitest lily, and the rivets redder than the ruddiest blood. And he rode amongst the host.

"Iddawc," said Rhonabwy, "will yonder host flee?" "King Arthur never fled, and if this discourse of thine were heard, thou wert a lost man. But as to the knight whom thou seest yonder, it is Kai. The fairest horseman is Kai in all Arthur's Court; and the men who are at the



front of the army hasten to the rear to see Kai ride, and the men who are in the centre flee to the side, from the shock of his horse. And this is the cause of the confusion of the host."

Thereupon they heard a call made for Kadwr Earl of Cornwall, and behold he arose with the sword of Arthur in his hand. And the similitude of two serpents was upon the sword in gold. And when the sword was drawn from its scabbard, it seemed as if two flames of fire burst forth from the jaws of the serpents, and then, so wonderful was the sword, that it was hard for any one to look upon it. And the host became still, and the tumult ceased, and the Earl returned to the tent.

"Iddawc," said Rhonabwy, "who is the man who bore the sword of Arthur?" "Kadwr, the Earl of Cornwall, whose duty is to arm the King on the days of battle and warfare."

And they heard a call made for Eirynwych Amheibyn, Arthur's servant, a red rough ill-favoured man, having red whiskers with bristly hairs. And behold he came upon a tall red horse with the mane parted on each side, and he brought with him a large and beautiful sumpter pack. And the huge red youth dismounted before Arthur, and he

drew a golden chair out of the pack, and a carpet of diapred satin. And he spread the carpet before Arthur, and there was an apple of ruddy gold at each corner thereof, and he placed the chair upon the carpet. And so large was the chair that three armed warriors might have sat therein. Gwenn was the name of the carpet, and it was one of its properties, that whoever was upon it no one could see him, and he could see every one. And it would retain no colour but its own.

And Arthur sat within the carpet, and Owain the son of Urien was standing before him. "Owain," said Arthur, "wilt thou play chess?" "I will, Lord," said Owain. And the red youth brought the chess for Arthur and Owain; golden pieces and a board of silver. And they began to play.

And while they were thus, and when they were best amused with their game, behold they saw a white tent with a red canopy, and the figure of a jet black serpent on the top of the tent, and red glaring venomous eyes in the head of the serpent, and a red flaming tongue. And there came a young page with yellow curling hair, and blue eyes, and a newly springing beard, wearing a coat and a surcoat of yellow satin, and hose of thin greenish yellow cloth upon his

feet, and over his hose, shoes of parti-coloured leather, fastened at the insteps with golden clasps. And he bore a heavy three edged sword with a golden hilt, in a scabbard of black leather tipped with fine gold. And he came to the place where the Emperor and Owain were playing at chess.

And the youth saluted Owain. And Owain marvelled that the youth should salute him and should not have saluted the Emperor Arthur. And Arthur knew what was in Owain's thought. And he said to Owain, "Marvel not that the youth salutes thee now, for he saluted me ere-while; and it is unto thee that his errand is." Then said the youth unto Owain, "Lord, is it with thy leave that the young pages and attendants of the Emperor harass and torment and worry thy Ravens? And if it be not with thy leave, cause the Emperor to forbid them." "Lord," said Owain, "thou hearest what the youth says; if it seem good to thee, forbid them from my Ravens." "Play thy game," said he. Then the youth returned to the tent.

That game did they finish, and another they began, and when they were in the midst of the game, behold, a ruddy young man with auburn curling hair, and large eyes, well-grown, and having

his beard new shorn, came forth from a bright yellow tent upon the summit of which was the figure of a bright red lion. And he was clad in a coat of yellow satin, falling as low as the small of his leg, and embroidered with threads of red silk. And on his feet were hose of fine white buckram, and buskins of black leather were over his hose, whereon were golden clasps. And in his hand a huge, heavy, three edged sword, with a scabbard of red deer hide, tipped with gold. And he came to the place where Arthur and Owain were playing at chess. And he saluted him. And Owain was troubled at his salutation, but Arthur minded it no more than before. And the youth said unto Owain, "Is it not against thy will that the attendants of the Emperor harass thy Ravens, killing some and worrying others? If against thy will it be, beseech him to forbid them." "Lord," said Owain, "forbid thy men if it seem good to thee." "Play thy game," said the Emperor. And the youth returned to the tent.

And that game was ended and another begun. And as they were beginning the first move of the game, they beheld at a small distance from them a tent speckled yellow, the largest ever seen, and the figure of an eagle of gold upon it, and a precious stone on the eagle's head.

And coming out of the tent, they saw a youth with thick yellow hair upon his head, fair and comely, and a scarf of blue satin upon him, and a brooch of gold in the scarf upon his right shoulder as large as a warrior's middle finger. And upon his feet were hose of fine Totness, and shoes of parti-coloured leather, clasped with gold, and the youth was of noble bearing, fair of face, with ruddy cheeks and large hawk's eyes. In the hand of the youth was a mighty lance, speckled yellow, with a newly sharpened head; and upon the lance a banner displayed.

Fiercely angry, and with rapid pace, came the youth to the place where Arthur was playing at chess with Owain. And they perceived that he was wroth. And thereupon he saluted Owain, and told him that his Ravens had been killed, the chief part of them, and that such of them as were not slain were so wounded and bruised that not one of them could raise its wings a single fathom above the earth. "Lord," said Owain, "forbid thy men." "Play," said he, "if it please thee." Then said Owain to the youth, "Go back, and wherever thou findest the strife at the thickest, there lift up the banner, and let come what pleases Heaven."

So the youth returned back to the place where the strife bore hardest upon the Ravens, and

he lifted up the banner; and as he did so they all rose up in the air, wrathful and fierce and high of spirit, clapping their wings in the wind, and shaking off the weariness that was upon them. And recovering their energy and courage, furiously and with exultation did they, with one sweep, descend upon the heads of the men, who had erewhile caused them anger and pain and damage, and they seized some by the heads and others by the eyes, and some by the ears, and others by the arms, and carried them up into the air; and in the air there was a mighty tumult with the flapping of the wings of the triumphant Ravens, and with their croaking; and there was another mighty tumult with the groaning of the men, that were being torn and wounded, and some of whom were slain.

And Arthur and Owain marvelled at the tumult as they played at chess; and, looking, they perceived a knight upon a dun coloured horse coming towards them. And marvellous was the hue of the dun horse. Bright red was his right shoulder, and from the top of his legs to the centre of his hoof was bright yellow. Both the knight and his horse were fully equipped with heavy foreign armour. The clothing of the horse from the front opening upwards was of

bright red sendal, and from thence opening downwards was of bright yellow sendal. A large gold hilted one edged sword had the youth upon his thigh, in a scabbard of light blue, and tipped with Spanish laton. The belt of the sword was of dark green leather with golden slides and a clasp of ivory upon it, and a buckle of jet black upon the clasp. A helmet of gold was on the head of the knight, set with precious stones of great virtue, and at the top of the helmet was the image of a flame-coloured leopard with two ruby-red stones in its head, so that it was astounding for a warrior, however stout his heart, to look at the face of the leopard, much more at the face of the knight. He had in his hand a blue-shafted lance, but from the haft to the point it was stained crimson-red, with the blood of the Ravens and their plumage.

The knight came to the place where Arthur and Owain were seated at chess. And they perceived that he was harassed and vexed and weary as he came towards them. And the youth saluted Arthur, and told him, that the Ravens of Owain were slaying his young men and attendants. And Arthur looked at Owain and said, "Forbid thy Ravens." "Lord," answered Owain, "play thy game." And they played. And the knight re-

turned back towards the strife, and the Ravens were not forbade any more than before.

And when they had played awhile, they heard a mighty tumult, and a wailing of men, and a croaking of Ravens, as they carried the men in their strength into the air, and, tearing them betwixt them, let them fall piecemeal to the earth. And during the tumult they saw a knight coming towards them, on a light grey horse, and the left foreleg of the horse was jet black to the centre of his hoof. And the knight and the horse were fully accoutred with huge heavy blue armour. And a robe of honour of yellow diaped satin was upon the knight, and the borders of the robe were blue. And the housings of the horse were jet black, with borders of bright yellow. And on the thigh of the youth was a sword, long, and three edged, and heavy. And the scabbard was of red cut leather, and the belt of new red deerskin, having upon it many golden slides and a buckle of the bone of the sea horse, the tongue of which was jet black. A golden helmet was upon the head of the knight, wherein were set sapphire stones of great virtue. And at the top of the helmet, was the figure of a flame-coloured lion, with a fiery-red tongue, issuing above a foot from his mouth, and with venemous eyes,



crimson-red, in his head. And the knight came, bearing in his hand a thick ashen lance, the head whereof, which had been newly steeped in blood, was overlaid with silver.

And the youth saluted the Emperor: "Lord," said he, "carest thou not for the slaying of thy pages, and thy young men, and the sons of the nobles of the Island of Britain, whereby it will be difficult to defend this Island from henceforward for ever?" "Owain," said Arthur, "forbid thy Ravens." "Play this game, Lord," said Owain.

So they finished the game and began another; and as they were finishing that game, lo, they heard a great tumult and a clamour of armed men, and a croaking of Ravens, and a flapping of wings in the air, as they flung down the armour entire to the ground, and the men and the horses piecemeal. Then they saw coming a knight on a lofty-headed piebald horse. And the left shoulder of the horse was of bright red, and its right leg from the chest to the hollow of the hoof was pure white. And the knight and horse were equipped with arms of speckled yellow, variegated with Spanish laton. And there was a robe of honour upon him, and upon his horse, divided in two parts, white and black, and the borders of the robe of honour were of

golden purple. And above the robe he wore a sword three edged and bright, with a golden hilt. And the belt of the sword was of yellow goldwork, having a clasp upon it of the eyelid of a black sea horse, and a tongue of yellow gold to the clasp. Upon the head of the knight was a bright helmet of yellow laton, with sparkling stones of crystal in it, and at the crest of the helmet was the figure of a griffin, with a stone of many virtues in its head. And he had an ashen spear in his hand, with a round shaft, coloured with azuro blue. And the head of the spear was newly stained with blood, and was overlaid with fine silver.

Wrathfully came the knight to the place where Arthur was, and he told him that the Ravens had slain his household and the sons of the chief men of this Island, and he besought him to cause Owain to forbid his Ravens. And Arthur besought Owain to forbid them. Then Arthur took the golden chessmen that were upon the board, and crushed them until they became as dust. Then Owain ordered Gwres the son of Rheged to lower his banner. So it was lowered, and all was peace.

Then Rhonabwy enquired of Iddawc who were the first three men that came to Owain, to tell him his Ravens were being slain. Said Iddawc,

"They were men who grieved that Owain should suffer loss, his fellow chieftains and companions, Selyv the son of Kynan Garwyn of Powys, and Gwgawn Gleddeyrdd, and Gwres the son of Rheged, he who bears the banner in the day of battle and strife." "Who," said Rhonabwy, "were the last three men who came to Arthur, and told him that the Ravens were slaughtering his men?" "The best of men," said Iddawc, "and the bravest, and who would grieve exceedingly that Arthur should have damage in aught; Blathaon the son of Mawrtheth, and Rhuvawn Pebyr the son of Prince Deorthach, and Hyveidd Unllenn."

And with that behold four and twenty knights came from Osla Gyllellvawr, to crave a truce of Arthur for a fortnight and a month. And Arthur arose and went to take counsel. And he came to where a tall auburn curly-headed man was a little way off, and there he assembled his counsellors. Bedwini, the Bishop, and Gwarthegydd the son of Kaw, and March the son of Meirchawn, and Caradawc Vreichvras, and Gwalchmai the son of Gwyar, and Edeyrn the son of Nudd, and Rhuvawn Pebyr the son of Prince Deorthach, and Rhiogan the son of the King of Ireland, and Gwenwynwyn the son of Nav, Howel the son of Emyr Llydaw, Gwilym the son of Rhwyf Freinc, and

Daned the son of Ath, and Goreu Custennin, and Mabon the son of Modron, and Peredur Paladyr Hir, and Hyveidd Unlenn, and Twrch the son of Perif, and Nerth the son of Kadarn, and Gobrwy the son of Echel Vorddwytll, Gwair the son of Gwestyl, and Gadwy the son of Geraint, Trystan the son of Tallwch, Moryen Manawc, Granwen the son of Llyr, and Llacheu the son of Arthur, and Llawvrodedd Varvawc, and Kadwr Earl of Cornwall, Morvran the son of Tegid, and Rhyawd the son of Morgant, and Dyvyr the son of Alun Dyved, Gwrhyr Gwalstawd Ieithoedd, Adaon the son of Taliesin, Llary the son of Kasnar Wledig, and Ffleuddur Fflam, and Greidawl Galldovydd, Gilbert the son of Kadgyffro, Menw the son of Teirgwaedd, Gwrthmwl Wledig, Cawrdav the son of Caradawc Vreichvras, Gildas the son of Kaw, Kadyriaith the son of Saidi, and many of the men of Norway, and Denmark, and many of the men of Greece, and a crowd of the men of the host came to that counsel.

"Iddawc," said Rhonabwy, "who was the auburn haired man to whom they came just now?" "Rhun the son of Maelgwn Gwynedd, a man whose prerogative it is, that he may join in counsel with all." "And wherefore did they admit into counsel with men of such dignity as are yonder a

counsel with men of such dignity as are yonder a stripling so young as Kadyriaith the son of Saidi?" "Because there is not throughout Britain a man better skilled in counsel than he."

Thereupon, behold, bards came and recited verses before Arthur, and no man understood those verses, but Kadyriaith only, save that they were in Arthur's praise.

And, lo, there came four and twenty asses with their burdens of gold and of silver, and a tired wayworn man with each of them, bringing tribute to Arthur from the Islands of Greece. Then Kadyriaith the son of Saidi besought that a truce might be granted to Osla Gyllellvawr for the space of a fortnight and a month, and that the asses and the burdens they carried might be given to the bards, to be to them as the reward for their stay and that their verse might be recompensed, during the time of the truce. And thus it was settled.

"Rhonabwy," said Iddawc, "would it not be wrong to forbid a youth who can give counsel so liberal as this from coming to the councils of his Lord?"

Then Kai arose, and he said, "Whosoever will follow Arthur, let him be with him to-night in Cornwall, and whosoever will not, let him be

opposed to Arthur even during the truce." And through the greatness of the tumult that ensued, Rhonabwy awoke. And when he awoke, he was upon the yellow calf skin, having slept three nights and three days.

And this tale is called the Dream of Rhonabwy. And this is the reason that no one knows the dream without a book, neither bard nor gifted seer; because of the various colours that were upon the horses, and the many wondrous colours of the arms and of the panoply, and of the precious scarfs, and of the virtue-bearing stones.



## NOTES TO THE DREAM OF RHONABWY.

---

### MADAWC THE SON OF MAREDUDD.—PAGE 393.

MAREDUDD ap Bleddyn, the father of Madawc, after much contest acquired possession of the sovereignty of the whole principality of Powys. He married Hunydd the daughter of Eunydd, chief of one of the fifteen tribes of North Wales, and Lord of Dyffryn Clwyd and Allington, and died in 1129; his son Madawc succeeded him in one half of his possessions, which thence acquired the name of Powys Fadawc. Maredudd had been one of the most strenuous and successful opponents of the Normans celebrated by the national records. It was he who checked the progress of Henry I. who, in one of his invasions of Wales, narrowly escaped being slain by a body of archers, that Maredudd had dispatched to meet him; an arrow shot by one of their number actually glanced upon the breastplate of the royal invader. But the son of Maredudd was not distinguished for equal ardour in his country's cause; on the contrary, Madawc combined with Henry II. in the attacks he made upon Wales in 1158, and during that monarch's first and unsuccessful campaign, took the command of the English ships, and ravaged the shores of Anglesey. In this expedition, however, Madawc was defeated with much loss. Powell says of him, that he was "ever the king of Englands freend, and was one that feared God, and releued the poore."<sup>\*</sup>

He was a prince of more than common talent, and was highly extolled by contemporary bards and historians. Amongst others, Gwalchmai composed several poems in his praise.<sup>†</sup>

<sup>\*</sup> Page 210

<sup>†</sup> *Myvyrian Archæology*, i. p. 393.

Madawc's wonted prudence appears to have forsaken him in the decline of life. There is an anecdote relating to him which, as it exists only in MS. is probably not generally known.\* It is to the effect that in his later years, he took for his second wife an English lady, Matilda Verdun by name, upon whom, and upon any children he might have by her, he settled the Lordship of Oswestry. This lady inveigled the prince to Winchester, where her party was powerful. There upon some excuse he was put in durance, and while in that state was prevailed upon to execute another deed, whereby he settled the said Lordship of Oswestry upon Matilda, and any children she might have after his decease. The prince died soon after the execution of this deed, and his body was conveyed from Winchester to Meivod, in Montgomeryshire, the burying place of his family, where it was deposited in the church of St. Mary's, which he himself had built some years before. His widow, Matilda, scarce took time to dry her tears before she married John Fitzalan, who thereby became Lord of "Oswaldstree."†

By his first wife, Susanna, daughter of Gruffydd ab Conan, Prince of North Wales, he left several children.

Madawc built the castle of Oswestry, and a castle at *Caer Einion*, near Welshpool. Several places in their neighbourhood, and in that of Meivod, still bear his name.

#### POWYS WITHIN ITS BOUNDARIES, &c.—PAGE 393.

THAT part of the ancient principality of Powys, which belonged to Madawc ab Maredudd, extended from the vicinity of Chester to the uplands of *Arwystli*, now known as the *Plinlimmon* range of mountains. This is expressly stated by *Gwalchmai*, in his *Elegy*

\* For this anecdote, as well as for much of the topographical information contained in the notes to the *Tale of Rhonabwy*, I am indebted to the kindness of the Rev. Walter Davies, (Gwallter Mechain.)

† John's grandson, Richard Fitzalan, was the first Earl of Arundel of that name. In the time of Edward III. another Richard Fitzalan, fourth in descent from the above mentioned Matilda Verdun, was at the same time Earl of Arundel, and in right of his mother, Earl Warren and Surrey. He was also Lord of Clun and Oswaldstree, in Shropshire, and Lord of Bromfield, Yale, Chirkland, and Dinas Brân, in North Wales.



upon that Prince, in which he boasts that the sovereignty of his patron reached from the summit of Plinlimmon to the gates of Caerlleon, or Chester.

"O ben Pumlumon  
Hyd borth Caerlleon  
Pair dragon draig furthiad  
O Fangor fangeibr oleuad  
Hyd orwyd Meirionyd meidriad  
Medresid mawr ri  
Mawr ran gan deithi  
Arwystli arwyste rad." Myr. Arch. i. 202.

In more remote times Powys was of much greater extent. Powell tells us, in his History of Wales that, "Powys before king Offas time reached Eastward to the rivers of Dee and Seauerne, with a right line from the end of Broxen hilles to Salop, with all the countrie betweene Wye and Seauerne, whereof Brochwel yscithroc was possessed: but after the making of Offas ditch the plaine countrie toward Salop, being inhabited by Saxons and Normans, Powys was in length from Pulford bridge Northeast, to the confines of Caerdigan shire, in the parish of Lhanguric in the Southwest; and in bredth from the furthest part of Cyuelioc Westward, to Elamere on the Eastside. This countrie or principelitie of Powys was appointed by Roderike the Great for the portion of his third sonne Anarawd, and so continued intierlie vntill the death of Blethyn ap Conwyn. After whom, although the dominion was diminished by limiting parts in seueraltie amongst his sonnes Meredyth and Cadogan, yet at length it came wholie to the possession of Meredyth ap Blethyn, who had issue two sonnes Madoc and Gruffyth, betweene whom the said dominion was diuided."\* Madawc's share was further divided amongst his three children from whose immediate descendants it was gained, by fraud or violence by their Norman neighbours. Gruffydd's descendants, the first of whom was the celebrated Owain Cyveiliog, succeeded for three generations, to an

\* Page 211.

unbroken inheritance, but in the fourth, it was distributed among six sons, and finally passed away to several remote heirs. One and apparently the most considerable of them was represented by the Cheretons, afterwards Gray, Barons of Powys, from whom are the Vernons of Hodnet and other illustrious Norman families.

This passage would lead us to consider the Porfoed mentioned in the Tale, as identical with Pulford, and the locality of this place added to the similarity of names favours the supposition. The situation however of Merford, a Lordship in the parish of Gresford, midway between Wrexham and Chester, and of which the name bears at least an equal resemblance to that of Porfoed, renders it doubtful which of the two is alluded to in the text. Merford contains some interesting remains of a British camp, called the Roff, commanding a most extensive view of the counties of Chester and Salop.

The Gwauan, in Arwystli, spoken of as being at the other extremity of Powys, may possibly be one of the several spots now bearing the name of Waun in the Plinlinmon range.

The Cambrian Quarterly gives some ancient lines on the confines of Powys.

*"Tervynau Arglwyddiaeth Powys.*

O Cevn yr Aia, dur-ais a drig,  
O Gaer I Eisteddva Gurig,  
O Garn Gynnull ar Gonwy  
Hyd y Rhyd Helig ar Wy."

From Cevn yr Ais, and from Chester to Eisteddva Gurig, and from Garn Gynnull on the river Conwy to Rhyd Helyg on the river Wye.\*

#### IORWERTH THE SON OF MAREDUDD.—PAGE 393.

IORWERTH was the son of Maredudd ap Bleddyn, by his second wife, Eva, daughter of Bledrws ab Ednowain Bendew, chief of one of the fifteen noble tribes. His father bestowed upon him the Lordship of Mochmant, near Oswestry, and he went by the name of Iorwerth Goch of Mochmant. Like most princes of his age, Iorwerth

\* III. 403.

was a warrior, and in 1156 he sided with Henry II. against his neighbour Owain Gwynedd, Prince of North Wales, and during the contest that ensued between the English and the Welsh, he took and razed to the ground the castle of Ial or Yale, which Owain had built only ten years previous. The site of this fortress is still to be seen on a tumulus called Tomen Rhodwydd, by the roadside about half way between Llangollen and Rhuthin. The partiality evinced by Iorwerth to the English interest, caused his nephews, Owain Cyveliog and Owain Vychan, to unite their forces against him, and they succeeded in expelling him from his patrimony of Mochmant, which they divided between them, the former taking possession of Uwch Rhaiadr, and the latter of Is Rhaiadr. Iorwerth married Maude, the daughter of Roger de Manley of Cheshire.

It is supposed by some, that the tribe (Gwelygordd) of Iorwerth is celebrated by Cynddelw, in his poem called Gwelygorddeu Powys, under the title of Yorwerthyawn.

"Trydet welygort trydar ordiung,  
Treis wollwg vhwg vlaengar  
Lloegyr lleityeid llofrutyeid llachar,  
Yorueirthyawn y vurthyaw eagar." Myv. Arch. i. 256.

It is also thought that Iorwerth, after his expulsion from Mochmant, settled on the English side of Offa's dyke, for we find his grandson, (some say his son,) Sir Gruffydd Vychan,\* called by the Welsh "Y Marchog Gwyllt o Gaer Howel," the Wild Knight of Caerhowel, living at a mansion still known by that name at Edgerly, in the county of Salop, near the ford on the Vyrnwy, which in this Mabinogi is designated Rhyd y Wilure. His descendants continued in the same county; and among their number, we find another "Wild Knight," Humphrey Kynaston the Wild, who during his outlawry in the reign of Henry VII. was the inhabitant of the cave, in the bold sand-stone rock at Ness Cliff, called after him Kynaston's Cave, and concerning whose feats many an old wife's tale is still current in Shropshire.

\* Sir Gruffydd Vychan was one of the earliest knights of the military order of St. John of Jerusalem.

FROM ABER CEIRAWC IN ALLICTWN VER, TO RHYD Y  
WILURE.—PAGE 394.

ABERCEIRAWC, as the name implies, is the point of the confluence of the river Ceiriog with the Dee, which is not far below the town of Chirk, and opposite to Wynnstay Park. Allictwn is doubtless to be fixed at Allington in the immediate vicinity of Pulford, which as we have already seen was the extreme boundary of Madawc's possessions to the north-east, and Rhyd y Wilure is Rhyd y Vorle, in English Melferley, a ford upon the Vyrnwy, not far from the spot where that river falls into the Severn. We find accordingly that taking Aberceirawc as the centre of operations, Madawc caused the search for his brother to be made a considerable way to the south, and as far to the north as his dominion extended. It is said also that some of the men that were on this quest, went as far as Nillystan Trevan, which may possibly be Halistan Trevan, now called Halston, near Whittington, the "Tre wen (or white town) ym mron y coed" of Llywarch Hên. Haliston was a sanctuary from time immemorial; if Iorwerth was a fugitive, he might have sought it as a place of refuge.

The river Vyrnwy, "the forkt Vurnway" of Drayton, is too well known to need description; but as its name occurs in the text, it may be permitted to remark, that whenever the bards have occasion to mention it, they do so in a spirit of affection which its beauty could not fail to inspire.

KYNWRIQ VRYCHOCH, A MAN OF MAWDDWY.—PAGE 394.

MAWDDWY was one of the western districts of ancient Powys; it now forms, in conjunction with Talybont, one of the Hundreds of Merionethshire. This district includes the wild range of mountains of which Aran Fawddwy is the chief, and was in former times notorious for the wild and lawless character of its inhabitants, too well known by the appellation of the Gwylliaid Cochion Mawddwy, the red-headed robbers of Mawddwy. The desperate deeds of these men were the terror of all the surrounding country, on which they levied a species of black-mail; and to such an extent did they carry their violence at last, that it was found necessary in 1554 to issue a

commission against them, under which about a hundred of their number were hanged. Some of their kinsmen soon after revenged them by the murder of Baron Owen, of Hengwrt, the chief of the commission, whom they waylaid at Lldiart y Barwn, on his journey to the assizes at Welshpool. After this, vigorous means were taken for their extirpation, and they gradually disappeared. See *Cambro Briton*, i. 184.

Iorwerth Goch, the Iorwerth of the present Mabinogi, had a son named Madawc Goch of Mawddwy, of whom the following notice occurs in a MS. Book of Pedigrees, collected by J. G. Esq. in 1697. "One Llywarch ab Cadfan, an opponent of Prince Llywelyn ab Iorwerth, was slain by this Madog Goch of Mawddwy: and in reward the Prince gave him the lands of Llywarch and his Arms, which were, Argent, a Chevron party per pale Gules and Or, inter 3 Eagles sable, their heads and one leg grey, trippant, standing on the sable leg: 3 trefoils argent over each head." A singular piece of Heraldry.

It is not impossible that Kynwrig's designation of Vrychgoch, may have been given in allusion to the characteristic complexion of the men of Mawddwy.

#### MOELVRE IN KYNLLEITH.—PAGE 394.

KYNLLEITH is a division of the hundred of Chirk in Denbighshire, and takes its name from the river Kynlleith. One of the most remarkable natural features of this district, is the isolated mountain, Moelvre, the summit of which, called Cyn y Moelvre, is more than seventeen hundred feet above the level of the sea, and rises precipitously from Llyn Moelvre, a lake about a mile in circumference, situate on the western side of the mountain. One of the descendants of Madawc ab Maredudd, erected a residence at a place called Moeliwrch, at a considerable elevation on the southern side of Moelvre; it continued for many centuries in the possession of his family.

Kynlleith is noticed in Cynddelw's *Marwnad Fadawg fab Maredudd*.

"Llafn argrad y'nghad y'Nghynllaith." *Myv. Arch.* i. 213.

#### ARGYNGROEG.—PAGE 396.

IN following Rhonabwy on his visionary journey, it may be allowable to suppose him crossing the Vyrnwy at Rhyd y Vorle, (Melver-

ley,) and then pursuing his course through the Deuddwr between that river and the Severn, till we come to the plains of Argyngroeg. The district traversed is remarkably fertile. The Cambrian pedestrian, David Thomas, in his metrical description of the Thirteen Counties of Wales, thus sang its praise about the year 1720.

"Sir Drefaldwyn, teg ddyffrynau,  
Lle mae y coed a'r tiroedd goreu."

And after naming two places excelling in luxuriance, he exclaims "Dau le hyfryd," but above all the "Dolydd Hafren." Upon the Dolydd Havren it was that Gwalchmai composed his "Gorhoffet," in the twelfth century, while he and his troop of North-Wallians were guarding the opposite fords of the Severn against the progress of the English invaders.

"Mi ydwyf llew rag llu lluch fy ngordin,  
Gorwyliais nos yn achadw fin  
Gorloes rydau dyfyr dygen freiddin  
Gorlas gwellt didrif dwfyr neud iesin  
Gordyar caws awdyl gynnefin." Myv. Arch. i. 193.

That portion of the vale that bears the name of Argyngroeg, modernized into Cyngrog, and to which this narrative more particularly relates, consists of two townships, distinguished as Cyngrog vawr, and Cyngrog vach, the former in the parish of Pool, the latter in that of Guilsfield, and both side by side stretching to the Severn. When the Irish and other freebooters were expelled in the fourth century by the family of Cunedda Wledig, his son Rhuvon had a great part of Denbighshire awarded him as his portion, which from him was called Rhuvoniog, a name it retains to the present day. In like manner, it is not improbable that Cyngar one of Cunedda's descendants had a portion allotted to him at this place, which by adding the usual termination *og* to his name would be called Cyngarog, and abbreviated into Cyngrog. The names of Morganwg and Brycheiniog, from Morgan and Brychan, are of similar origin. In Cyngrog vawr, lies the site of the Cistercian Abbey of Ystrad Marchell, (Strata Marcella,) Alba Domus de Marcella, or Street Marshall Abbey, as it is

vulgarly called. Having probably been built of wood, no traces of it now remain. The house and farm bearing the name of "The Abbey" belong to the Earl of Powis. The Abbey was founded and well endowed by Owain Cyveiliog, Prince of Powys upper, who, besides much of the upland and sheep pastures of Cyveiliog, and even of Arwystli, granted to its inmates half the fish caught in the river Dyri. The monks of Marcella were reduced by decimation under Edward I. and finally expelled by Henry VIII.

From Cynrog, following the Vale of the Severn, we arrive at the tributary stream of the Rhiw, whose Aber, or confluence with the main stream, gives name by an ordinary abbreviation to the church and village of Berriew; and a little lower down occurs "Rhyd-y-Groes ar Havren," "The Cross, or Ford upon the Severn."

The Ford still remains, but has been from time immemorial converted into a ferry. At this point was carried on the chief communication between western Montgomeryshire, and the adjacent district of Merioneth towards Shrewsbury. Here also are traces of a second way leading westward towards the Gaer, an evident Roman encampment. The intersection of these two roads appears to have occurred at no great distance from the ford, which doubtless derived its distinctive appellation of Y Groes, either from this circumstance, or from the Rood or Cross often set up both in crossways and upon the margins of fords.

The name Rhyd y Groes, no longer borne by the ford or ferry, is now preserved in that of a farm about two miles and a half distant, in the parish of Fordun near Montgomery, the property of Mr. Price, of Gunley.

Upon the farm itself no remains have been discovered, but several tumuli are found in its neighbourhood, the principal of which, "Hên Domen," (formerly Tre' Baldwyn) is of considerable size. There are also British encampments in the adjacent parishes of Churchstoke and Cherbury.\*

Rhyd y Groes is mentioned in the Welsh Chronicles, as the scene of several conflicts between the Welsh and the Saxons; in allusion to which are those lines of Drayton.

\* Acknowledgement should again be made in this place to the Rev. Walter Davies, for the curious local information contained in this note.

"Here could I else recount the slaughter'd Saxon's gore,  
Our swords at Crossford spilt on Severn's wand'ring shore."

Song ix.

Lines in which Drayton may probably have had in mind the victory won over the Saxons, in the early part of the eleventh century, by Gruffydd ab Llewelyn, called by way of eminence, "Y tywysog dewr."

The Ford near Montgomery, was named as the place of meeting between Prince Llewelyn ab Gruffydd, and the commissioners of Edward I.

#### IDDAWC CORDD PRYDAIN.—PAGE 398.

THE treachery of Iddawc or Eiddilig Cordd Prydain,\* is the subject of more than one of the Triads,† where he is said to have betrayed Arthur by divulging his plans. The meeting between him and Medrawd, with their men at Nanhwynnain before the battle of Camlan, is spoken of as one of the three traitorous meetings of the Island, for there they plotted the betrayal of Arthur, which occasioned the strength of the Saxons. In another place their ascendancy is attributed to Iddawc's magical arts, which there were not warriors in the Island capable of withstanding, so that the Saxons prevailed. This magic, for which he is also greatly celebrated, was taught him by Rhuddlwm Gawr.

The Triad which ranks Iddawc Cordd Prydain amongst the enchanters is prettily versified by Davydd ap Gwilym,‡ who speaks of him as an Irishman.

"Tri milwr gynt, trem olud,  
A wyddyn' cyn no hyn hud;  
Cad brofiad ceidw brif enw,  
Cyntaf, addfwynaf, oedd Fenw,

\* Possibly Gordd Prydain, the hammer of Britain.

† Triads 22. 20. 60. 90. 78.

‡ Davydd ab Gwilym's Poems, 207. Cyffelybiad rhwng Morfudd a'r Delyn.



Ar ail fydd dydd da ddeall,  
Eiddilic Còr, Wyddel call ;  
Trydydd oedd ger muroedd Mon,  
Maeth, rhwy' arfaeth rhi Arfon."

Iddawc was also, with Trystan and Gweirwerydd Vawr, one of the three stubborn ones, whom none could divert from their purpose ; he is supposed to have afterwards embraced a religious life, probably when he did penance at Llechlas, (possibly Glasgow,) in North Britain, as mentioned in the Tale. His name is found in the Catalogue of the Welsh Saints. Professor Rees, however, considers this an error for Iddew ab Cawrda ab Caradawc Vreichvras, arising from the similarity of their names.\*

CAMLAN.—PAGE 399.

THE battle of Camlan was the last of Arthur's battles, and that in which he lost his life. His opponents were headed by Medrawd, his nephew, the son of his sister Anna and Llew ap Cynvarch.

The Triads assign two different causes for this battle. The one, the blow given by Gwenhwyvar, Arthur's wife, to Gwenhwyvach ; the other, the blow given to Medrawd by Arthur himself. The events immediately preceding it, together with the account of the battle itself as related in the Triads, and by Gruffydd ab Arthur, are briefly as follows.

Lles, emperor of Rome, demanded from Arthur the tribute that his ancestors had paid, from the time of Caswallawn the son of Beli to that of Cystennin, Arthur's grandsire. The Roman Ambassadors proceeded to Caerlleon upon Usk, when Arthur not only denied their claim, but on the ground of the British origin of Brân and Constantine, both Roman emperors, determined by a counterclaim to retaliate. Medrawd was appointed Regent of the kingdom, whilst Arthur and his Britons crossed the sea, and fought a battle in the Cisalpine territory, in which the Roman emperor was slain, and both parties sustained severe loss. The result of this encounter encouraged Medrawd

\* Welsh Saints, page 279

to attempt his uncle's throne. He seized upon the royal residence of Gelliwig, dragged the queen Gwenhwyvar from her throne, (or according to some versions appropriated her as his wife,) and strengthening himself by making treaties with the Saxons, Scots, and Picts, collected a force of eighty thousand men to oppose his uncle's landing. Arthur, however, disembarked at Porth Hamwnt, and put his rebellious nephew to flight after a hard fought engagement. Medrawd retreated to Winchester, whither Arthur, after remaining three days on the field of battle to bury the dead, followed him, and gained a second victory; upon this Medrawd fled into Cornwall, but was overtaken on the banks of the Camlan, supposed to be the river Camel, in that county. The celebrated battle of Camlan ensued. Arthur there gained the victory, but received a mortal wound at the hand of Medrawd, whom, however, he slew upon the field; he did not himself die on the spot, but was conveyed to Avallach or Avalon, and the crown descended to Cystennin the son of Kadwr, his kinsman. A mystery hangs over the final fate of Arthur.

One of the Triads\* admits that Arthur died, and was buried at Avalon, now Glastonbury, in Somersetshire, where we learn from other authorities that Henry the II. many years afterwards discovered what were said to be his remains, with the inscription,†

*"Hic jacet Arthurus, rex quondam rexque futurus."*‡

They were also visited, and a second time disinterred, by Edward I. and his queen.

\* Myv. Arch. II. p. 4.

† Giraldus Cambrensis, who says he saw the inscription, gives it thus, "*Hic jacet sepultus inclitus Rex Arthurus in insula Avallonia.*"

‡ It may be here permitted to quote old Lydgate's verses, upon Arthur's disappearance and expected return.

"He is a King crowned in Fairie,  
With scepter and sword and with his regally  
Shall resort as Lord and Sovereigne  
Out of Fairie and reigne in Britaine;  
And repaire again the Round Table.  
By prophesie Merlin set the date,  
Among Princes King incomparable,  
His seat againe to Caerlue to translate,  
The Parchas austren sponne so his fate,  
His Epitaph recordeth so certaine  
Here lieth K. Arthur that shall raigne againe."

Medrawd, notwithstanding the treachery with which his career ended, had always been considered a valiant warrior, and in the Triads\* he is styled one of the three kingly knights of Arthur's court, to whom no one could deny any thing by reason of their courtliness. The peculiar qualities to which his persuasive powers were due, were calmness, mildness, and purity.

ADAON THE SON OF TALIESIN.—PAGE 402.

ADAON or AVAON, son of the chief of the bards, and a bard himself, was also celebrated for his valour. He was one of those three dauntless chieftains who feared nothing in the day of the battle and strife, but rushed onwards regardless of death.

"Tri Tharw Unbennynys Prydain; Elmur† eil Cibddar; a Chynhafal fab Argad; ac Afaon mab Taliesin Ben Beirdd; a Beirdd oeddynt y tri hynn, ac nid oedd a ofnynt yng nghad a brwydr; eithr rhuthraw ynddynt a wnaent, ac nid ofnynt gyflafen." Tr. 73.

This courage and daring supported him through all the dangers of war. He fell at length by the hand of an assassin, Llawgad Trwm Bargawd or Llawgad Trwm Bargawd Eiddyn,‡ whose name is preserved only as the perpetrator of this crime.

The bold and determined character of Avaon appears to have continued even after death, for there is a Triad (already quoted, p. 163,) in which Avaon is spoken of as one of the grave-slaughtering ones, from their having avenged their wrongs from their graves.

None of his poetry is known to be preserved, except the following which is printed in the Englynion y Clyweid.

"A glyweisti a gant Avaon,  
Vab Talyessin gerd govyon  
Ni chel grud gystud calon." Myv. Arch. i. 173.

\* Triad 118.

† Elmur, was the son of Cadygyr, according to other versions. Myv. Arch. ii. p. 4. Triad xiii.

‡ "Tair Anafed Gyflafen ynys Prydain; Eiddyn mab Einygan, a laddwys Aneurin Gwawdrydd mydeyrn beirdd a Llawgad Trwm Bargawd, a laddwys Afaon mab Taliesin; a Llofan llaw divo, a laddwys Urien mab Cynfarch; saf tri meib o feirdd oeddynt a las, gan y triwyr hynny." See Triad 47.

Hast thou heard what Arawn sung,  
The son of Taliesin, of the recording verse?  
The cheek will not conceal the anguish of the heart.

ELPHIN.—PAGE 402.

ELPHIN was the son of Gwyddno Garanhir, the unfortunate king whose possessions were submerged through the intemperance of Seithenin, the person employed to attend to the sea banks. Some further particulars concerning him will be mentioned in a subsequent Mabinogi.

BATTLE OF BADON.—PAGE 402.

THE battle of Badon or Badon Mount, was one of the later,—Nennius says the twelfth,—and most successful of the battles fought by Arthur and the British elders, against the Saxons under Cerdic. The Britons not only gained the victory, but were by it enabled for some time to hold the Saxons in check.

The date of the battle has been the subject of dispute. From the persons engaged in it, it must be placed in the sixth century. A passage in the Red Book of Hergest, fixes its chronology 128 years after the age of Vortigern. The latter Gildas, named Badonicus, from his birth having taken place in the year of the battle, has left a passage on the subject, which Bede appears to have misinterpreted, and from whence Mr. Stevenson, the last editor of Gildas, places the birth of his author, and therefore the date of the battle, in the year 520.

The site of this conflict is also doubtful; Usher, following Camden, fixes it at Bath, and Camden, led probably by the similarity of names, gives his opinion in favour of Banner Down, near that city, upon which, in common, however, with most of the neighbouring heights, are remains of entrenchments more or less perfect. Carte prefers what he calls Mount Badon, in Berkshire. It is remarkable that the latter Gildas speaks of the battle as "*obsessio*" a siege. He also places "*Mons Badonicus*" near to the mouth of the Severn, "*prope Sabrinae ostium*;" but this latter passage has been considered an interpolation.

To quote more poetical authority, the feats performed by the hero Arthur, at the battle of Badon Mount, are thus prettily celebrated in Drayton's verse.

"They sung how he himself at Badon bore that day,  
When at the glorious gale his British scepter lay ;  
Two daies together how the battel stronglie stood :  
Pendragon's worthie son, who waded there in blood,  
Three hundred Saxons slew with his owne valiant hand."

Song iv.

Cynddelw and other of the Welsh Bards, speak of this fight with becoming admiration.

OSLA GYLLELLVAWR.—PAGE 402.

OSLA or Osla Gyllellvawr has already appeared in the Mabinogi of Kilhwch, pp. 204 and 315, where his prowess in the hunt of the Twrch Trwyth, occasioned the loss of his marvellous knife. From his name, and from the part assigned to him in this Tale, he was probably a Saxon; the Ossa, it may be, of Nennius's genealogies. This conjecture is strengthened by the epithet "Cyllellvawr;" the great or long knife, being in some measure associated with the Saxon name owing to the massacre of Stonehenge, commonly called the "Treachery of the Long Knives," "Brad y Cyllyll hirion."\* Hengist on that occasion is said to have invited the British Chieftains to a banquet and conference at Ambresbury, when beside each was placed a Saxon, who, at a signal agreed upon, drew forth his long knife, and suddenly fell upon his neighbour. This scheme was so effectually executed that four hundred and sixty of the British nobles are supposed to have been slaughtered. They did not indeed fall wholly unavenged; some defended themselves valiantly, and killed many of the Saxons with the stones that lay around. Eidiol,† earl of Gloucester, who was fortunate enough to escape the general carnage, slew seventy Saxons with his own hand; the Triads say six hundred

\* Triad 20.—Gruffydd ab Arthur. Myv. Arch. ii. p. 254.

† Eidiol is associated for his strength with Gwernerth Ergydlym, who slew the largest bear that ever was seen, with an arrow of straw; and Gwgan Lawgadarn, who rolled the stone of Maenarch from the valley to the top of the hill, which not less than thirty oxen could have drawn.

"Tri Gyrddion ynys Frydain: Gwernerth Ergydlym, a laddes yr arth mwyaf ac a welwyd erioed a saeth wellen; a Gwgawn Lawgadarn, a dreiglis Maen Maenarch o'r glynn i benn y mynydd, ac nid oedd llaf na thrugain ych ei tynnal; ac Eidiol Gadarn, a laddes o'r Sacson ym mrad Caeuallawg chwechant a thrugain a obogall gerddin o fachlud haul yd yn nhywyll. Tr. 60.

and sixty. The circle of Stonehenge is said, though with small semblance of probability, to have been erected by the Britons, as a monument of this massacre upon the spot on which it occurred.

CARADAWC VREICHYFRAS.—PAGE 403.

CARADAWC, like Trystan and many other heroes whose names occur in the Mabinogion, was celebrated both in Welsh and Norman story. He was a son of Llyr Merini, a prince of Cornwall, and himself chief elder of Gelliwig,\* the royal residence in that part of the Island. His mother was Gwen, grand-daughter of Brychan, through whose right he is supposed to have become ruler of the district of Brycheiniog.† According to the Triads, he was one of the battle knights of Britain,‡ and in an Englyn attributed to Arthur himself, he is styled "Caradawc pillar of the Cymry."

"Tri Chadfarchawg Teyrn ynys Prydain, Caradawc Freichfras,  
a Llyr Lluyddawg, a Mael ab Menwaed o Arllechwedd; ac Arthur  
a gant iddynt hynn o Englyn,

Sef ynt fy Nhri Chadfarchawg,  
Mael hir a Llyr Lluyddawg,  
A Cholofn Cymru Caradawg."

His prowess at the battle of Cattraeth, is also sung in the verse of his contemporary Aneurin,§ who calls several of his fellow warriors in evidence of his assertion.

"Pan gryssyei garadawc y gat,  
Mal baed coet trychwn trychyat,  
Tarw bedin en trin gomynyat,  
Ef llithyei wydawn oe anghat.  
Ys vyn tyst ewein vab eulat,  
A gwryen a gwynn a gwriat,

\* Triad 64.

† Jones' History of Brecknockshire, I. p. 53.

‡ Myv. Arch, I. p. 6.

§ Triad 20.

O gattracth o gymynat,  
 O vryn hydwn kynn caffat\*  
 Gwedy med gloew ar anghat  
 Ny weles vrun edat."

When Caradawc rushed into battle,  
 It was like the tearing onset of the woodland boar,  
 The bull of combat in the field of slaughter,  
 He attracted the wild dogs by the action of his hand.  
 My witnesses are Owain the son of Eulat,  
 And Gwrien, and Gwynn, and Gwriat.  
 From Cattraeth and its carnage,  
 From the hostile encounter,  
 After the clear bright mead was served,  
 He saw no more the dwelling of his father.

From the latter part of this passage, it appears that Caradawc fell in this battle, and the same is again repeated a few lines further on in the passage already quoted in the notes to *Peredur ab Ewrawc*. See [L. 371](#).

Several Welsh families trace their pedigree to Caradawc.

Caradawc's horse *Llungor*, is recorded as one of the three battle horses of the Island.†

*Tegau Eurvron*, the beautiful wife of Caradawc, was no less renowned for her virtue than for her charms. In the *Triads* she is spoken of as one of the three fair ladies, and one of the three chaste damsels of Arthur's Court.‡ She possessed three precious things of which she alone was worthy; her mantle, her goblet of gold, and her knife. She is frequently alluded to by the bards.

In Anglo Norman Romance, Caradawc's cognomen of *Vreichvras* "with the brawny arm," becomes "*Briac Bras*" and he himself takes his place as a principal hero of the Round Table. His wife preserves her British character and attributes under a Norman garb, and is well known as "faithful among the faithless" of Arthur's Court, the heroine of the mantle, "over her decent shoulders drawn." Sir Car-

\* Probably *cynghaffad*. † *Triodd y Melrch*, *Myv. Arch.* II p. 20 ‡ *Triads* [103](#), [108](#).

adawe's well founded confidence in his wife's virtue, enabled him to empty the marvellous Horn and carve the tough Boar's head, adventures in which his compeers failed. In token of the latter of them, the Boar's head in some form or other appears as the armorial bearing of all of his name.

The Trouveurs have a pretty story\* in reference to the appellation of Brise Bras which they rendered the "wasted arm." They tell of an enchanter who fixed a serpent upon Caradawc's arm, from whose wasting tooth he could never be relieved, until she whom he loved best should consent to undergo the torture in his stead. His betrothed on learning this, was not to be deterred from giving him this proof of her devotion. As however the serpent was in the act of springing from the wasted arm of the knight to the fair neck of the lady, her brother Kadwr, earl of Cornwall, struck off its head with his sword, and thus dispelled the enchantment. Caradawc's arm, however, never recovered its pristine strength and size, and hence according to some authorities the name of Brise Bras.

In the life of St. Collen, two persons of the name are mentioned, one of whom was the ancestor of St. Collen himself, and was called Vreichvras, because he broke his arm in the battle of Hiraddig, from which injury that arm became larger than the other. He is expressly distinguished from the other Caradawc Vreichvras the son of Llyr Merini. See Greal, 337.

#### CEVN DIGOLL.—PAGE 403.

ON the eastern boundary of Montgomeryshire, we find situated Cevn Digoll, called also "Hir Vynydd," or the Long Mountain. From its natural position, it seems to have been considered as a military post of some importance, and is celebrated as the scene of several remarkable events. There is a Triad relating to the conflicts that took place between Cadwallawn, and Edwin, king of Northumbria, on Cevn Digoll, in the early part of the seventh century, and which is said to have occasioned one of the three discolourings of the Severn, when that river was discoloured from its source to its estuary.†

\* See Metrical and Prose versions of *Perceval de Galles*.

† Triad lxxv.



These engagements are thus alluded to in an Elegy upon Cadwallawn ab Cadvan.

"Llest Cadwallawn glodrydd,  
Yn ngwarthav Digoll Vynydd.  
Seith-mis a seith-gad beunydd." Myv. Arch. i. 121.

It was on Cevn Digoll that the Welsh maintained their last struggle against Edward I. when Madawc the son of Llywellyn ab Gruffydd was defeated and taken prisoner by the Lords Marchers. It was also said that Henry VII. encamped on this mountain, on his march from Wales to Bosworth field. On the summit of Cevn Digoll, is a circular encampment, called the Beacon Ring. It is several acres in extent, but there is no water within its limits.

#### MARCH THE SON OF MEIRCHION.—PAGE 403.

THIS prince, whose territory is said to have been in Cornwall, was particularly unfortunate in having such a nephew as Trystan, and such a wife as Essyllt, the Yseult La Belle of the Norman Trouveurs.

As a possessor of ships he has been already noticed, the Triad which represents him as such having been quoted at length. His grave is mentioned by the Englynion y Beddau, Myv. Arch. ii. p. 81.

#### KADWR EARL OF CORNWALL.—PAGE 405.

IN the wars of Arthur as recounted by Gruffydd ab Arthur, Kadwr bore a conspicuous part. He shared the dangers of the expedition against the Romans, and was present at the battle in which the emperor of Rome was slain. He assisted at the coronation of his sovereign at Caerlleon upon Usk. Kadwr is mentioned in the Triads as one of the three battle knights, who fled neither for spear, nor arrow, nor sword, and who never shamed their leader in the day of conflict.\*

\* Myv. Arch. ii. p. 80.

His son Cystennin succeeded Arthur in his kingdom. Tegau Eurvron, the virtuous wife of Caradawc Vreichyras, and the heroine of the *Mantel mal taillé*, appears to have been the sister of Kadwr.

Taliesin alludes to him in his poem entitled the *Glaswawd*.

"Nid arbed na nawd  
Na chefniderw na brawd  
Wrth lef Corn Cadwr  
Naw cant yn afrddwl." *Myv. Arch. i. p. 64.*

He will spare no kindred,  
Neither cousin nor brother ;  
At the sound of Kadwr's horn,  
Nine hundred are stunned.

#### OVERLAID WITH FINE SILVER.—PAGE 414.

THE words in the original are "Gwedy latteinu ac aryant coeth," being lattenen over with refined silver. Latten or laton was a mixed metal of the colour of brass, and was much employed in the fourteenth century for monumental effigies. For this and many other purposes it was prepared in the form of plate, and hence its name seems occasionally to have been used to express a plate or coating of metal generally, as in this particular instance of silver.

It may be remarked that the term "latten" is still technically applied to the thinnest manufactured iron plate.

#### RAVENS.—PAGE 414.

THE Ravens of Owain have already appeared in the *Mabinogi of Iarllles y Ffynawn*, where they are said to have been three hundred in number, and to have descended to their master from Cynvarch, his paternal grandsire. It seems from passages in the writings of various bards that the tradition of this singular army was familiarly current in the middle ages. It is alluded to by *Bleddynt Vardd*, in an *Elegy on Davydd*, the son of *Gruffydd*, (and brother to *Llewelyn*, the last of the Welsh Princes,) who was imprisoned and put to death by *Edward I.* about 1283.

"Gwr bolch y daryan dayr var yg kyni  
 Gwr balch yn holi seri sathar  
 Gwr bailch e ayrweilch arwymp drydar  
 Gwr bwlech nat ydiw gwayw briw brwydyrgar  
 Gwr a wnaeth adaw adar ar gynrein  
 Val kievrein ywein awyd ddaffar." Myv. Arch. i. p. 305.

A man he was with a battered shield and a daring lance, in the  
 field of battle ;  
 A man proud to seek the furious trampling ;  
 A man whose warriors were proud of their stately array ;  
 A man of the cleaving stroke and broken spear, loving the fight ;  
 A man who caused the birds to fly upon the hosts [of slain]  
 Like the ravens of Owain eager for prey.

Lewis Glyn Cothi even mentions the particular staff or shaft, by  
 the uplifting of which the Ravens were inspirited to destroy Arthur's  
 pages and attendants, as related in the text. His words are

"Bwriodd Owain ab Urien  
 Y tri thŵr yn Nghattraeth hen.  
 Ovnodd arthur val goddaith,  
 Owain, ei vrain a'i fôn vraith." I. 140.

Owain son of Urien overthrew  
 The three towers of Cattræth of old,  
 Arthur dreaded, as the flames,  
 Owain, his ravens, and his particoloured staff.

Another poem of his, has also an allusion to the "Vran a'r vaner  
 vraith." I. 72.

#### SELYV THE SON OF KYNAN GARWYN.—PAGE 415.

He has been already noticed II. p. 163. as one of the grave-alaught-  
 ering warriors of the Island of Britain, who avenged their wrongs  
 from their sepulchres. A satire upon his father, Kynan Garwyn, is

printed in the *Myvyrian Archaeology*, i. p. 108, among the Poems of Taliesin, to whom it is assigned.

GWGAWN GLEDDYVRUD.—PAGE 415.

WE find the name of this chieftain twice occurring in the Triads. He is first noticed as one of the three stayers of slaughter,\* (*yagym-mydd aereu*,) and afterwards, as one of the centinels in the battle of Bangor Orchard.

“Tri phorthor gweith Perllan Fangor, Gwgon gleddyfrudd, a Madawc ap Rhun, a Gwiawn ap Cyndrwyn.” Tr. lxvi.

His grave is alluded to in the *Englynion y Beddau*. The passage has been already quoted I. p. 87.

The name of his horse, which was Buchestom, is preserved in the *Trioedd y Meirch*.

RHIOGAN.—PAGE 415.

This prince is mentioned in the graves of the warriors.

“Pieu y bet ar lann rydnant, Run,  
I enw radeu Keucant  
Ri oet ew Riogant ae guant.” Myv. Arch. i. p. 82.

Whose is the grave on the banks of the Rhydnant?  
Rhun was his name, of the steady progress,  
He was a king; Rhiogan slew him.

GWAIR THE SON OF GWESTYL.—PAGE 146.

It would seem that this personage was distinguished as being of a peculiarly dismal disposition, for we find him referred to as such by Llywarch ab Llewelyn,† in an Elegy on Hywel ap Gruffydd,

\* The others were Morvran eil Tegid, and Gilbert mab Cadgyffro. Tr. xxix.

† Commonly called Prydydd y Moch.

(who died in 1216,) where he tells us, that through grief for his loss, his friends are become like Gwair ab Gwestyl.

"Ner trymder tromgad diwestyl  
Neun gwneir vegys gweir vab gwestyl." Myv. Arch. i. p. 294.

And Einion Wan, in his Elegy on Madawc ab Gruffydd Maelor, a few years later, has the same expression in allusion to Madawc.

"Gwr a wneir fal Gwair fab Gwestyl." Myv Arch. i. p. 333.

The man who has become like Gwair ab Gwestyl.

It is not impossible that he is the same person as the Gwevyl mab Gwestad, of Kilhwch and Olwen, whose melancholy was such that "on the day that he was sad, he would let one of his lips drop below his waist, while he turned up the other like a cap upon his head." II. p. 266.

The variation in the names, is perhaps not greater than may be accounted for by the errors into which the transcribers of the olden time are well known to have but too frequently fallen.

In one version of the Triads, he is mentioned as one of the three diademed chiefs of the Island, together with Kai, and Trystan mab Tallwch.\* But others substitute for his name that of Huail, the son of Kaw of Cwm Cawlwyd.

#### TRISTAN THE SON OF TALLWCH.—PAGE 416.

THIS personage is better known as the Sir Tristrem of Metrical Romance, than in his proper character as a chieftain of the sixth century. In the Triads,† he is mentioned as one of the three compeers of Arthur's court, as one of the diademed Princes, as one of the three Heralds, and as one of the three stubborn ones, whom no one could deter from their purpose. His chief celebrity, however, is derived from his unfortunate attachment to Essyllt, the wife of his uncle, March ab

\* Tr. xxiii. Myv. Arch. ii. p. 12.

Triads 113, 32, 60, 78, 102. See also the dialogue between him and Gwalchmai, I. p. 118.

Meirchion, which gained him the appellation of one of the three ardent lovers of Britain. It was owing to the circumstance of his having tended his uncle's swine, whilst he despatched their usual keeper with a message to this lady, that he became classed as one of the three swineherds of the Island. There is a further Triad concerning Trystan, in which he is represented as able to transform himself into any shape he pleased. *Myv. Arch. ii. p. 80.*

**MORTEN.—PAGE 416.**

A WARRIOR whose name repeatedly occurs in the Gododin.

**LLACHEU THE SON OF ARTHUR.—PAGE 416.**

LLACHEU has already been mentioned, I. 122, with Gwalchmai, and Rhiwallon of the broom blossom hair, as one of the learned ones of the Island of Britain, to whom the elements and material essence of every thing were known. He was no less renowned for warlike prowess than for his deep knowledge, and is said to have fallen fighting bravely for his country, in the battle of Llongborth, so celebrated in the verse of Llywarch Hên. The death of Llacheu is thus alluded to, in a curious Dialogue between Gwyn ab Nudd, and Gwyddno Garanhir.\*

“Mi a wnn lle y llas llacheu  
Mab Arthur uthr yngherteu  
Ban ryerhint brein ar kreu.”

I know where Llacheu the son of Arthur  
Renowned in song was slain,  
When the ravens rushed upon blood.

**RHYAWD THE SON OF MORGANT.—PAGE 416.**

THE Triads celebrate him as one of the three irregular Bards of the Island of Britain, the other two being Arthur himself, and Cadwall-

\* *Myv. Arch. i. p. 106.*

awn the son of Cadvan. He also ranked with Trystan, and Dalldav mab Kynin Côt, as one of the three compeers of Arthur's court. Rhuddfrych was the name of his horse.\*

GILBERT THE SON OF KADGYFFRO.—PAGE 416.

GILBERT the son of Kadgyffro, has already been cited p. 438 with Gwgan Gloddyvrudd and Morvran Eil Tegid, as one of the three stayers of slaughter. His name occurs again in the *Triodd y Meirch* III, when his horse is said to have been one of the chief steeds of the Island of Britain, and to have been known by the designation of Rhuddfreon Tuthfleidd.

GWRTHMWL WLEDIG.—PAGE 416.

GWRTHMWL, a prince of North Britain, was the chief elder of Penrhyn Rhionydd, one of the three tribe-thrones or royal cities of the Island. The celebrated St. Kentigern was chief Bishop of Penrhyn Rhionydd, during Gwrthmwl's eldership.

"Tri lleithie llwyth ynys Prydain. Arthur ym Penteyrnedd Ynghaerlleon ar Wysg, a Dewi yn pen escub; a Maelgwn Gwynedd yn pen Heneif.

Arthur yn Penteyrnedd Ynghelliwig Ynghernyw, a Betwini yn pen escub, a Charadawc Vreichvras yn pen heneif.

Arthur yn pen teyrnedd yn Penryn Rhionydd yn y gogledd, a Chyndeyrn Garthwys ym pen escub, a Gwrthmwl wledig yn pen heneif." Tr. vii.

Gwrthmwl's history is brief. It may be inferred that he was slain by Maelwr of Rhiw or Allt Faelwr, in Cardiganshire, since there are notices in the *Triads* of his sons, Gwair, and Clais, and Arthauwal,† riding against Maelwr, upon Erch their horse, to avenge their father's fate. It was one of Maelwr's customs never to close his gate against a

\* *Triads* lxxxix, 113, and *Triodd y Meirch* 6.

† *Myv. Arch.* ii. 8. 10. 20. 20. In some accounts, only two of his sons are said to have been on this expedition, and one of them is called Achlen.

single horse-load, and thus they gained entrance, and slew him. This was one of the three great horse-loads of the Island of Britain. The first of the three was a burthen of seven persons and a half, borne by *Du y Moroedd*, the horse of *Elidyr Mwynvawr*, from *Llech Elidyr* in the North, to *Llech Elidyr* in Anglesey. The seven were *Elidyr* himself, and *Eurgain* the daughter of *Maelgwn Gwynedd*, his wife, and *Gwynda Gyned*, and *Gwynda Rheimad*, and *Mynach Nawmon* the counsellor, and *Petryleu Venestyr* the butler, and *Arianvagyl* his servant, and *Gellfeinesin* his jester, who held on with his two hands at the horse's crupper and so was the half person. It does not appear what was the reason of their travelling in so singular a manner.

*Gwrthmwl Wledig*, was also the possessor of one of the spectre bulls of the Island of Britain, or as another version has it, one of the spectre stags; *Carw* and *Tarw*, having been evidently confounded by the copyists.\* What these sprites were is not explained. According to *Beddau y Milwyr*, his grave was in the wood of *Briavael*; "*Ig kelli Vriavael bet Gyrthmul*."†

\* *Myv. Arch.* ii. p. 16, 17, 71.

† *Ib.* i. p. 81.



**This preservation photocopy  
was made and hand bound at BookLab, Inc.  
in compliance with copyright law. The paper,  
Weyerhaeuser Cougar Opaque Natural,  
meets the requirements of ANSI/NISO  
Z39.48-1992 (Permanence of Paper).**



**Austin 1994**



3 2044 021 577 929

THE BORROWER WILL BE CHARGED  
AN OVERDUE FEE IF THIS BOOK IS  
NOT RETURNED TO THE LIBRARY ON  
OR BEFORE THE LAST DATE STAMPED  
BELOW. NON-RECEIPT OF OVERDUE  
NOTICES DOES NOT EXEMPT THE  
BORROWER FROM OVERDUE FEES.

Harvard College Widener Library  
Cambridge, MA 02138 (617) 495-2413

